



HISTORY'S STRONGEST SENIOR BROTHER

BOOK 09

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Strongest Senior Brother

(史上最强师兄)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

The first time Yan Zhaoge crossed worlds, he landed in a martial warrior civilization that was at the peak of prosperity. He ended up in the book storage building of the the Divine Palace, which collected and preserved the classics of the entire world from all fields of knowledge. However, a world class calamity struck soon after and even the Divine Palace was destroyed.

Yan Zhaoge's soul once again crossed over, but this time he arrived in the same world, except countless years have passed.

With his brain full of rare books and classics from the era of peak prosperity, Yan Zhaoge's second crossing over to the present era was like a gamer who was used to playing hell mode suddenly finding himself playing the game on easy.

That was just way too awesome.

But before that, he needs to fix a certain problem.

“I'm not a main character? In fact, I'm actually the main character's love rival and the antagonistic Mr. Perfect senior martial brother? This script is wrong!”

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by incarneous @ [Incarneous Wordpress](#), Meh
@ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

HSSB 801: Treasured collection

“Basically, they are all words that praise Young Master,” Ah Hu chuckled, “Young and accomplished, supremely talented, already having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood at a young age. Also possessing great strength, slaying numerous experts of the same cultivation level and even surpassing levels to kill experts with higher cultivation bases.”

“Orchestrating heaven shaking, earth-overturning changes in the Royal Reed Sea, with even the Grand Xuan Dynasty that has numerous Immortal Bridge Martial Saints totally unable to do a thing to you, Young Master, as they were instead pathetically owned by you with their faces all sooty.”

“Not having reached the Seeing Divinity stage, yet already possessing a high-grade Sacred Artifact, even already being able to wield this high-grade Sacred Artifact.”

“Moreover, being deeply admired and thought highly of by the Southeastern Exalt, being on great terms with the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua as well.”

Ah Hu counted down on his fingers, “There are also many speculations regarding your background. Some say that you come untrained from the lower worlds while some say that you are actually the descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary of the legendary Nine Luminaries, therefore bearing the supreme Extreme Yang Seal.”

“There are even those who say that you were actually a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt in the first place, only just having finally revealed yourself to the world.”

“Anyway, there are truly rumours abound, each claiming theirs to be the right one as no one is able to convince the other.”

Ah Hu smiled, “No matter what they say, Young Master, your

fame now is already no longer limited to just the Royal Reed Sea alone.”

Yan Zhaoge was deeply entertained by this as he smilingly stroked his lower chin, “Hmm, not bad, not bad.”

He turned and said to Feng Yunsheng, “Yunsheng, at such a time, we should really have a little something from your treasured collection to celebrate.”

Seeing him all full of himself, Feng Yunsheng could not help but smile, “Just like a big kid.”

She smiled, shaking her head as she entered the Myriad Dragon Palace.

In the depths of the palace was a massive cage, a gigantic beast trapped within. Its eyes flickered with a bloodthirsty glow as it possessed a brutal, ferocious aura.

This beast was somewhat like a deer and somewhat like a wolf, and even dragged around the long tail of a python behind it.

It was a rare beast known as the Maoliang that Yan Zhaoge had coincidentally ran into when adventuring elsewhere in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

It was extremely brutal and fed on human flesh, being a demonic beast that terrorised the land.

This Maoliang that was currently being held captive had an extremely powerful fleshly body which was comparable to that of Martial Saint experts.

Still, its aura had diminished and shrivelled now that it was all locked up.

Seeing Feng Yunsheng enter, it shivered slightly.

Feng Yunsheng did not look at it, instead walking to the side of the cage where a large block of ice could be seen.

Inside was sealed some white solids that resembled tiny

fragments of shattered bone.

Feng Yunsheng carefully unsealed one of them, retrieving the bone.

Seeing her actions, the tail of the Maoliang unconsciously shrunk back.

Taking the shattered bone fragment, Feng Yunsheng exited the Myriad Dragon Palace and continued breaking it into even smaller fragments before throwing a small portion of it into the pot.

In virtually just an instant, the fragrance of the pot grew denser, causing the others who had actually already been half-full to literally salivate.

The remaining bone fragments were pierced through by Feng Yunsheng on skewers and barbecued atop a new pile of firewood.

There had actually been two Maoliangs that had attacked Yan Zhaoge's group back then. One of them had been slain by Yan Zhaoge on the spot while the other had instead been captured alive.

Some soft, tiny bones of the joints of this Maoliang being used for cooking was delicious indeed.

Yan Zhaoge took the skewer, biting on some soft, barbecued bone as he clicked his tongue in wonder, "Throughout our journey, this thing still tastes the best at the end of the day."

Feng Yunsheng smiled, "It's good enough already that you don't find the cooking method crude."

She loved eating and was greedy as well. Still, due to her experiences traipsing around the outside world in the past, she was used to employing the simplest, swiftest methods in doing her cooking.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, "It's great that it's tasty. Who cares about how it's made."

Feng Yunsheng smilingly bit down on another with an expression full of satisfaction on her face, “No one dislikes food that’s better made. When things settle down, I should properly concentrate on this and try to learn from some famous masters.”

Yan Zhaoge repeatedly nodded in agreement, “It is great that you have the desire to improve.”

As they happily conversed, a massive isle had already appeared in the distant horizon.

The isle was overly massive as it resembled the coastline of a continent, engulfing one’s field of vision as they gazed over from far away.

The Setting Sun Archipelago was really not all that far away from being composed of several mini-continents.

After Yan Zhaoge’s group had landed ashore, Pan-Pan shrunk before leaping into Feng Yunsheng’s embrace and lazily going to sleep.

“Lady once secretly took up residence here. Still, that is already something from a few years back,” Xiao Ai said as she walked.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “You once mentioned that my mother returns to the places she went to before once in a while?”

Xiao Ai nodded, “This did happen twice. Still, this maid cannot be certain that she will return here.”

Yan Zhaoge strode over decisively, “Let us first take a look at things.”

This isle was known as the Whale Region. By the shore was a grand city known as Whale Fishing City.

The primary power here was a large family habitually known as Whale Fishing City’s Xie Family. Their Head, Xie Liang, was a martial practitioner who had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood.

Still, a major reason for the Xie Family being able to reign over Whale Fishing City and the lands surrounding it was the hegemon of the Whale Region, the Whale Breath Sect that supported it.

The Whale Breath Sect was a massive entity in the whole of the Setting Sun Archipelago, its position being comparable to that of North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island in the Royal Reed Sea.

The Xie Family that occupied Whale Fishing City controlled not just a single city alone.

The vast districts surrounding Whale Fishing City and many cities of varying sizes, though still not as grand as Whale Fishing City, all still fell under the Xie Family's sphere of influence.

Being close to the sea, with products from the vast ocean in the vicinity and trading with merchant boats, the Xie Family had developed greatly.

As the Lord of Whale Fishing City, Xie Liang's position was actually equivalent to that of a monarch.

Entering Whale Fishing City, Yan Zhaoge walked around the city with Xiao Ai. Arriving at the place where his mother, Xue Chuqing had once resided, he discovered that that place had already been levelled with something else having been constructed where it once stood.

Looking at that grand, magnificent well-frequented winehouse that stood before him, Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples lightly, "From the looks of it, even if mother intends to return to Whale Fishing City, she will still have to find another place to stay in."

Ah Hu blinked, "Young Master, what do we do now?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "Since we are here, we might as well go in to sit. We can also check up on news and see if mother ever did return here."

Ah Hu asked, "Why not we ask Xie Liang directly?"

“No need for that. Regarding mother’s matter, the fewer people who know the better,” Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “Even now, I still don’t know who exactly those people are whom she provoked.”

They entered. Business was booming in this nine-storey building, the seats filled with customers.

For those empty seats that occasionally popped up, they too were simply reserved beforehand.

Ah Hu want off to handle this, Yan Zhaoge leaving him to deal with it as he saw fit.

After a while, an attendant respectfully came over and invited them into an elegant room.

The people there did not have very high cultivation bases. Gazing around, Yan Zhaoge even saw some who had yet to successfully cultivate aura-qi and those who had not even become Martial Scholars yet, still being mere Martial Artists.

Travelling throughout the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory over the past half year, Yan Zhaoge had already seen many such ordinary martial practitioners, and even mortals who did not cultivate in martial arts at all.

Ever since having come to the World beyond Worlds, Yan Zhaoge had immediately been consorting with the likes of Lin Hanhua, Kang Ping and Luo Zhiyuan. Thus, he had vaguely found this somewhat surreal, having had to slowly get used to it afterwards.

With Yan Zhaoge’s current cultivation base, his sense of hearing was such that he would be able to clearly hear all the conversations between the martial practitioners with lower cultivation bases if only he wanted to.

Who knew that just having sat down, the first thing he heard was his own name being mentioned.

HSSB 802: Three Yan Zhaoges

“Who knows what this Yan Zhaoge’s background actually is! He was actually able to stir up such a storm in the Royal Reed Sea that his fame has spread all the way to our Setting Sun Archipelago.”

Suddenly hearing his own name being mentioned, Yan Zhaoge blinked before focusing slightly and listening intently.

Beside him, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai exchanged looks.

Of the two speakers, one was an outer aura Martial Scholar, the other an inner aura Martial Scholar.

Beside them sat several Martial Artists who were probably their juniors.

That outer aura Martial Scholar said, “While the Solar Luminary Young Lord is young, he is already an actual Martial Saint expert. It would still be best not to utter his name directly.”

“That’s true,” The inner aura Martial Scholar sounded rather guilty, “Isn’t he still only at the Merging Avatar stage now?”

The outer aura Martial Scholar said, “Well, some think that he will only truly be deserving of the title ‘Solar Luminary Young Lord’ after having attained the Immortal Bridge stage, or the Seeing Divinity stage at the very least. Still, this is only for those experts who are around the same level as him.”

“You and I of a minor sect and insufficient cultivation bases had best remain respectful at all times. Who knows that these words you have said today definitely will not spread into his ears?”

The inner aura Martial Scholar beside him nodded slowly, “You’re right. I was careless just now.”

Even as Yan Zhaoge listened to this, he was also stroking his lower chin.

Ah Hu chuckled, sending via sound transmission, “Young

Master, this ‘Solar Luminary Young Master’ should refer to you? Your name has truly spread far and wide in this World beyond Worlds by now.”

Feng Yunsheng laughed, “It is most likely because of the Extreme Yang Seal that many guess you to be the descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary.”

The Kunlun Nine Luminaries were actually comparatively foreign existences to the average residents of the World beyond Worlds.

Many of them had not even known of their existence anymore.

When in the Royal Reed Sea back then, many had been unclear on this. It had been the Grand Xuan Dynasty which had first emphasised this point.

It was only afterwards that the name of the Exalted Solar Luminary Gao Han had resurfaced from a long forgotten history.

It could be said that it was Yan Zhaoge who had caused the resurgence of the name of the Exalted Solar Luminary.

Having obtained some news from various sources, discovering that Yan Zhaoge was actually connected to such a legendary hegemon from times long past, people instead became more interested in him than ever before.

The two of them had boosted each other’s reputations, their names spreading far and wide with knowledge of them spreading in an explosive fashion.

There were many speculations regarding Yan Zhaoge’s origins. Still, the personal disciple of one of the Nine Luminaries was inevitably the most legendary of them all.

This martial practitioner of the mid Merging Avatar stage who wielded a peak Sacred Artifact like the Extreme Yang Seal was an extremely dazzling existence.

Therefore, this was the most popular rumour abound with many believing in it and many taking it to be the most reliable piece of information.

Hence, even as Yan Zhaoge's fame spread, some began to hail him the 'Solar Luminary Young Lord'.

With this, even these Martial Scholars had drawn connections between Yan Zhaoge and the Exalted Solar Luminary.

"This name is actually not so good to bear, because it isn't true," Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, "Also, I feel that something is a little wrong somewhere."

Ah Hu reminded, "Young Master, you once mentioned that someone seemed to be diminishing the legend of the Nine Luminaries of the past. The situation here seems completely the opposite of this."

"This instead seems like someone intentionally borrowing Young Master's name to spread things as they bear some unspeakable designs in secret."

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, "It may be just a coincidence, but this possibility indeed does exist."

He had never feared believing in the possibility of the worst case scenario.

Now, he heard somebody outside say, "Still, I really would not have thought that the Solar Luminary Young Master would actually come to our Setting Sun Archipelago, to our Whale Region and Whale Fishing City."

"Huh?" Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge was instantly taken aback, "What?"

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai were all taken aback as well.

Cloaked by Yan Zhaoge's true essence as they walked around the Setting Sun Archipelago, this could cloud the mind and sensory

abilities of the people nearby.

For those whose cultivation bases were insufficient, even if Yan Zhaoge openly swaggered in front of them, it would still be very difficult for them to notice him, much less recognise his shocking identity.

It was not like he became invisible. Rather than that, those people would unconsciously overlook Yan Zhaoge, not feeling that he was someone they needed to pay any attention to.

If Yan Zhaoge was willing, he could even throw himself into a crowd of people and disappear.

Still, with Yan Zhaoge's personality of liking to show off, he almost never acted in such a fashion.

It was because of the unique situation with his mother Xue Chuqing that Yan Zhaoge was acting in such a low profile manner this time.

Still, it seemed like he had actually been detected?

Being detected was of no real consequence. Still, everyone already knowing about this with him instead not having noticed it at all beforehand would truly be problematic.

Totally unable to get his head around it, Yan Zhaoge looked at Ah Hu.

Ah Hu frantically shook his head, "Young Master, I was very careful. I definitely didn't expose your movements."

"That's strange then," A troubled Yan Zhaoge temporarily clamped down on the doubts in his heart, continuing to listen to those people speaking outside.

Another group of people was saying, "The Solar Luminary Young Master may be out adventuring. It is not strange that he has come to the Setting Sun Archipelago. Since he came to the Whale City, he would naturally come to Whale Fishing City for a look. After all,

there are so many unique products here and the shipping industry is also developed.”

At a table not far from them sat a youth.

His face was angered and his fists that were on the table tightly clenched with veins pulsing brightly.

With irrepressible rage in his gaze, he snarled, “What Solar Luminary Young Master? Just an immoral bandit who commits only evil sins relying on his cultivation!”

As soon as the words left his mouth, his surroundings instantly fell silent.

The ones who had been interrupted frowned, “Aren’t you going a little overboard?”

The youth said coldly, “A licentious, depraved fellow who forcibly abducted my wife for his own desires based on his strength. Forcing men and snatching women, even if he is the disciple of the Exalted Solar Luminary, he truly besmirches his legendary reputation, bringing shame to a supreme treasure like the Extreme Yang Seal!”

Yan Zhaoge who was drinking tea in the elegant room almost spat it out of his mouth.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai were similarly rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

Even Pan-Pan who had originally seemed to be lazily sleeping suddenly opened his eyes and stared.

The others outside were incomparably shocked as well, “Is what you are saying true?”

That youth said vexedly, “Now, he has even brought my wife to this Whale Fishing City and become an exalted guest of the Xie Family. I am on my way to expose his true face now. I hear a longtime expert of the Whale Breath Sect is visiting the Xie Family

as well. At the time, I want to see how that one surnamed Yan can obscure the heavens with a hand, whether this is still justice in this world!”

Someone glanced at him, “It seems that you are not from Whale Fishing City, still being unaware of the latest news.”

“Three people all claiming to be the Solar Luminary Young Master all successively arrived in Whale Fishing City. They are to confront one another today. I wonder which of them abducted your wife?”

That youth was stunned.

In the elegant room, Yan Zhaoge covered his face with his hands, “What in the world is happening...”

HSSB 803: People fear fame

“People fear fame as pigs fear leanness!” Yan Zhaoge rubbed his face, “These ghosts and gods and demons and devils have all come crawling.”

Beside him, Feng Yunsheng and the other two had strange expressions on their faces.

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes, “Laugh if you want. Hold that in and you’ll hurt your body.”

Ah Hu instantly began laughing while Xiao Ai was filled with righteous indignation, “Someone is impersonating Young Master!”

She paused slightly, “Even if Young Master really forced men and snatched women, with all of us following by his side, it would be impossible for us not to know it.”

Feng Yunsheng had still been able to hold herself back before. Still, hearing Xiao Ai’s words, she too became unable to hold back the smile from appearing on her face.

In her arms, Pan-Pan’s eyes curved as he moved his paws together before his chest, giving applause.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “Hey, even if I really do go around snatching random women, wouldn’t I get the Northern Ocean Clone to do it instead?”

Xiao Ai stared wide-eyed, only exclaiming after a while, “Right!”

She stole a glance at Yan Zhaoge, “Then, Young Master, are you who they’re talking about outside?”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, “Guess.”

They bickered within the elegant room while listening to the conversation that was ongoing outside.

That youth was clearly somewhat lost for words, “How could there be three Yan Zhaoges? This...”

The other party sighed, "Yesterday evening, someone claiming to be the Solar Luminary Young Master arrived at Whale Fishing City, directly entering the Xie Family Manor before receiving courteous treatment from the Xie Family."

"Who could have known that late at night, yet another Solar Luminary Young Master would show up. A conflict instantly arose with both sides accusing each other of being imposters."

"Just as things were getting heated up, a third one actually sprung up all of a sudden. It's crazy now."

The speaker shook his head, "The Xie Family Head has sent people to look for those who have visited the Royal Reed Sea personally or seen images of the actual Solar Luminary Young Master before."

"Three Solar Luminary Young Masters, all proclaiming themselves to be real. In the end, it was decided that there would publicly confront each other this afternoon, verifying their identities."

As he spoke, he stood up, preparing to exit the winehouse, "Speaking of this, the hour is nearly upon us. I have the intention of going over to take a look at the commotion."

Others stood up as well, all saying, "Indeed, the hour is nearly upon us. Well, let us travel together."

Some kind-hearted person said to that youth, "Of the three, two are definitely fakes. Perhaps none of them are real, but the real Solar Luminary Young Master may be there as well. You should come along. If it was a fake who did it, tarnishing the reputation of the Solar Luminary Young Master, the real one will definitely not let it go. He will definitely uphold justice on your behalf."

Regaining his wits, feeling much calmer, the youth nodded, "Yes!"

Within the elegant room, Yan Zhaoge looked like he was smiling

whilst also not as he played with his empty teacup.

Brimming with excitement, Ah Hu said, “Young Master, let us go take a look as well.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “No rush.”

A figure flashed as the Northern Ocean Clone momentarily appeared in the room before vanishing.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Interesting. What good fengshui is there in this Whale Fishing City that it has actually simultaneously attracted three fakes at once?”

If it were a single person borrowing his identity to act ostentatiously, he was probably a swindler.

Yet, three of them having cropped up at once, congregating in Whale Fishing City at virtually the same time, this went to show that they had all probably come bearing the same motive in mind.

Coincidentally, they had all happened to choose the same method.

As for why they were impersonating him, Yan Zhaoge felt that the trio was probably trying to capitalise on that rumoured amicable relationship between him and the Southeastern Exalt.

More than half a year ago, travelling to Golden Court Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had been allowed to ascend the mountain right away rather than waiting outside. Then, he had even been personally escorted out of the area by the Southeastern Exalt’s personal disciple, the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint Chen Zhiliang. News of this had gradually spread in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Whatever the speculations regarding Yan Zhaoge’s background, it was still an indubitable fact that the Southeastern Exalt admired him greatly.

Within the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, this was

actually equivalent to a status that ensured that the path ahead of him would always be smooth.

The smaller the place, the greater its use.

“Logically speaking, it should actually be very difficult to impersonate you, right?” Feng Yunsheng asked, “After all, such young Martial Saint experts like you are definitely rare as the feathers of phoenixes and the horns of Qilin. I actually even feel that such people may not even exist.”

“Such people would be greatly renowned in the first place. Why would they impersonate others?”

Ah Hu scratched his large head, “Could it be someone of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory? It wouldn’t be easy for them to travel within the domain of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “It could be anything.”

“While determining one’s actual age is not difficult, it is not always faultless. I know of at least two methods to tamper in this aspect. As long as someone’s cultivation base does not surpass yours by too much, it would be very difficult for them to identify your actual age.”

“There were once young geniuses who were actually fakes. They masqueraded as being younger than they actually were, thus receiving the appreciation and respect of others and greater benefits.”

Still, due to the difficulty of the required materials and methods, such things were still comparatively rare. Also, the risks of being exposed would still exist.

Ah Hu grinned, refilling Yan Zhaoge’s tea while saying, “Still, these three fellas are really as audacious as the heavens! Having run into one another, they still dare to have a direct confrontation?”

Others might not know whether those three were real. They, however, could not be clearer on that.

Feng Yunsheng said, "It is precisely because there are three of them that they all still feel confident."

If there had merely been two of them, they would inevitably have a bit of a guilty conscience as they wondered if the other party was truly the real Yan Zhaoge.

Since there were three of them together, there was the possibility that all three of them were fakes, hence giving everyone the courage to take a risk and go for it.

If they were able to beat the other two fakes, they would thus temporarily be the authentic version!

If the actual Yan Zhaoge really was one of the other two, there was nothing they could do about it.

Having coincidentally run into him on a narrow path, they would only be able to forcibly walk on without any path of retreat whatsoever.

"Because of the meeting of these three fakes, those of Whale Fishing City will feel suspicious and try to seek out a true picture of me as best they can. The three of them all appear very confident now in confronting each other directly actually because they have no other choice, and can only try to wrest the initiative," Yan Zhaoge reached out, drawing a circle with his finger in mid-air.

True essence surged as a scene of light appeared, consisting of the image within the Northern Ocean Clone's field of vision.

Many people had already congregated outside the Xie Family Manor just to watch the commotion.

Still, while it was said to be a public confrontation with everyone serving witness, as the owners of Whale Fishing City, the Xie Family naturally wasn't someplace that any random person could enter.

Only the leaders of powers that possessed a certain status and position in Whale Fishing City were allowed into the manor.

Most people were just waiting outside the manor as they waited to hear of what transpired inside.

Waiting inside the winehouse was the same. Still, some just wanted to hear of the news firsthand.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not impatiently enter as well. His gaze swept the area, directly penetrating through its defensive mechanisms as he set his eyes on the ongoing scenes inside.

There were four groups of people which were all seated, the first comprising of those of the Whale Breath Sect and the Xie Family.

In the other three directions were several crowds. The most conspicuous of them all were the three people with youthful appearances there.

HSSB 804: You guys are really having fun

Of the three youths, two were in white clothes and blue robes while the other was dressed completely in black.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “This bastard is too lazy to spend effort even in impersonating.”

Garbed in white clothes and black-bordered blue robes, young, arrogant and handsome, accompanied by a supreme treasure, the Extreme Yang Seal.

Such was the image of Yan Zhaoge which had circulated the most widely. Most of those discrepancies were still founded upon this basis.

The three before them could all still be considered handsome in their appearances.

“B, B+, A...” While excitedly evaluating their looks, Xiao Ai suddenly grew dazed.

She stared wide-eyed at the projected scene for a long time before suddenly turning to look at Yan Zhaoge beside her, her movement so abrupt that she very nearly twisted and injured her own neck.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both had stunned looks on their faces as well.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, “Interesting.”

In the projected scene, one of the three Yan Zhaoge wannabes present made it seem like it was truly Yan Zhaoge himself sitting there.

Hence, as Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai all first set their eyes upon him, they became shocked.

Carefully observing him, they found that his appearance was truly exactly the same as Yan Zhaoge’s.

As he was sitting, they could not really compare their physiques.

Still, they seemed similar as well on first glance.

The two of them seemed cast out of the same mould.

It was only with careful observation that they detected that his expressions and bearing as well as some minute habitual mannerisms were different from Yan Zhaoge's.

Still, this fake was virtually at a point where he could be confused with the actual person himself.

Only those who frequently interacted with Yan Zhaoge like they did, being extremely familiar with him, would be able to spot a discrepancy here.

Even if this imposter dude went to the Royal Reed Sea and walked one round in front of Gu Hong, Gongsun Wu, Zhou Haosheng and the rest, just looking at his appearance alone and not carefully distinguishing his fluctuations in true essence and aura, they would likely be utterly hoodwinked.

In the Sun Setting Islands where Yan Zhaoge was a stranger to everyone, no one would be able to distinguish between them even if they had a portrait of him at hand.

Looking at this person, Yan Zhaoge chuckled, "Good! This is called sufficient preparations, loving the profession that you are in. Full of professional spirit indeed."

Yan Zhaoge truly felt rather interested now.

Therefore, he did not get the Northern Ocean Clone to barge in directly, instead continuing to laugh in amusement as he continued watching this fun show from outside the manor.

Inside the Xie Family Manor, the Family Head Xie Liang's gaze swept the surroundings as he said in a heavy voice, "The Solar Luminary Young Master having descended, my Xie Family should be greatly honoured. Still, this situation is a little difficult to understand. Can you three please enlighten me?"

On his left was a tall, thin youth in white clothes and a blue robe.

This youth said mildly, “This Yan has nothing to enlighten Family Head Xie on. If you have any problems, you can make a trip to Golden Court Mountain. Everything will naturally be known.”

He was playing around with a jade pendant in his hand which flickered with a pearly lustre.

Seeing that jade pendant, Xie Liang’s snowy white brows now trembled slightly.

This person had been first to arrive, claiming to be Yan Zhaoge.

While Xie Liang did not recognise him, he recognised that that jade pendant was indeed of Golden Court Mountain.

It was already widely known that Yan Zhaoge was on close terms with Golden Court Mountain. While Xie Liang was uncertain of this person’s identity, as he had a treasure of Golden Court Mountain and was a mid Merging Avatar Martial Saint, it would not do good to offend him.

His distinguishing characteristics and cultivation base were similar to that of Yan Zhaoge in the rumours. Thus, Xie Liang had taken him in as a guest.

Inside the elegant room in the winehouse, Ah Hu said, “Young Master, his jade pendant is real. I have seen quite a few Golden Court Mountain wearing it before.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “It should be.”

Ah Hu asked curiously, “Can’t he just directly pretend to be from Golden Court Mountain then?”

“That jade pendant can identify Golden Court Mountain disciples. There is a special technique which requires the true essence or aura-qi of someone who cultivates in the martial arts of Golden Court Mountain’s direct lineage to be infused within, after which unique changes will affect the jade pendant,” Yan Zhaoge

said.

This person had most likely inadvertently obtained the jade pendant, yet was unable to impersonate a Golden Court Mountain disciple.

However, impersonating Yan Zhaoge was different. While there were also rumours that Yan Zhaoge was a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt, those were only rumours. It could be understood if he did not cultivate in Golden Court Mountain's direct lineage martial arts.

Yan Zhaoge being on good terms with Golden Court Mountain, that he had obtained such a jade pendant to journey around under the protection of the Southeastern Exalt was also very logical.

It was precisely because of this that Xie Liang had believed him.

Who knew that a black-clothed person had next arrived, actually claiming to be Yan Zhaoge as well.

That black-clothed youth currently sat on the right of Xie Liang, opposite of that tall, thin youth who held the jade pendant.

He smiled disdainfully, "Proving your identity just based on a single artifact. How laughable indeed."

The tall, thin youth opposite him said mildly, "The Extreme Yang Seal is a supreme treasure. How can it easily be taken out? This Yan's Extreme Yang Seal will see blood when it is shown. If you doubt this point, can you take out the Extreme Yang Seal for everyone to see?"

The black-clothed youth chuckled, "Fakes are fakes indeed, only knowing how to bluster. You have the Extreme Yang Seal? I'm sitting right here. So, take out the Extreme Yang Seal and come at me?"

That tall, thin youth turned, glancing at Xie Liang, "With the hosts here, this Yan cannot be impolite."

The black-clothed youth rose, laughing loudly skywards, “Impolite?”

Gazing at Xie Liang and the others from the corner of his eye, he looked brazenly arrogant, “Allowing these two fakes to act like circus clowns here in front of me. This has already been your greatest act of impoliteness here as host.”

“I am Yan Zhaoge, never changing my name as my deeds are mine. Why would I need to take out something to prove my own identity? Laughable! In remaining here, I just want to see what these two fakes are capable of such that they have actually dared to come here and impersonate me.”

The black-clothed youth pointed at an old man beside Xie Liang, “I am only giving face to the Whale Breath Sect. Otherwise, just based on you mentioning me in the same breath as these two imposters and daring to doubt me, I would directly tear down your Xie Family. Do you think I wouldn’t do it?”

Next to Xie Liang was precisely an Elder of the Whale Breath Sect who frowned slightly upon hearing this.

“The Solar Luminary Young Master has rampaged throughout the Royal Reed Sea. My Xie Family naturally cannot afford to offend him,” Xie Liang was not enraged by this, “If you were to leave this place with a flick of your sleeves, this panicked old man would dare give no voice of resentment.”

That black-clothed youth chuckled coldly, “No need to hide a blade in your smile. I know that you feel me guilty, thus being enraged over my embarrassing failure and hence blustering baselessly?”

He pointed at the tall, thin youth opposite him, “It is true that the Extreme Yang Seal is my treasure. Still, when have I ever needed to rely on the Extreme Yang Seal to claim lives? You say that I am fake, and you are real. Well, let the two of us meet in battle and see who is superior.”

Those in the surroundings felt that the side being testified for by Golden Court Mountain should be the actual one. Otherwise, not only would they offend Yan Zhaoge, they would even offend Golden Court Mountain together with him as well.

Yet, seeing that black-clothed youth's domineering confidence, everyone's hearts skipped a beat.

Yan Zhaoge's reputation had spread far and wide for his peerless talent and his fearsome might. That he was virtually invincible at the same cultivation level was a well-known fact.

To identify who the actual Yan Zhaoge was, it might really be true that whoever was stronger was more possible to be him.

In the elegant room of the winehouse, Yan Zhaoge clicked his teeth, "You guys are really having fun."

HSSB 805: Real Yan Zhaoge, fake Yan Zhaoge

In the manor, after saying those words, the black-clothed youth did not hesitate in the least as he directly punched outwards at the tall, skinny youth opposite of him!

As the wind flew past his palm, the entire Xie Family Manor and the entire Whale Fishing City seemingly shook.

Yet, the power within was quickly retracted, focused on a single point as it targeted only that tall, thin youth.

Around the tall, thin youth in the white clothes and blue robe were many Whale Fishing City martial practitioners who had been granted permission by the Xie Family to stand witness to this matter.

As the black-clothed youth struck, they felt an intense shadow of death cover their hearts as everyone seemed about to be sent into death by that black-clothed youth's punch together.

Still, after the force of that punch had been focused at one point, they all relaxed. Yet, they remained unable to clearly see the movements of the black-clothed youth.

Their hearts all grew solemn and in awe, "An expert indeed!"

Xie Liang and the Whale Breath Sect Elder beside him who were both Martial Saint experts also felt overwhelmed by this scene before them.

Even joining forces, they knew they would be unable to receive that black-clothed youth's punch!

"Could it be that..."

Just as everyone was thinking this, the scene suddenly seemed to fall still.

The black-clothed youth whose movements had originally been indistinct appeared before their eyes once more, seemingly frozen in mid-air.

That tall, thin youth calmly raised a hand, extending his palm horizontally forward to block the black-clothed youth's shocking punch.

If this punch were used to attack Whale Fishing City, the entire city apart from the Xie Family Manor would be destroyed as a result.

If its might was fully unleashed on the Xie Family Manor, it might also be reduced to a pile of rubble.

However, such a punch had been casually blocked by that tall, thin youth.

A shocked look appeared in the gaze of the black-clothed youth.

He immediately changed his stance. Yet, the other party was faster than him as after diverting his punch with a palm, he tapped out with a finger towards his forehead.

The black-clothed youth was forced into retreat. The other party pressured down unrelentingly on him, immediately switching from defence to attack as the momentum of his palm descended with the momentum of a great, endless river.

Beneath this mighty pressure, the power of that black-clothed youth began to dissipate somewhat as he was hard pressed to retract it.

The violent true essence turned into strong gusts of wind which expanded into the surroundings. Even the aftershocks of this terrifying storm alone would be sufficient to render all beneath the Martial Saint realm dead.

Yet, the tall, thin youth in white clothes and a blue robe actually well and properly restricted all these frenzied winds with his palm, preventing them from rampaging about their surroundings.

His movements were all casual, nonchalant, ordered.

It was just like a scripted play. While the words were uttered quickly, each was distinct as everyone could hear them clearly and understand them correctly.

For all who were present, they could clearly see his every action if they were Martial Grandmasters.

Yet, such movements which did not appear swift properly restricted the attack of the black-clothed youth which originally should be as swift as the wind. His inferior opponent was completely unable to deal with his retaliatory palm as he was forced to slow down to an even slower speed than him.

At this point, a judgement could be made.

However blind the spectators were, it was still clear that despite the black-clothed youth's arrogant, tyrannical manner and his confidence in issuing a challenge, his opponent was stronger than he was!

While this tall, thin youth appeared moderate, even having seemed to guiltily make an excuse to get away from fighting, he was still terrifyingly powerful.

He was clearly had much strength left in reserve even as he battled the black-clothed youth .

After suppressing the black-clothed youth's punch with a palm, the tall, thin youth tapped out with a finger, striking the abdomen of that black-clothed youth.

Finally, the floodwaters surged high, breaking through the dam that obstructed its advance.

An embankment of a thousand li falls to a single anthole. A slight crack having appeared, the entire dam would only be able to collapse helplessly.

After being struck on the abdomen, the black-clothed youth's qi

instantly scattered. The tall, thin youth capitalised unforgivingly on his momentum, soon sending forth another palm towards him.

That black-clothed youth stumbled backwards in retreat from this palm, his face flushed red. Finally, he was forced to utilise measures as a treasured light flickered on his body, blocking a further attack.

He now knew that his enemy was the type who would go all out and claim his life if ever he decided to act!

Suffering that finger, the black-clothed youth had actually already been defeated. Still, his opponent attacked continuously with his palm, clearly wanting to render him dead.

“Low-grade Sacred Artifact...” That white-clothed, blue-robed youth punched mightily down on the treasured light, causing it to tremble as it looked like it might disintegrate.

Still, the black-clothed youth made use of this chance to swiftly dodge backwards, finally escaping the perilous situation that he had been in.

He was finally unable to keep from vomiting a mouthful of blood, crying out as his red face instantly turned pale.

The tall, thin youth finally no longer moved as he appraised him all over before saying calmly, “This Yan said that if the Extreme Yang Seal appears, someone will perish. Still, I did not say that if I were to move, you could live.”

The black-clothed youth had a defeated look on his face as frustration could be seen in his eyes.

He could clearly see disdain and suspicion in the gazes of those around him.

Despite having made the first move with his prided abilities, he had ultimately met a tragic defeat!

At the same time that he was severely embarrassed, it was also

equivalent to an admission in itself.

How could the likes of him possibly ever be that Solar Luminary Young Master, Yan Zhaoge, who had rampaged throughout the Royal Reed Sea?

“Daring to impersonate this Yan, things will not be settled as easily as that. Still, currently being in another’s residence, this Yan does not want to dirty the home of the hosts. I shall allow you to live for a bit longer,” Saying thus, the tall, thin youth turned and nodded slightly towards Xie Liang and the rest, “I have been impolite.”

Everyone was commenting, “So powerful yet so humble; truly the bearing of a famed practitioner!”

“It looks like he is indeed the actual Solar Luminary Young Master!”

“Right! How would someone with strength flaunt with their words all the time?”

“I already said it. With the token from Golden Court Mountain, how could he be a fake?”

In the elegant room of the winehouse, Feng Yunsheng chuckled, “The person in question is not so humble in actuality.”

Yan Zhaoge commented, “Do you really believe this person to be so humble? While I cannot identify the martial arts that he cultivates in, I can tell that he is intentionally concealing them for fear that his origins might be seen through by others.”

“In other words, some on this Sun Setting Archipelago might be able to recognise his martial arts. Therefore, he hopes that he will not have to clash in battle as much as possible.”

Before Yan Zhaoge had finished speaking, the Whale Breath Sect Elder who had previously remained silent throughout as he sat beside Xie Liang suddenly raised his white brows, focusing on the tall, thin youth who had just achieved a complete victory in the

battle which had just occurred.

“This...this Young Master Yan, this old man has something he would like to ask,” The Whale Breath Sect Elder asked ponderingly, “From what this old man saw earlier, the martial arts that you used somewhat resemble the unique martial art, Finger Palm Mountain River that was created by the eastern continent’s Jade Sun Mountain Range’s Layered Dragon Peak’s Vast Origin Old Man?”

He gazed at that tall, thin youth, “This old man is untalented, having once seen the Vast Origin Old Man in action after leaving the Sun Setting Islands and venturing to the Jade Sun Mountain Range.”

The tall, thin youth said mildly, “It was indeed the Finger Palm Mountain River. Still, these unique martial arts may not really be all that unique.”

“The martial arts this Yan are proficient in are many.”

This Whale Breath Sect Elder fell silent as he considered this.

Now, the third ‘Yan Zhaoge’ who had previously been spectating smilingly from the side, not having said anything at all, raised his palm and laughed, “Pretty entertaining indeed. Still, it ends here now.”

He stood up, walking towards that tall, thin youth neither hurriedly nor slowly.

In the elegant room of the winehouse, looking at this face which was virtually exactly the same as his, Yan Zhaoge really could not help but feel a little discomforted somewhat.

HSSB 806: Truth and falsity cannot be reversed

This third ‘Yan Zhaoge’ appraised the tall, thin youth and glanced at the black-clothed youth before smiling, “Not bad, a bit stronger than this one.”

He immediately substantiated afterwards, “Not your cultivation base, but in how you at least knew to find some decent clothing to imitate me with.”

“Still, you seem only to know of the rough concept of the white clothes and blue robe, not knowing the kind of white clothes, the kind of outer robe.”

In the elegant winehouse, Ah Hu curled his lips, “He’s one to talk. His clothing is only approximate, being different in the details from Young Master’s.”

Yan Zhaoge said rather interestedly, “He should have seen images of me before, hence having an approximate appearance to imitate my garb with.”

“Still, what I am more interested is in-how could he have become so similar in his appearance?”

Most facial adjustments and concealments could not easily fool the eyes of Martial Saints.

In the Xie Family Manor, that ‘Yan Zhaoge’ asked smilingly, “You are proficient in many martial arts? Why don’t you demonstrate them to us then, letting us see if you really are broadly versed or if you only know the Finger Palm Mountain River in the first place.”

The tall, thin youth said mildly, “This will have to depend on whether you have the abilities for such.”

The other party laughed, “Alright then.”

Even as he said this, he lined his index and middle fingers into a sword, directly stabbing towards the throat of the tall, thin youth.

That tall thin youth similarly pointed with his finger. Rather than substituting his fingers for a sword, it was instead a finger art which resembled the unpredictable rise of a mountain peak.

They exchanged attacks, sparks flying as they mightily clashed.

Yet, the tall, thin youth felt a chill within his heart now. He had been confident that his finger attack would be the first to arrive even though it had actually been unleashed afterwards.

Yet, he now discovered that he was actually slightly slower as the other party's sword-fingers would be first to pierce right into his throat!

The tall, thin youth's gaze was solemn as he executed a palm art with his other hand, resembling a great river which surged over in an endless stream with a shocking momentum.

Yet, the other party's sword-fingers rode the wind and broke the waves, continually breaking past the obstruction of his palm.

That tall, thin youth simultaneously utilised both finger and palm, his finger like lofty, precipitous mountains and his palm like rivers and seas.

His true essence surged, his martial true intent manifesting as it instantly created mountains and rivers within the air that extended for ten thousand li.

The mountain range was endless, the long river surging to encompass the entire Whale Fishing City.

This huge, majestic city seemed to be temporarily removed from the Whale Region and from the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds as it had become an independent world of its own.

All this was caused by the world of rivers and mountains formed of the tall, thin youth's martial arts.

Instantly, countless spirit patterns lit up in the Xie Family Manor and Whale Fishing City, intersecting in the air above the city.

The guardian grand formation was directly activated as it prevented the tall, thin youth's attack from affecting the entire city.

Yet, beneath the suppression of these mountains and rivers which seemingly formed an entire world of its own, the guardian grand formation instantly shook with spirit patterns continually falling apart.

Fortunately, it was not Whale Fishing City and the Xie Family Manor that was actually this tall, thin youth's target. Otherwise, this place would most likely long since have been levelled into flat land.

Still, affected by the tip of the typhoon, the grand formation seemed unable to hold on for much longer.

However, everyone knew at this moment that this tall, thin youth was no longer holding back, having gone all out!

His opponent was completely different from the likes of the black-clothed youth from earlier.

Despite this, his opponent merely laughed nonchalantly in the face of such a ferocious attack.

His sword changed slightly, still retaining its unstoppable momentum as it did not halt in the slightest, cleaving through the ten thousand li of mountains and rivers that stood before him!

A bloodied hole was directly pierced through the palm of the tall, thin youth by his opponent's sword.

Sword qi was visible on his fingertip as it continued forward!

"Oh?" In the elegant room of the winehouse, Yan Zhaoge's gaze suddenly flickered as he saw this sword-qi.

In the Xie Family Manor, the tall, thin youth could only retract

his other hand, meeting finger with finger.

The next moment, fresh blood splattered everywhere as one of the tall, thin youth's index fingers was shockingly hacked off by the sword-qi!

That image of mountains and rivers which had enveloped Whale Fishing City instantly vanished, the heavens and earth regaining their usual state.

The tall, thin youth stumbled backwards, a hole in one of his palms and a missing finger on the other as fresh blood gushed out of those wounds.

His opponent smiled, "Truth and falsity cannot be reversed. You are unlucky, just happening to run into me when impersonating me. Otherwise, you might still have been able to fool some people."

As he said this, this third 'Yan Zhaoge' moved once more, speedily nearing the tall, thin youth.

The tall, thin youth wanted to resist. Yet, a figure flashed, and he could only emit a tragic groan as a tragic wound was slashed right across his chest. He stumbled backwards, toppling onto the ground.

Those present had insufficient cultivation bases. There was only Yan Zhaoge who had clearly seen that there had been a jade necklace in his hand when he had retracted it after wounding his foe.

The tall, thin youth's face finally changed.

Still, before he could speak, the other party smilingly moved once more.

This time, a single slash across the throat!

The tall, thin youth clutched his throat, yet could no longer make any noise as he collapsed limply.

Shocked, Xie Liang said, "At the end of the day, he holds Golden

Court Mountain's jade pendant..."

That third 'Yan Zhaoge' smiled, "While the jade pendant is real, it is but an object which can be stolen or snatched. It does not prove anything. He is also not of Golden Court Mountain's direct lineage. Even if he knows people from Golden Court Mountain, Golden Court Mountain will not blame me for killing him over having impersonated me."

Everyone present was intimidated by his overwhelming aura in claiming a life as they could not speak.

"What, is everyone thinking that if another fake appears now who can defeat this Yan, wouldn't he be the real one then, and I a fake?"

As he spoke thus, he was looking at that black-clothed youth.

The black-clothed youth was startled.

The other party laughed, "Didn't you want a taste of the Extreme Yang Seal? Well, get ready. This Yan will grant you your wish."

Now, sunlight actually lit up about his body, the blazing, tough power of yang illuminating the entire city.

Xie Liang and the rest exchanged looks. They had been thinking exactly what he had said. Still, seeing how things were now, they were mostly convinced of his identity.

Now, Xie Liang's expression suddenly changed slightly as he appeared to have been secretly notified of something. A look of hesitation appeared on his face.

That third 'Yan Zhaoge' smiled, "What is it? Has the person Family Head sent to obtain the image of my appearance returned? Let him come in. I have already said-truth and falsity cannot be reversed."

Xie Liang grit his teeth.

The three who claimed to be the Solar Luminary Young Master

were all extremely powerful, to the extent that none of them were figures that their Whale Fishing City might be able to stand against.

This was especially true for the third one who was extremely powerful. If he was a fake and he was exposed, feeling outraged at the humiliation, the consequences then might truly end up disastrous.

Still, seeing how confident he appeared, Xie Liang still waved his hand, calling, “Bring the person in.”

A moment later, someone entered, “Family Head...”

Xie Liang commanded, “Let us see it!”

That person took out a jade talisman, infusing his true essence within. A projection instantly showed atop the jade talisman.

Everyone held their breaths, staring at that silhouette.

As it condensed, Yan Zhaoge’s features appeared. They matched completely with those of the youth!

Everyone exhaled, no longer harbouring any doubts at all.

So this was the real Yan Zhaoge!

Xie Liang and that Whale Breath Sect Elder hurriedly bowed, “We were impolite before the Solar Luminary Young Master. Please forgive us for our behaviour!”

The other party smiled, “The ignorant are not guilty. You never saw me before, easily being hoodwinked as a result. I too only came hearing that two fakes had caused a ruckus here...”

At this point, he suddenly stopped in alarm.

An extremely powerful aura was directly bearing down upon the Xie Family Manor.

Everyone dazedly watched on as the Northern Ocean Clone strode right in.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not waste time saying anything as he draw a ring of light in mid-air, a scene of light thus forming.

Within it, Yan Zhaoge sat leisurely in the elegant room of the winehouse.

Deathly silence suddenly descended upon the Xie Family Manor. Then, an uproar arose as everyone looked astonishedly at the two Yan Zhaoges who looked exactly the same.

HSSB 807: Demonspawn, show your true form!

Inside the room, Yan Zhaoge sipped on tea as he smilingly watched the events unfolding in the Xie Family Manor.

Currently, everyone in the Xie Family Manor had fallen into a dazed state.

Everyone had just been utterly convinced that the third ‘Yan Zhaoge’ should finally be the real one.

His strength could only be marvelled at.

However arrogant and confident that black-clothed youth had been, however mild and composed that tall, thin youth had been, they were both nothing at all before this third person, being totally unable to match him.

It was said that the Solar Luminary Young Master Yan Zhaoge possessed extraordinary might as an unrivalled genius who far surpassed other experts of the same cultivation level.

Yet, they had actually had no real inkling of exactly how mighty he was, what level he had attained.

Based on the knowledge of those in the Xie Family Manor, they felt: Being as powerful as this third person-that should already be the limit, right?

Speaking of Yan Zhaoge, that he possessed the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal, was something that would never be overlooked.

To some extent, his current fame within the southern Yang Heaven Territory as the Solar Luminary Young Master stemmed mostly from the Extreme Yang Seal.

However arrogant and domineering that black-clothed youth had been, however well-mannered and composed that tall, thin youth

had been, neither of them had taken out the Extreme Yang Seal at the end of the day.

Already having been beaten to the point of near death, the Extreme Yang Seal had still not made an appearance. Just this alone was enough to prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that they were fakes.

Yet, even though this third ‘Yan Zhaoge’ had not shown the Extreme Yang Seal, that tough and blazing, vast and majestic power of extreme yang was something they could not imagine might possibly appear from any supreme treasure apart from the Extreme Yang Seal.

If these two factors were still insufficient for them to believe his identity, the image of Yan Zhaoge that those of the Xie Family had obtained made it seem that there was really no question about it.

If Xie Liang and the rest had been in possession of an image of Yan Zhaoge right from the start, they would have been able to spot the discrepancy as soon as the first fake came knocking on their door.

After his arrival, Xie Liang had sent subordinates to find circulated images of Yan Zhaoge right away.

It had only been to confirm that first person’s identity at the time. Who could have known that two other Yan Zhaoges would consecutively appear at his home?

Still, they had fortunately managed to obtain it in time, thus confirming this third person’s identity.

...But then again, what was this now?

Xie Liang held his forehead, feeling that something really was wrong with his Whale Fishing City’s fengshui.

Looking at the two Yan Zhaoges who looked exactly the same, he coughed dryly, “The two of you...”

This 'Yan Zhaoge' in the Xie Family Manor had previously been composed and confident throughout, acting with casual ease.

Now, however, a solemn look appeared in his eyes, his mood falling greatly as he faced the Northern Ocean Clone who was not concealing his powerful aura in the slightest.

He wanted to say something, but Yan Zhaoge had already spoken mildly before he could.

“Demonspawn, show your true form!”

Hearing these words, everyone in the manor was first taken aback.

This 'demonspawn' had not seemed like purely a form of rebuke?

The other party's expression changed. Just as he was about to take action, the Northern Ocean Clone directly extended his hand, pressuring down with a palm.

Although that person wished to flee, the Northern Ocean Clone's palm seemed to encompass the heavens and envelop the eight desolaces of the great earth as he would never be able to escape it even if he fled to the ends of the world.

As the palm descended, it was instantly as if a great mountain was pressuring down upon him.

A biting cold light appeared atop his body as a shocking sword-light shot into the sky.

That was, shockingly, the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact!

As a Merging Avatar Martial Saint, he wielded a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.

The Northern Ocean Clone's expression was steely as light flickered on his Precipitous Golden Armour, suppressing that mid-grade Sacred Artifact whose full power could still not be unleashed.

The roiling power of extreme yang erupted on his body as well,

golden light illuminating the world all round as it was as if he had transformed into the Sun Star. Here, there actually did indeed exist some of the might of the Extreme Yang Seal.

There was no trace of the Extreme Yang Seal. Yet, the sigil of a blazing sun appeared on his forehead.

This was apparently the source of his blazing power of extreme yang.

He no longer cared about being exposed now as he only hoped to flee from the hands of the Northern Ocean Clone.

Still, despite his great strength, the momentous power of that sigil was still unable to stand against the current Northern Ocean Clone. The gap in their strength was simply just too great.

Light flickered in the Northern Ocean Clone's palm that seemed able to encompass the heavens and the earth. Facing the obstruction of the sunlight, it just paused slightly before continuing to descend.

Despite his utmost exertions, the other party could only watch on helplessly as he was enveloped by the Northern Ocean Clone's palm!

As the Northern Ocean Clone clapped this fake straight into the ground with a single palm, the Xie Family Manor and Whale Fishing City did not shudder in the slightest.

His control of power was already intricate to the extreme, even emanating an air of casual ease.

Those inside the manor were instead already feeling a little numb now.

These people were killing one another one after another. Who knew when all this would end?

At this moment, might there suddenly spring up a latest one and clap this one dead as well?

Still, seeing how that third person was unable to take out the Extreme Yang Seal and the sigil that flickered with sunlight on his forehead, everyone gradually understood how things really stood.

This one had been an imposter as well.

Yet, the one who was able to obtain victory-was he real then?

As had been said earlier, was it true that whoever was most powerful was real?

Especially when the latest one had not even personally acted...

Everyone was feeling utterly perplexed now.

But now, as the Northern Ocean Clone retracted his palm, all of them let out startled exclamations.

“What is this?!”

On the ground where the Northern Ocean Clone’s palm had encompassed, that imposter could no longer be seen. Yet, his corpse was not there as well.

There was only a massive demonic beast which was splayed limply there on the brink of death.

This beast was like a deer whilst also a wolf, dragging around the tail of a python behind it.

Of its formerly ferocious aura, only weakness and dispiritedness still remained.

On the head of the beast was clearly a talisman, flickering with golden light.

The light was tough and blazing, clearly the power of extreme yang.

That Whale Breath Sect Elder was taken aback, “...This, this is a Maoliang?”

Seeing the sigil of sunlight flickering on the Maoliang’s forehead, everyone was dazed for a long time before finally regaining their

wits, exclaiming, “That youth was actually this Maoliang transformed?”

“Well, actually, legends like this were rather prevalent in ancient times.”

Someone rebutted, “Its cultivation base should have been insufficient for it to take human form? I have heard of the Maoliang before. While its intelligence isn’t low, it is not proficient in variations.”

Someone rebutted, “It may not be like this. There are great demons and also lesser demons. Great demons depend on their cultivation base. In the legends, there were also some lesser demons who consumed some spirit grass or herbs beneath unique circumstances and became able to transform into humans as well.”

“From the sigil on its head, it shouldn’t be wrong?”

“I can’t see for sure if it is similar...”

Someone realised, “...I get it now! This mark was left behind by the Extreme Yang Seal! Like a farmer leaving a mark on his livestock as a mark of identity, this Maoliang is either the steed or a spirit beast reared by the actual Solar Luminary Young Master! It transformed into human form and fled, instead masquerading as its master to go around swindling people!”

Someone else asked in puzzlement, “Then his martial arts...were transmitted by the Solar Luminary Young Master in the first place?”

Everyone nodded in understanding, “It seems that it really is like this. The Solar Luminary Young Master has sent someone to clean up after him.”

“No wonder he would say ‘Demonspawn, show your true form!’.”

They all looked at the projected image in mid-air. Yan Zhaoge was still calmly sipping tea in the elegant room. Seeing the beast dealt with, he just nodded slightly, looking wholly unconcerned.

HSSB 808: Switching a live person

In the room, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Our lack of discipline has resulted in a disturbance for you. Please do not blame us for this.”

Xie Liang and the others hurriedly said, “We do not dare, we do not dare...”

They were still feeling rather dazed now, not knowing how exactly they should speak to Yan Zhaoge.

They saw the Northern Ocean Clone extend a hand and store the dying Maoliang on the ground before him before taking out a jade necklace.

The jade necklace flew through the air, arriving before Xie Liang.

Yan Zhaoge said, “This Maoliang of mine was rebellious and disloyal, impersonating me after fleeing and wrecking my reputation. First not mentioning that, the other two people came here for this item which I will now return to its rightful owner.”

Xie Liang was rather surprised as he received the necklace, “This indeed belongs to my Xie Family. To think it would actually be on this person.”

“Thank you...thank you...”

He spoke rather haltingly, really feeling a bit fearful from the several consecutive fake Yan Zhaoges.

Seeing the jade necklace, Xie Liang finally understood what those people had really come for.

The first to arrive at the Xie Family, the tall, thin youth, had once been led around by him in admiring some of his treasured collection in his manor.

This jade necklace had most likely been switched by him at the time. The one in his vault now should thus be a fake.

After the tall, thin youth had been killed, the jade necklace had

fallen into the hands of his killer. The necklace had now been wrested back by Yan Zhaoge and returned to him.

After checking repeatedly, Xie Liang confirmed that the one he held was real, not being yet another fake that had been switched.

It was just that while Xie Liang knew it to be valuable, he did not know its true value and the secret hidden therein. He did not know how it was worth so many people putting in so much effort for it.

He looked warily at Yan Zhaoge.

While this one seemed most like the real Yan Zhaoge, who knew that he wasn't plotting something?

Yet, Yan Zhaoge simply nodded to the people in the manor, "This matter having reached an end, this Yan will first take his leave. Everyone, please."

With that, the projected image vanished.

Xie Liang and the others felt dazed.

Yan Zhaoge had not come to the Xie Family Manor for anything at all, not even deigning to converse any more with them.

As Xie Liang swivelled his head to look at the Northern Ocean Clone, he saw that he was striding towards that black-clothed youth after having stored that dying Maoliang.

While the black-clothed youth was arrogant, he dared not make any reckless moves now.

He had a feeling that the current Yan Zhaoge was probably the actual one this time.

First not speaking of how he had been caught red-handed as an imposter, the Northern Ocean Clone before him was an actual Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

The Northern Ocean Clone's terrifying aura weighed down upon him, causing a suffocating pressure.

The Northern Ocean Clone said mildly, “I can sense that there are a number of living people within your accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch.”

That black-clothed youth was taken aback. The Northern Ocean Clone directly pressed out with a palm, restricting his movements as the Shadow Shrinking Pouch too thus entered his possession.

As the mouth of the pouch was opened, a few figures flew out from within, landing on the floor. These were several beautiful women.

Xie Liang and the others were taken aback by this.

The Northern Ocean Clone opened his palm, a figure now appearing from within it who leapt onto the ground.

Everyone in the manor watched on curiously. This youth was merely a Martial Scholar, being totally ordinary no matter how one looked at him.

Still, as he had been brought here by the Northern Ocean Clone, no one would dare to overlook him.

That youth was still in a bit of a daze now, looking as though he was still dreaming.

Still, as his gaze fell upon one of the women, the expression on his face instantly changed.

That woman looked lost and also panicked. As their gazes met, she instantly cried out in shock.

The two of them embraced each other tightly.

The Northern Ocean Clone had a calm expression on his face that was devoid of joy or sorrow as he looked downwards at that black-clothed youth before continuing to emit some force with his palm.

That black-clothed youth instantly howled in agony, the bones of virtually his entire body breaking apart as his meridians were wrecked and his internal organs damaged.

All of his true essence transformed into essential qi which dispersed via his entire body's acupoints.

The powerful life force of a Martial Saint prevented him from instantly dying in the short term. Still, his cultivation base had already been completely crippled, all his power having been lost.

The black-clothed youth felt like this was a fate worse than death, preferring if he had been killed with a single palm.

The Northern Ocean Clone could definitely have killed him with a single palm. Instead, he had chosen to let him go on in this enfeebled condition. This was surely out of his good intentions.

A chill that penetrated into the very core of his being arose within his mind.

Indeed, he heard the Northern Ocean Clone saying, "Deal with this person as you lot deem fit."

As that youthful Martial Scholar who had reunited with his wife heard this, his eyes instantly turned bloodshot as he strode forward after consoling his wife a little.

Even though it was a Martial Saint whose cultivation base had already been crippled, as his essence, qi and spirit had still yet to completely disperse, his infuriated gaze caused the youth who was just a Martial Scholar to instinctively shiver.

Still, the fury and hatred within his heart suppressed his fear and his panic. Emitting a loud yell, he struck out simultaneously with both his palms towards the other party.

Seeing this, the Northern Ocean Clone nodded slightly, "Indeed hot-blooded and with a backbone."

Having obtained his revenge, the youthful Martial Scholar felt a little lost for a time. Still, swiftly recovering, he then knelt down before the Northern Ocean Clone.

"Thank you! Thank you to the Solar Luminary Young Master for

upholding justice for me!”

His wife hurriedly knelt down as well, as did the remaining women.

Yet, when they raised their heads, the Northern Ocean Clone had already vanished.

Xie Liang and the others too stared blankly, feeling shocked by those undetectable movements.

He had left just like that?

There was nothing else that he wanted?

Right, the actual Yan Zhaoge would never have wanted anything from this Whale Fishing City and the Xie Family in the first place.

After taking care of those imposters who were impersonating him, he would naturally take his leave.

Xie Liang exchanged looks with that Whale Breathing Sect Elder, the latter sighing, “This final one is the actual Solar Luminary Young Master!”

“This old man was impolite just now. I only hope that the Solar Luminary Young Master will not take offense,” Xie Liang smiled bitterly, “Right, an outstanding hero like the Solar Luminary Young Master would probably not think of the Xie Family and Whale Fishing City as anything at all, just that...sigh!”

It was just that his family had lost an opportunity to get friendly terms with Yan Zhaoge.

The Xie Family had treated the fakes as best they could, yet had been dumb in front of the real one.

After realising this, Xie Liang felt incomparably regretful, feeling the urge to give himself two slaps.

Beside him, a Xie Family descendant suddenly realised something with a start as he hurriedly said, “Family Head, that seemed a bit like the interior design of a winehouse of our Whale Fishing City.”

Xie Liang's eyes instantly lit up, "Hurry, lead the way!"

Everyone in the manor instantly sped off into action.

Currently, the Northern Ocean Clone had already returned to the elegant room of the winehouse. Light flickered in his palm as two figures landed on the ground.

One of them was that of the dying Maoliang while the other's features fully matched Yan Zhaoge's.

At this moment, he was staring in a daze at the Maoliang with that sigil of sunlight on its forehead.

This person smiled bitterly, touching his own forehead.

As a fully grown human, how had he somehow turned into a demonspawn who had escaped from Yan Zhaoge's tutelage, causing chaos in its wake?

Looking at him, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "Pretty good disguise. If it weren't close acquaintances, this would indeed be difficult to distinguish. You are different from those other two. They would easily be exposed, while you would be able to do it for the long term. Your scheming runs deep indeed."

HSSB 809: True origins

Even if the other two fakes had not arrived afterwards, that tall, thin youth who had been the first to arrive might still have been exposed if he had stayed on for too long.

After all, his appearance still diverged rather greatly from Yan Zhaoge's.

Anyone who had seen the actual Yan Zhaoge before or even an image of him would be able to know that he was just a mere imposter.

The same applied for that black-clothed youth who had arrived afterwards.

There was just this third person for whom there would be no problem continuing with this at all.

It was not just Whale Fishing City and the Xie Family. He could roam throughout the entire world using Yan Zhaoge's identity.

So long as he did not meet someone personally acquainted with Yan Zhaoge, most would be hard pressed to identify him for a fake.

Yan Zhaoge cultivated in many different martial arts. Even if his martial arts were different from Yan Zhaoge's, he would still be able to reason his way out of it.

This third person had originally been filled with confidence, having believed that he would be able to travel everywhere other than the Royal Reed Sea as him.

Considering proximity, by the time that the locals learnt that Yan Zhaoge had not left the Royal Reed Sea or had appeared elsewhere, he would already have long since left and headed for another place.

It was just that he had really been too unlucky, actually happening to run into Yan Zhaoge the very first time that he was impersonating him.

Looking at that Maoliang, even as he smiled bitterly to himself, a chill also arose within his heart.

Through his actions, Yan Zhaoge was preventing such occurrences from ever happening again.

Yan Zhaoge did not know how many there were like him or whether similar people existed.

His actions in Whale Fishing City today were equivalent to leaving behind a version of events.

If similar situations occurred in the future, he could attribute them to some demon under his tutelage having escaped yet again.

Yan Zhaoge appraised him rather interestedly.

For Yan Zhaoge, switching a live person was actually due to nastily recalling Journey of The West.

Having met two Maoliangs in his earlier travels, he had killed one of them and captured the other.

The soft bones of this creature were a precious supreme delicacy which had satisfied Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng and the other gluttons immensely over the course of their journey.

They had brought the live one along, locking it up inside the Myriad Dragon Palace to keep it fresh. That it would turn out to be of use here was an unexpected thing.

Speaking of this, rather than saying ‘Demonspawn, show your true form!’, Yan Zhaoge would prefer trying something along the lines of ‘Fellow Daoist, a moment’...

Looking at the other party, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Oh, it shouldn’t be some treasure. It should be from some kind of pill?”

That person nodded frankly, “Right, I consumed a kind of form dispelling pill. Having offended you, I hope that you will forgive me. If you need any sort of compensation for me, I will agree to it as long as it is doable for me.”

Yan Zhaoge turned to look at the Northern Ocean Clone who retrieved a Shadow Shrinking Pouch, spending quite a bit of effort before finally managing to open it.

“The restrictions on this Shadow Shrinking Pouch should have been set by your seniors?” Yan Zhaoge smiled as he examined the contents of the Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

After a moment, he retrieved a pill bottle from within which he promptly sniffed. Then, he took a golden needle and pricked it within, analysing the changes within with his true essence.

A short while later, Yan Zhaoge said, “Intricate indeed. The one who concocted it is very skilled.”

“If I am not wrong, this pill has a limited duration. Each one can only hold on for a certain duration of time, after which it will have to be consumed again for the effect to be sustained.”

The other party nodded, “Yes, you’re right.”

Holding onto a pill, Yan Zhaoge asked, “There is one thing of which I am uncertain. It seems that all who consume this pill will only be able to change into the guise of a fixed person.”

“Consuming another afterwards, the effects will only be lengthened. There is no way to transform into another person?”

Hearing this, the other person was stunned, “He can tell so much about this Form Dispelling Pill without even consuming it?”

Seeing this person’s expression, Yan Zhaoge knew that he was right as he smiled and kept the pill before asking, “What’s the deal with that jade necklace?”

“Those two fellas aside, your background is not ordinary at all. Why is it that you have set your eyes on something from this small place?”

“Any one of you three would have been able to snatch the necklace without anyone in Whale Fishing City being able to do

anything about it. Why did you think up such a plan instead?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Oh, right. You’re not counted. You intended to impersonate me right from the start and go on doing so for a long time afterwards.”

The person before him knew how to act appropriate as the situation required as he honestly replied, “That necklace seems to be related to a secret treasure. I only just happened to gain an interest in it. The other two should have been aiming for it right from the start.”

“The Whale Breath Sect has set special mechanisms in Whale Fishing City’s Xie Family Manor. If one were to forcibly attack it, the Whale Breath Sect would immediately be informed. As their sect has an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint at the end of the day, no one wanted to cause too much of a disturbance lest it be detrimental to our actions thereafter.”

“Secretly switching the treasure, even with three of us fighting like there were just now, it would still not provoke the Whale Breath Sect into immediately sending multiple reinforcements over at least.”

Despite having said so, this person’s expression was rather relaxed.

Yan Zhaoge pointed at the sigil on his forehead, “How did you get this mark?”

The other party said, “It was left behind by a senior. I myself am not that clear on it.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “So the Exalted Solar Luminary once interacted with experts of the Prime Clear lineage.”

His mere nonchalant words were like a shocking bolt of thunder in the ears of the other party.

The youth who had still been able to maintain his calm after falling into Yan Zhaoge’s hands despite looking rather low-spirited

and defeated now gazed at him all wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “What? While the sword art you executed was a variant of the Immortal Ending Sword, it was definitely of the direct lineage, being a variation of the most orthodox Immortal Ending Sword Manual of the Prime Clear lineage. If not for having deep insights in the true Immortal Ending Sword Manual, how would it have been this intricate, yet with the sword art conveniently hidden?”

“Viewing your martial art, seeing how we have no former enmity, it must not have been to frame me that you impersonated me. Instead, it should have been to make it convenient for you to move about in the World beyond Worlds, or rather the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

“You can be considered a genius-level figure, possessing some natural arrogance. If you were not forced or had some goal in mind, how would you have needed to turn yourself into someone else?”

In truth, the three imposters he had met in Whale Fishing City had all been extremely outstanding in terms of talent and strength.

Despite all being of the mid Merging Avatar stage, their abilities were all above average for those of the same cultivation level.

There were the stronger even amongst the stronger, and this third person had been the strongest of them all.

How could a direct descendant of the Prime Clear lineage be an ordinary figure?

The Northern Ocean Clone had handled him with utter ease because the gap in their cultivation base was just too great, with the Northern Ocean Clone similarly being an extremely powerful existence.

Yan Zhaoge asked mildly, “The Earthly Sovereign’s decree states that descendants of the Prime Clear lineage are not allowed to set

foot in the World beyond Worlds. Those who defy this will be directly slain. What is it that you have come here for, even bearing such a great risk?”

The shock on that person’s face gradually vanished as he gazed at Yan Zhaoge, “I had not thought that the highly renowned Solar Luminary Young Master is actually also a descendant of my Prime Clear lineage. I have truly been disrespectful.”

He calmed down, “Even though you are stronger than me, your cultivation base is not much higher than mine. If you are not someone who also cultivates in the direct lineage Immortal Ending Sword Manual, how would you have been able to see through my foundation?”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth arched lightly upwards, “I am different from you. Like a certain someone, I’m different from you and different from you people.”

That person was rather taken aback, “You are a descendant of senior apprentice-granduncle Long?”

HSSB 810: Divine Palace's Pill Hall and pill furnace

“Senior apprentice-granduncle Long?” Yan Zhaoge smiled upon hearing his words, “It looks like you are rather highly thought of by your seniors. You even know about these deeply concealed things.”

“Still...” Yan Zhaoge instead shook his head, “I am different from you, and different from him too.”

The other party shot Yan Zhaoge a deep look.

Having been able to come adventuring in the World beyond Worlds, how would he be someone who could not keep secrets?

While he had seemed to blurt that out earlier, leaking some information, it had actually been to test out as well as misdirect Yan Zhaoge.

That senior apprentice-granduncle's lineage consisted only of a single person. There was always just this one person in the World beyond Worlds.

Also, it was not a legacy of tutelage but of inherited bloodline. With a descendant staying behind in the World beyond Worlds, the senior would leave and not remain there.

While he did not know who this person currently residing in the World beyond Worlds was and what his identity was to the general public, he was aware that this person was definitely not Yan Zhaoge.

While his understanding of Yan Zhaoge was limited, he knew that Yan Zhaoge's father had also appeared in the Royal Reed Sea, his identity being definite.

If Yan Zhaoge had admitted it earlier, attempting to mislead him, he would instead have known that Yan Zhaoge was unclear on the

situation.

Yet, he was unable to properly make a judgment from Yan Zhaoge's actual response.

Looking at him, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Don't you try to get anything out of me. You'd better obediently answer my questions instead. I have never minded torturing information out of people."

"While you are older than me, you can still be considered extremely young amongst those of the same cultivation level. Your talent and will should both be great. You might also possess quite the confidence in your willpower."

Yan Zhaoge smilingly retrieved a golden needle, waving it before him, "Still, I wonder if you can bear the Cold Marrow Needle of the Seven Great Tortures? With your birth, you should have heard of it?"

"You are of the Prime Clear lineage, possessing a substantial background, that is true. Still, since you have masqueraded as me, also falling into my hands, I will have no reservations in dealing with you."

"To speak shamelessly, even if I carve away your skin and pull out your tendons, smash your bones and scatter your ash, if your seniors were to want vengeance, ask them to first pass the trial of the Earthly Sovereign before coming to the World beyond Worlds to look for me."

That youth smiled bitterly, "I was wrong in masquerading as you to enter the World beyond Worlds. Still, it can be said that there is some relation between us at the end of the day. There is no need for you to use a great torture like the Cold Marrow Needles, right?"

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, interrupting him, "Whether it is so will depend on your performance."

The youth instantly shut up, never having thought that Yan Zhaoge would be this shameless.

Yan Zhaoge asked leisurely, “Right, it’s been long, but I still don’t know your name?”

The other party had the urge to burst into tears as he heard these words.

It had been so long, and now he knew to ask for his name?

He answered solemnly, “Disciple of the Prime Clear lineage, Sun Zhongda.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Very good. I don’t need you to say anything regarding the internal matters of your lineage. Still, you must clearly inform me why it is that you came to the World beyond Worlds.”

Sun Zhongda sighed.

He would rather brave that major torture than reveal matters regarding his lineage.

Still, since Yan Zhaoge had not asked him about this, just asking about his reason for coming to the World beyond Worlds, he had no need to stubbornly resist.

After all, both of them had their own things that they needed. If he adamantly refused, it would just spell needless suffering for him at the end of the day.

While Sun Zhongda cultivated in the dao of the sword, he was a very flexible person, knowing how to give in as the situation demanded long as it did not encroach on his bottom line.

He was silent for a bit before he answered, “That jade necklace is related to a hidden treasure. While I only set my eyes on it after having heard about it, it was for this hidden treasure that I came to the World beyond Worlds this time. It was because I heard that the jade necklace is related to it that I made this trip to Whale Fishing City.”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at him through the corner of his eye, “What

kind of hidden treasure is it that you were willing to undertake a task with such a great risk?”

Sun Zhongda answered, “It is related to the legendary Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court. If the clues speak true, it should be the Pill Hall in which countless efficacious pills and miraculous spirit medicines were stored in the past.”

While Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change, he took great notice of it inwardly, “You bluffing me? First not speaking of whether the Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace still exists following the Great Calamity, assuming that it does and is really like that, all the great experts of your Prime Clear lineage springing into action would not be surprising. Instead, you have come alone to the World beyond Worlds now?”

“Forgive my bluntness, but you are not even qualified to scout and clear the way.”

Sun Zhongda was unperturbed by this, “The Solar Luminary Young Master speaks truly. I came here just to try my luck, rather than being certain of surely being able to find the Divine Palace’s Pill Hall.”

He said candidly, “The clues are extremely limited, and also do not point to the Pill Hall itself. They instead simply point towards a pill furnace that was within the hall that year.”

“My thoughts are of attempting to find this pill furnace, perhaps having a chance of locating the Pill Hall through this.”

“Still, will I really be able to find the pill furnace? If I do, will I be able to find the Pill Hall? Just as you said just now, does the Pill Hall still exist? How many of the divine pills within still remain? These all being unknown factors, our lineage would naturally not devote so much on looking into this area.”

Sun Zhongda said, “Examining the clues, I felt that there might be a path here in the World beyond Worlds. Thus, after some

preparations, I came here and masqueraded as you in order to better and more conveniently traverse the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

Yan Zhaoge asked him, “Where is your destination in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory?”

Sun Zhongda answered, “Jade Sun Mountain Range, Solitary Heart Peak.”

Beside them, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai discreetly exchanged glances at this.

The Heavenly Flame Trees that Yan Zhaoge had found based on the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill flourished precisely in the region of Solitary Heart Peak of the Jade Sun Mountain Range.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “What does this jade necklace have to do with that place?”

Sun Zhongda explained, “It is said that this treasure was not always owned by the Xie Family. Instead, their Family Head Xie Liang purchased it from the hands of another.”

The original owner of the item had once been to the Jade Sun Mountain Range’s Solitary Heart Peak, having obtained two pills there which were considered extremely valuable even in the World beyond Worlds.

After the news had spread, others had ventured there as well in order to try their luck. Still, they had all returned empty-handed in the end.

With the original owner of the jade necklace now being dead, not having left anything behind, some people had thus set their eyes on it.

This news was only known to a select few even in the region of the Jade Sun Mountain Range, still having yet to spread to the Setting Sun Archipelago.

While Xie Liang had bought the jade necklace, he was oblivious as to the secrets that lay therein.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a bit before asking, “Can you let me have a look at the most initial clue that you had?”

Sun Zhongda smiled bitterly, “It is not that I am unwilling, but that I am unable. It was information that was stored inside a jade talisman. After I had looked at it, the jade talisman was wiped empty.”

Yan Zhaoge stared at him for a while before suddenly smiling, “I just love dishonest people like you.”

As he said so, a golden needle pierced into one of Sun Zhongda’s acupoints. His expression instantly changed greatly.

Looking at Sun Zhongda who was shivering all over, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “It still exists, just that it is no longer with you. You have fellow disciples who also came here to look for that hidden treasure, just that possibly not all of them did enter the World beyond Worlds, am I right?”

HSSB 811: Immortal Ending Sword and Immortal Trapping Sword

Sun Zhongda's cultivation base was being completely suppressed by the Northern Ocean Clone.

The Cold Marrow Needles turned all the true essence in his body into the force of yin, spreading throughout his entire body into all his pores as it was all-pervasive and truly difficult to withstand.

The sigil of sunlight on his forehead was about to light up once more. Still, it was suppressed by Yan Zhaoge's Extreme Yang Seal, next instantly falling completely silent.

Sun Zhongda felt as if an unquantifiable amount of sharp needles were simultaneously pricking into every single part of his entire body.

If one were to say that every single one of his pores felt like they had needles pierced within, such was really far from sufficient to describe the density of the needles that felt pierced into his body.

Sun Zhongda felt as though there was no place on his entire body the size of a pinprick that was not suffering from that intense pain which penetrated right into the bone.

Such intense pain was not diminished for those exceptionally fragile parts of his body.

On the contrary, the more fragile parts of his body felt even more intense pain.

Such as his eyes, such as his throat, such as his Huiyin acupoint...

Fortunately, Yan Zhaoge did not apply this needle for too long a time.

Sun Zhongda shivered all over, only recovering after a long while as Yan Zhaoge looked at him with a regretful expression on his face, "Oh hey, it looks like you aren't willing to have any karmic

ties with me. I really can't do anything about that. This sort of thing really shouldn't be forced."

If he could obtain victory over Yan Zhaoge, Sun Zhongda swore that he would properly teach this shameless guy who had benefited off him and was still acting all proper a lesson.

Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone's palm pressed downwards, suppressing him as he could not move.

Sun Zhongda smiled bitterly, "There are indeed fellow disciples of mine who are searching for the same hidden treasure. Still, we are not working together. They are searching for it in extradimensional space while I am doing the same in the World beyond Worlds. The item in question is with them; I really cannot produce it."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said, "I do have a method for communicating with them. Still, I really cannot tell you this. I would rather die beneath your Cold Marrow Needles than reveal this."

With the secret communication method used by those of the Prime Clear lineage, there would be the possibility of him misleading the rest with false information, even laying traps to ambush them.

Moreover, the consequences if Yan Zhaoge were to transmit this news to some major figures of the World beyond Worlds were really something that Sun Zhongda could not predict.

He could provide a false communication method and make use of this to inform his fellow disciples of what had befallen him, letting them know to stay on their guard.

Still, from what had just happened, Sun Zhongda felt that Yan Zhaoge would not easily fall for the bait.

Since that was so, he might as well resist to the bitter end.

Still, speaking of this, while he was not afraid of death, he was

not confident of bearing the power of the Cold Marrow Needles throughout.

How long he could hold out for was already something that was very hard to say for sure.

The greater the amount of time that passed, the more intense the pain brought about by the Cold Marrow Needles.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "I have said that I am not concerned with matters of your lineage. Still, you need to clearly tell me what I am concerned about."

He suddenly chuckled, "Searching amidst outer dimensional space is not something which anyone would be able to do. Thus, from the looks of it, it must be someone who cultivates in the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual."

Exterminating Immortal sharp, Slaughtering Immortal death, Trapping Immortal doth red light arise. Ending Immortal variations are infinitely subtle, stained in the blood of highest Divinities all round.

This verse briefly described the characteristics of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords.

As compared to the Immortal Ending Sword which broke variations in space, its own myriad variations sending all other variations into extermination, the Immortal Trapping Sword was the sword of the end which could break space and time.

If one were to say that the Immortal Ending Sword destroyed myriad objects, the Immortal Trapping Sword sliced and broke through space.

When cultivated to the peak, a single sword could exterminate time and space, forcibly disrupting the river of time with innumerable spatial domains shattered as a result.

This was why even though Yan Zhaoge had easily defeated Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan in the battle of the underwater palace

back then, he had felt emotional that he did not cultivate in the Immortal Trapping Sword. Things would really have been much easier for him otherwise.

It could be said that the Immortal Trapping Sword's concept precisely countered and suppressed the Spatial Heavenly Scripture and the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, both resisting each other as they were interdependent as both the beginning and the end, sharing some commonalities in principle.

After the Immortal Trapping Sword had attained certain heights, just like the Spatial Heavenly Scripture, it would allow martial practitioners move about endless space with relative ease.

Possessing both the Immortal Trapping Sword and the Immortal Ending Sword, Sun Zhongdao's lineage really seemed like the most orthodox branch of the Prime Clear lineage there could be.

Sun Zhongdao's expression was exceptionally entertaining now.

He stared at Yan Zhaoge for a long time before a smile appeared on his face that looked even worse than crying.

The Prime Clear lineage had disappeared from the World beyond Worlds for a long time, long since having become a legend buried in the depths of history in the minds of most.

In the current World beyond Worlds, who else apart from the top bigwigs would possess sufficient understanding regarding the Prime Clear lineage?

Although Yan Zhaoge might be related to the Exalted Solar Luminary, he was so clear on the special characteristics of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords. And he dared to claim not to be related to the Prime Clear lineage at all?

Sun Zhongda had a very bad feeling about this.

With Yan Zhaoge not concealing anything at all in front of him, did that mean that he had already made up his mind to kill him?

“Relax. Although I’m a little unhappy about you impersonating me, seeing how you were so much more professional than those two fakes, I still rather admire you. If you obediently cooperate with me, I will not claim your life,” Seeing Sun Zhongda’s expression, Yan Zhaoge basically knew what he was thinking.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Tell me about how the hidden treasure you are looking for is related to the Jade Sun Mountain Range’s Solitary Heart Peak.”

“While I will not let you go, as long as you do not try to pull a fast one on me, I will not kill you. After this matter is over, you might still have the chance to regain your freedom.”

“As for if you try to pull a fast one on me, I naturally have numerous methods that I can use to deal with you. The Cold Marrow Needles were really just the first stage. There are still many more novel gimmicks where that came from.”

Yan Zhaoge looked smilingly at Sun Zhongda, “I wonder if you would like to give me a hand, sampling all of them for me?”

Sun Zhongda completely lost any and all desire to go against him, “I have no other choice apart from believing your words. So long as you do not ask me anything related to my lineage, everything else, I can speak of.”

“I have yet to go to the Jade Sun Mountain Range. Still, according to the clue that I obtained, there should be a secret cave estate there. There is a spatial passageway within that leads to an external dimension. A supreme pill treasure of the Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace in the past, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, or something that is related to it, may possibly exist there.”

“Aside from that, there may be some random divine pills and efficacious medicines as well.”

“The pill which the previous owner of the jade necklace found in

the Jade Sun Mountain Range should have been concocted of the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace in pre-Great Calamity times.”

Sun Zhongda said, “A pill from before the Great Calamity having been preserved even up till now, not having lost its efficacy, it definitely must be no ordinary thing.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge slowly nodded, pondering for a moment before he smiled, “Since that is so, I will have to trouble you to travel alongside this Yan for a period of time.”

The Northern Ocean Clone exerted force with his palm, Sun Zhongda’s figure next vanishing.

That Maoliang was again imprisoned within the Myriad Dragon Palace alongside this.

Now, Xiao Ai said from the side, “Young Master, you already returned that jade necklace to the Xie Family. Is that thing related to the hidden treasure or not?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It has been returned, yes, but we do already have what we need.”

A smile appeared on the Northern Ocean Clone’s face as well as light shot out from one of his eyes, projecting numerous images in mid-air.

HSSB 812: Supreme treasure of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace

The numerous images projected from the Northern Ocean Clone's eyes merged in mid-air, finally forming a complete image.

The scenes depicted within this image were guiding the way for Yan Zhaoge.

Amongst lofty mountains and precipitous peaks, in a mountain gorge which virtually never saw the light of day, there was a lone, solitary cave which was concealed by strange stones and bryophytes.

Xiao Ai realised, "In that short moment after wresting the jade necklace from Sun Zhongda's hands, before you handed the jade necklace over to the Xie Family Head, Young Master's clone had already successfully deciphered the secret contained within the necklace?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Precisely so. Though rather complex, it still did not pose much difficulty for me."

"The original owner of the necklace suffered a tribulation after exiting the Jade Sun Mountain Range, perishing very quickly afterwards. The necklace was really a clue that he had left for his descendants. Sadly, none of them managed to discover its secret, instead selling it to the Setting Sun Archipelago's Xie Family."

He pointed at that projected scene, "This cave should be the place where the jade necklace's original owner discovered that efficacious pill."

Feng Yunsheng asked, "Do we leave at once?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "Let us search for mother's whereabouts in Whale Fishing City one last time. If we find nothing, we will leave this place for the Jade Sun Mountain Range's Solitary Heart Peak."

He had earlier found out that the Solitary Heart Peak was one of the rare places in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory where Heavenly Flame Trees grew.

Analysing the written clues Qi Wei had left behind, he had found that the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill which he had obtained was related to this place.

If he had still been uncertain before, corroborating this with the situation made known to them by Sun Zhongda and the jade necklace, Yan Zhaoge believed that this was precisely where his goal lay.

They had already planned previously to head to the Jade Sun Mountain Range's Solitary Heart Peak after coming to Whale Fishing City.

Now that they had the map of the area, they had saved themselves from searching as they would be able to directly enter that cave.

"It is actually the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace?" Yan Zhaoge pondered as some memories from times long past arose unbidden in his mind.

Despite not having personally come into contact with the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace before, he knew it was a supreme treasure of the dao of alchemy.

Before the Great Calamity, it had been one of the top-ranking pill-concocting devices throughout all the heavens.

The Internal Crystal Furnace which Yan Zhaoge was currently using to forge artifacts was actually a variant of this supreme treasure, its purpose being switched from pill concoction to artifact forging.

At the price of decreasing its efficiency somewhat, ease of operations as well as production for the Internal Crystal Furnace had correspondingly been obtained.

Yan Zhaoge believed that this could be considered a benevolent gesture which benefited everyone.

Of course, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was still that Profound Sky Purple Furnace, being one of a kind and difficult to replicate.

As a supreme treasure of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace, this furnace had usually remained in the Pill Hall. It would only be opened for alchemical purposes every once in a while.

The miraculous medicinal effects of the pills it produced truly caused one to sigh in admiration.

For powerful divine pills like the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill, it might only be able to produce a limited number of them.

Still, when it was used to produce other pills which were slightly inferior in grade, the number of pills produced would be truly astounding.

The oceanic amount of efficacious medicine stored within the Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace was really no simple thing at all.

Moreover, the so-called lower grade pills were only relative to the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill. These pills were all priceless treasures here in this current post-Great Calamity era.

If any one of them were to appear in the World beyond Worlds, people would go crazy fighting for it.

While it was often said that relying on pills for cultivation would result in an unstable foundation, hindering one's advance, this was still only in the comparative sense.

While an oceanic amount of efficacious medicine did not guarantee turning an untalented person into an unrivalled expert, it could definitely help those geniuses to soar to the peak more quickly.

The stability of their foundations depended more on they themselves.

As he pondered, he heard Ah Hu re-enter from outside, smiling, “Young Master, Xie Liang and the others have come looking to meet you.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “I have nothing to say to him. Even though I obtained the clue within the jade necklace from him, I also returned the necklace to him. Whether he can discover the secret hidden within it will have to depend on his own abilities.”

“If he cannot discover it, it will just be like today never happened to him. The fakes would not have come, and while he would not have gained anything, he would not have lost anything either. There would be no difference from how it was before this.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Regarding finding clues about mother, it is fine to privately take note of it. There is no need to rely on the help of locals, resulting in a great furore throughout the city afterwards.”

Ah Hu answered, “I know what to do.”

He instantly paused for a moment before clapping his head, “Right, that guy whose wife was earlier abducted has come over as well.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge remained unmoving as he gazed over towards the entrance of the winehouse through the walls that stood between them.

His gaze directly passed through the obstructing entity as he saw that aside for Xie Liang and the others, that young Martial Scholar whose wife had been abducted by the fake had now pulled his wife along, coming over to the entrance of the winehouse as well.

Facing the fake Yan Zhaoge who had also been a Martial Saint, this youth had refused to lower his head. Yet, he was now kneeling on the ground on one knee, bowing in respect at the winehouse.

He did not even know which part of the winehouse Yan Zhaoge was currently in.

Still, after bowing together, the husband and wife no longer lingered, not attempting to meet Yan Zhaoge again as well as they directly turned and left.

Seeing this, a look of admiration instead appeared on Yan Zhaoge's face.

After gradually watching them head off into the distance, Yan Zhaoge slowly nodded, "Possessing some backbone indeed."

The black-clothed imposter who had abducted his wife should be a solitary practitioner of the Jade Sun Mountain Range.

While it was less likely that he had relatives or friends here, there was the possibility that revenge might still be sought against the one who had killed him.

While it was due to Yan Zhaoge that he had perished, he had been personally slain by the youth whose wife he had abducted.

While the other side would be unwilling to offend Yan Zhaoge, they might still kill this youth to vent their negative emotions.

Under such circumstances, this person had still dared to kill the black-clothed imposter, only having thanked Yan Zhaoge about it afterwards with no intention of seeking protection and hanging on the coattails of Yan Zhaoge and the rest.

"His talent is actually not bad, being upper average. It is just that he started cultivating rather late. Still, it is not that he has no hope of rising to prominence eventually," Yan Zhaoge said to Ah Hu, "His personality is rather rash, but his mentality is good. Give him a chance. He can decide for himself."

Ah Hu understood, "I will point out a path for him and prepare some funds. It will completely be up to him whether he is willing to make the trip to the Royal Reed Sea and join Broad Creed Mountain."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, and Ah Hu left, going outside the winehouse to exchange words with Xie Liang and the others.

The Northern Ocean Clone left the winehouse, continuing to search for Xue Chuqing's whereabouts.

Sadly, it seemed that there really wasn't anything about her to be found here in Whale Fishing City.

Yan Zhaoge's group thus departed, leaving the city and heading for the Jade Sun Mountain Range.

The Xie Family Head, Xie Liang, still never managed to see Yan Zhaoge at the end of the day. While Ah Hu had spoken politely, he felt uneasy as he did not know if Yan Zhaoge truly did not mind the incident which had happened earlier.

Logically speaking, Yan Zhaoge was not often active in the Setting Sun Archipelago. He had not missed out on anything much by failing to forge a good relationship with him here.

Still, for some reason, Xie Liang just felt that he and his Family seemed to have missed out on something very important.

HSSB 813: The ultimate wastrel Yan Zhaoge

After leaving Whale Fishing City and the Setting Sun Archipelago, Yan Zhaoge's group hurried to the Jade Sun Mountain Range's Solitary Heart Peak.

Pan-Pan lifted the Myriad Dragon Palace, speeding through the air.

Yan Zhaoge and the others were seated within the Myriad Dragon Palace. Ah Hu was cultivating in martial arts diligently, Feng Yunsheng was undergoing breathing cycles and Xiao Ai was being all enraptured by a map that Yan Zhaoge had transmitted to her.

The Northern Ocean Clone too was seated in the palace. He sat cross-legged with a huge spear placed horizontally across his knee.

Light flickered on the tip of the spear which resembled flowing fire with a rampant aura that was tyrannical and authoritative surging from within.

It was none other than the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear.

With the Northern Ocean Clone's cultivation base, as he did not cultivate in the Grand Xuan royalty's direct lineage Five Fires True Art and Seven Fowl Treasured Spear, it had not been a very easy thing for him to refine this weapon at all.

Still, having slowly whittled down its strength over the past half year, this weapon had already fallen into the Northern Ocean Clone's control now.

Yan Zhaoge had not interfered in this, instead allowing the Northern Ocean Clone to resist it alone.

Even during this refinement process, the high-grade Sacred Artifact had simultaneously tempered the Northern Ocean Clone like a millstone.

As the Northern Ocean Clone inhaled and exhaled, the numerous acupoints of his body pulsed simultaneously, resonating with the numerous stars of the universe.

More and more of the Northern Ocean Clone's acupoints had broken through and seen Divinity, possessing even more inconceivable power as he was correspondingly strengthened.

After refining the Grand Xuan Spear, the Northern Ocean Clone now stood at the peak of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage.

He was only a paper-thin distance away from breaking through that final bottleneck and successfully attaining the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage.

Upon stepping into the mid Seeing Divinity stage, martial practitioners would have lit up the starfire within their bodies.

After the acupoints had been refined into Divinities, the inner universe in one's body would begin communicating with the real external universe, beginning to take form as it was refined non-stop.

During this process, a continual strengthening of the fleshly body's qi and blood was required to sustain the resonance between yet more acupoints and the actual stars as they achieved Divinity.

While refining acupoints to see Divinity did itself strengthen the fleshly body, it was still insufficient.

In order to unceasingly break past one's innate physical limits, many methods had to be employed all at once.

Fire would be born within the acupoints that had achieved Divinity which were further used to cleanse and refine the body. It was just like starlight in the inner universe had transformed into starfire, pulsing within the sky.

By lighting up the starfire in one's body and expanding one's physical limits, one would be able to sustain more acupoints which

had achieved Divinity, advancing along the path of the martial dao.

Lighting up this starfire was not something that could be done only with a single acupoint that had achieved Divinity. This required a certain number of the body's stars having already been attained.

With the basic conditions having been fulfilled, one could simply unceasingly seek a way to break through the final bottleneck.

The Northern Ocean Clone had already arrived at this bottleneck. As soon as he managed to ignite the starfire, he would achieve another effective rebirth as he attained the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Zhaoge himself had already finished moderating his condition now. He was currently focused on the Internal Crystal Furnace before him.

At this moment, following numerous refinements, his Internal Crystal Furnace had basically already regained its flair from the pre-Great Calamity era.

With Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base as a Martial Saint, if he had sufficient materials, he would even be able to mass produce low-grade Sacred Artifacts.

Still, materials which could be used to forge Sacred Artifacts were always rare, even in the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge was wondering if it would be the same even in the Jun Heaven Territory and Kunlun Mountain.

Currently, he was staring at a dark green bamboo cane that flickered with purple light inside the Internal Crystal Furnace.

This dark green bamboo cane had lengthened yet again. From its original five feet, it had grown to be nearly six feet long now.

Originally having possessed five segments, the completion of a

sixth segment too seemed imminent.

Yan Zhaoge was holding a sword in his hand, its sword-light like a rainbow streaking across the sky as it illuminated the heavens and the earth.

It was the low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Glorious Rainbow Sword, which he had obtained from Liao Zheng of Shen Lingzi's lineage when he had previously slain him and wrested away the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, Heaven Bearing Efficacy Fragrance and other treasures.

As a sword-type Sacred Artifact, Yan Zhaoge had rather habitually used this weapon for a period of time wherein he had rampaged throughout the Royal Reed Sea.

Still, he no longer had any need of it now.

First not speaking of the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Evil Sword Taotie, the weapon that he had wrested from Sun Zhongda just earlier was a sword-type mid-grade Sacred Artifact that surpassed the Glorious Rainbow Sword.

Gazing into the Internal Crystal Furnace, Yan Zhaoge threw the Glorious Rainbow Sword within.

"While it can be unceasingly refined to become stronger alongside my cultivation advancements, it still requires fertiliser too," Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips.

Yan Zhaoge could burn artifacts and spirit artifacts like firewood. As for Sacred Artifacts, he really did not have many scruples about them at all.

Still, Sacred Artifacts were hard to come by at the end of the day. While Yan Zhaoge was gradually coming to find low-grade Sacred Artifacts redundant, there were many around him and of Broad Creed Mountain whose strength would be bolstered greatly by these.

In the Eight Extremities World of the past, a single Sacred

Artifact had been sufficient to influence the entire global situation.

There was still a very limited number of low-grade Sacred Artifacts in the Eight Extremities World even now.

For Broad Creed Mountain to stably establish itself here in the World beyond Worlds, it similarly required sufficient foundation to fall back on.

Therefore, while Yan Zhaoge had obtained and accumulated quite a few treasures before this, he had still not thrown them directly into the Internal Crystal Furnace to burn for the sake of refining that bamboo cane of his.

Still, there was basically no longer a need to consider this matter anymore.

Speaking of this, he really had King Xuanmu to thank for it.

Following the battle of the Spirit Inheritance Region and that which had occurred when the Grand Xuan Dynasty experts had descended into the Eight Extremities World, Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain's accumulated spoils of war did not consist of merely the King Xuan Spear, the Cloud Commanding Spear and the Precipitous Golden Armour. They had obtained a vast number of low-grade Sacred Artifacts as well.

While a few of these had unavoidably been destroyed due to the rather tyrannical methods of Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Yuan Zhengfeng, there was a considerable portion of them that still remained.

Of all these, apart from some of superior quality which were retained, the remainder were all appropriated by Yan Zhaoge as ample firewood to burn.

For Broad Creed Mountain to achieve prominence in the World beyond Worlds, it was currently relying more on its top-tier experts like Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di, Feng Yunsheng and Yuan Zhengfeng.

As for mid-tier experts, they still needed a long time to grow and develop.

Now that the Internal Crystal Furnace had finally attained major completion, while Sacred Artifacts were hard to refine, there was still time for their acquisition of resources to be accumulated slowly alongside the growth of their talents.

Of course, if the news were to spread, those from other powers would definitely still be mindblown.

At this point, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the Fish Dragon Spear aside, Yan Zhaoge had already thrown all his remaining low-grade Sacred Artifacts in the Internal Crystal Furnace as fuel.

He could still use the former. As for the latter, being the first Sacred Artifact he had forged, he could simply leave it as a keepsake.

Of his spirit artifacts, aside from the Green Abyss Sword that his Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng had personally forged for him, the remaining ones had already long since been indiscriminately burned.

Currently, it was the glowing dark green bamboo cane inside the Internal Crystal Furnace that was Yan Zhaoge's most costly expense.

Still, Yan Zhaoge felt no heartache at all as he looked smilingly at the dark green bamboo cane.

Despite those great expenses, the potential currently revealed by this treasure that Yan Zhaoge had personally refined from nothing and gradually developed into how it was now was really just the tip of the iceberg.

HSSB 814: Golden pill pointing the way

After leaving the dark green bamboo cane in the Internal Crystal Furnace for refinement and completing the corresponding arrangements, Yan Zhaoge no longer had to keep an eye on it.

Now, the process would gradually be completed over time. Upon final completion, the furnace would automatically open on its own.

After travelling for quite some time, Yan Zhaoge's group finally arrived at the Jade Sun Mountain Range's Solitary Heart Peak.

Gazing far away into the distance, there was a dense, fiery red forest on the southern slope which seemed as though a mighty fire was blazing as the winds buffeted its branches and leaves.

"Heavenly Flame Trees, and what a dense forest of them this really is," Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly.

With the jade necklace's map guiding the way, he no longer needed to search the area himself after arriving at Solitary Heart Peak as he would be able to head straight for the cave located down below.

A massive gorge existed between two mountain peaks above which a large amount of Heavenly Flame Trees grew, their leaves blotting out the sun and obscuring the heavens.

Yan Zhaoge entered the gorge, heading downwards.

Gazing upwards, while the gorge had already been narrow initially, as the light was blocked by the leaves of the trees, darkness instantly fell over the gorge as just mere slivers of sunlight penetrated through the gaps between the leaves.

In the depths of the gorge, they had arrived at a location which virtually never saw the light of day all year round.

The Heavenly Flame Trees were red during all four seasons, their

leaves virtually never ever falling.

With no sunlight visible, the environment within the gorge was exceptionally cold, gloomy and wet.

Yan Zhaoge realised after observing for a while, “No wonder there are no organisations or powerful experts who have come to reside here.”

The numerous Heavenly Flame Trees that were congregated together would devour the flourishing life force and spiritual qi as well as the thriving flame essence qi that was extremely hot and blazing.

In the valley down below, it was instead gloomy with dense cold qi permeating the area.

At first glance, Yan Zhaoge had still thought that a rare land of the twin extremities of fire and ice might possibly form beneath this environment, making for a rare precious fountain of spiritual qi.

Still, after careful observation, he discovered that the yang qi and yin qi here had formed a strange equilibrium. Not only did they not aid in each other's growth, they instead diminished each other.

Therefore, Solitary Heart Peak's environment was extremely mediocre. There were few who would think anything of it.

The Northern Ocean Clone stayed in the Myriad Dragon Palace to cultivate, assaulting the bottleneck towards the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Zhaoge exited the palace, sitting on Pan-Pan's back and letting his steed descend to the depths of the gorge.

After searching for a bit, he found the cave that was depicted in the image from the jade necklace.

Going inside, Yan Zhaoge's party found that this cave was extremely dark and deep, connected to many places down below.

In the cave, it was hard to get one's bearings.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had long since thought about this as he carefully retrieved a small brocade box.

Opening the box, golden light instantly flickered within the darkness of the cave. Borrowing the golden light, one could even see faint purple qi rising up from within the brocade box.

Yan Zhaoge gazed at the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill in the box, "If I deduce rightly..."

As he thought this, the pill within the brocade box actually shook slightly before slowly and haltingly rising into the air.

Yan Zhaoge did not prevent this Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill from flying out of the brocade box. Instead, his spirits rose as he followed after the pill that had begun flying on its own.

The grade of the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill was too high such that the spiritual qi within this pill as well as its spirituality were actually far from as simple as how they looked like now.

It was just that due to the gradual passing of time over the years, in order to preserve its spirituality, the golden pill had sealed the leakage of its own spiritual qi.

In other words, this pill was like a lifeform which was currently in a deep slumber.

It was like an animal hibernating, its vitality and spirituality concealed deep within as it suffered not the assault of the merciless elements.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge had thought of a plan on the way here.

If this really was the path to the hidden treasure that Sun Zhongda spoke of, if that hidden treasure really was a supreme treasure like the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, if this Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill was really concocted of the

Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, if the spirituality of this pill was still mostly preserved, why, the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill might be able to guide the way for him here.

There were many preconditions and suppositions here. If one of them were to be unsound, the plan would immediately fall short.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge had been very relaxed, not bearing too much hope regarding this. He could just slowly think of another plan at most if he really did fail.

Still, it looked like his luck had been quite good. From how the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill was acting up now, his earlier plan had actually succeeded?

“The behaviour of this Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill is equivalent to affirming Sun Zhongda’s guess,” Yan Zhaoge’s eyes shone.

Sun Zhongda had guessed that the hidden treasure he was looking for was very likely the legendary supreme treasure of the dao of alchemy from the Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

This had still just been a guess at the end of the day. There was no actual proof that they would be able to find something as it could only exist as mere speculation.

From Yan Zhaoge’s experiment with the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill, it had been proven that this guess was very likely a correct one.

Firstly, a path towards the hidden treasure was indeed concealed within this cave.

Next, within had to exist a pill cauldron or medicinal furnace which could concoct this Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill.

And, there was an eighty percent chance that it was precisely the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

For such a miraculous effect to be had with such deep markings imprinted on the pill, the pill able to still react like this following so many long years and across a perhaps extremely distant space, it was not something that an ordinary pill-concocting treasure would be able to achieve.

Finally, even if it was not the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, its quality should also not be any lower than that.

This treasure did exist for sure, its worth rivalling a city's.

Facing this sort of prospective fortune, Yan Zhaoge naturally had to try his luck.

If the Pill Hall still existed and they managed to locate it as a result, that would be really be priceless.

Of course, they might run into danger on this quest as well, with many competing with them over it.

Yan Zhaoge followed after the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill, watching it zooming in mid-air.

As they continued advancing, it was soon evident that the speed of the pill was gradually increasing.

After travelling through the densely connected cave for a while, the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill finally stopped. It circled a pile of stalactites, hovering in mid-air as it shook slightly.

Yan Zhaoge halted, silently reaching out with his senses.

Even with his sensory abilities, it was only after a long time that he discovered some anomalies.

Without further ado, Yan Zhaoge retrieved the Cloud Commanding Spear and pierced right through a stalactite.

That stalactite did not break. Instead, a tiny black dot appeared where the spear tip touched.

The black dot gradually expanded as it transformed into a dark spatial crevice.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly. A tiny crevice had once been ripped out amidst space here, a dimensional passageway hence being formed.

Afterwards, the crevice had healed. Still, it was like a scar over a wound as traces of it could still be sought out.

Yan Zhaoge's earlier spear had ripped the wound apart again.

After storing the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill and the Cloud Commanding Spear, Yan Zhaoge leapt into the Myriad Dragon Palace which transformed into a streak of light, speeding rapidly into that spatial crevice.

Traversing multiple layers of space, Yan Zhaoge now finally ended up within a foreign dimension.

Just feeling the spiritual qi flow of this foreign dimension somewhat, Yan Zhaoge knew that this place was extremely huge.

Unlike the previous foreign dimensions he had been to, the space here was exceptionally stable such that even a battle between numerous Martial Saints here might not cause the dimension's collapse.

As opposed to calling it a foreign dimension, this could really be called a realm in its own right.

Being able to form such a space, there was definitely an extraordinary entity here. Either it was a human or it was a treasure.

HSSB 815: Realm of divine pills, seven distinct levels

Gazing all around, Yan Zhaoge saw that there was a layer of faint purple qi in the skies here which resembled clouds.

Golden light vaguely emanated from these purple clouds, resembling sunlight that was obscured.

Still, the heavens and the earth were completely empty. While there were mountains and rivers visible, no other living entities could be seen.

Yan Zhaoge sniffed lightly and was able to smell a faint medicinal fragrance.

He strode forward once more, resuming his advance.

The world before him was seemingly without end. As he took out the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill again, this divine pill had instead fallen silent, not moving at all.

It was like returning to this foreign dimension had left it feeling incomparably satisfied at having returned to from whence it came.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill once more, next starting to advance based on his own sensory abilities.

Primarily relying on his senses of smell and taste, Yan Zhaoge distinguished the density level of medicinal fragrance located all around him and headed towards where it was more abundant.

Indeed, after flying for a bit, Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly. He landed atop a mountain peak.

Carefully searching the area, Yan Zhaoge soon found a speck of mild blue light partway down the mountain on a jugged outcropping of rock.

As he neared, he saw that the blue light seemed to be socketed

within the overhanging rock cliff.

The source of the light was clearly a black pill around the size of a grown adult's thumb, its surface flickering non-stop with a blue lustre.

Carefully looking over, tides seemed to be unceasingly rising and falling in the interior of the black pill. As he got close to it, the sound of the beating of waves even resounded by Yan Zhaoge's ears.

“Profound Essence Black Water Pill...” After thinking a little, Yan Zhaoge managed to identify this pill.

This was an invaluable pill for those who cultivated in water-type martial arts or whose martial arts were related to the essence and qi of water.

It would be rare indeed in this world to find a pill which, when consumed, would allow the cultivation base of the one who had consumed it to immediately soar by leaps and bounds.

Yet, there were always exceptions to these things. The Profound Essence Black Water Pill was one of those. It would immensely benefit those who cultivated in water-type martial arts or who cultivated with the help of the essence and qi of water.

The results would be instantaneously visible for those beneath the Martial Saint realm.

While the effects were not so immediately obvious for Martial Saints, it would still be of great benefit to their daily cultivation, saving much effort for them in their usual cultivation process.

Seeing this divine pill, it was not the pill itself that Yan Zhaoge was most concerned about.

Instead, it was the fact that this Profound Essence Black Water Pill was similarly one of the efficacious medicines created in the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace in the past.

Yan Zhaoge pricked a golden needle within, infusing his true essence and carefully sensing and examining the changes within.

“Huh?” A moment later, a puzzled look appeared on Yan Zhaoge, “If I am not wrong, unlike that Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill, it seems it hasn’t been long since this pill was concocted?”

He surveyed his surroundings, “Even though this dimension is unique, able to seal the leakage of the pills’ spiritual qi and help the pills to preserve their spirituality, if this pill was really concocted in pre-Great Calamity times, it still shouldn’t have been preserved to this extent.”

“It feels like... it was just a matter of somewhat over a decade ago that it was concocted?”

Yan Zhaoge’s pupils dilated abruptly, “Someone has beaten us to this place. After arriving here, he even used the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace for pill concoction?”

He frowned, suppressing his doubts as he first carefully kept that Profound Essence Black Water Pill before continuing to advance forward.

As he travelled, Yan Zhaoge discovered a few random pills scattered along the way.

Resplendent Clear Longevity Pill, Purple Qi Golden Jade Pill, Supreme Miraculous Star Flying Pill, Divine Sky Pill, Broad Coldness Pill...these various scattered pills had all been produced in the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace in the past.

While some of them emanated ancient vibes, possibly being left behind from before the Great Calamity, there were also some which felt very new, seeming like they were recently concocted.

Yan Zhaoge quickly kept all the pills that he came across. Still, he no longer specifically looked for them as he accelerated his rate of advance.

It could already somewhat be said that Yan Zhaoge’s present

gains were already utterly ludicrous.

If others were to learn about this, they would probably collectively go crazy all at once.

Even the likes of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Whale Breath Sect would be greatly desirous of his wealth.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge was naturally not content and satisfied with what he had gained thus far.

After yet some more time had passed, Yan Zhaoge finally saw a somewhat different scene.

Atop the great earth before him stood a tall pagoda that flickered with radiance. It also resembled an altar.

There were seven levels in total to the tower which was shrouded by golden light with streams of purple qi rising straight up into the heavens from its peak like a column of smoke.

After arriving in the sky, the purple smoke would come into contact with the purple auspicious clouds in the sky, a distorted image that resembled a vortex next being formed.

The exceptionally strange thing was that that rotating smoke column just appeared so silent.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before treading upon that tall pagoda.

The tall pagoda indeed had mechanisms in place. Still, it possessed no hostility or offensive capabilities.

Yan Zhaoge was swept along by that purple column of smoke which resembled a pillar that supported the heavens as his figure immediately shot up into the purple clouds up above.

After entering the purple clouds, all was dense in the world before him as he was unable to distinguish up from down and left from right.

Still, a door of golden light soon appeared.

Yan Zhaoge did not hesitate in the least as he strode through that door of golden light. When the glow faded, all was clear again before his eyes.

The surrounding scenery was just the same as earlier. Still, sensing his surroundings carefully, Yan Zhaoge discovered that he had already shockingly entered a whole different world.

While the flow of spiritual qi here was similar to the previous dimensional space, there were minute yet obvious differences which made it very easy for one to determine that these were two different dimensional spaces.

“No, perhaps it should be said that this dimensional space is far vaster and more mysterious than I previously thought,” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin.

Turning and gazing over, he indeed saw the same tall pagoda that was seven floors high erected there. Still, there was no purple smoke that surged into the heavens from the top of this pagoda.

Feng Yunsheng said, “From the looks of it, this place is divided into levels? We have travelled from a lower level to a higher level.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded even as he glanced at that tall pagoda before him.

Did this pagoda signify that this unique dimensional space was divided into seven levels in total?

“Then, how do I go to the next level? Is there another pagoda elsewhere?” Yan Zhaoge shrugged, knowing that the mechanism of this pagoda would in all likelihood send him back to that previous, lower level if it was activated.

Still, it remained unknown if that level had been the bottommost one.

Yan Zhaoge’s group resumed their advance.

There were still quite a few pills scattered about in this particular world.

Yan Zhaoge set finding a pagoda as their primary goal, not specifically focusing on finding those scattered divine pills.

Still, they did casually stop to pick up those pills they happened to pass by or catch a glimpse of.

After paying attention to the situation, they discovered that though there weren't that many pills here as well, there still seemed to be slightly more of them than there had been in the lower level.

“From the looks of it, the higher up we go, the better things we will find. Thus, our earlier guess is likely correct. The Profound Sky Purple Gold Pill is likely at the topmost level, not the bottommost.”

After spending some time, they managed to successfully ascend to the next level.

Once there, Yan Zhaoge's group continued attempting to find a way forward.

Still, this time, there was a special situation that garnered their attention.

There had indeed been more efficacious pills scattered about in this world than the previous two.

Yet, in some areas, while traces of the pills still remained, they themselves were no longer there.

Ah Hu had a rare stern expression on his face, “Young Master, these have clearly been taken by someone else.”

Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed into slits, “It isn't that person from over a decade ago. Instead, another person or a group of people entered this place just a little earlier before we did.”

HSSB 816: A fiery beauty

There had indeed been more pills scattered about than before on this new level. Yet, a considerable portion of them had been taken away.

The remaining ones consisted of both old and new pills.

This showed that the one who had taken the pills was not the one who had concocted new pills.

“Someone arrived here even earlier than we did. Still, it shouldn’t have been much earlier,” Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, “Otherwise, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace would probably no longer be here, and the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill would not have shown a reaction at the Jade Sun Mountain Range’s Solitary Heart Peak back in the World beyond Worlds.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “Still, there were no signs of pills being collected on those two lower levels.”

“If they entered earlier than us, why did they collect only from this level, giving up on the earlier two? Is it because the pills here are better?”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head in response, “No, the scattered divine pills are not much different in quality for levels. It is just that their quantity becomes comparatively higher the higher up we go.”

Yan Zhaoge surveyed the surroundings, “There is one possibility, and that is that the place that we and those people started out in when we entered this realm is not definitely the first, bottommost level.”

Before this, Yan Zhaoge and co had actually not been certain whether the world they had arrived in upon first arriving in this realm was the bottommost level of this dimensional space.

The so-called ‘first level’ was relative to themselves.

Similarly, Yan Zhaoge was actually not sure as well how many levels were left before the peak level.

The level that they were currently in might be the ‘first layer’ for those people who had collected a portion of the pills here before they could.

After discovering the existence that resembled a pagoda whilst also an altar, if it just happened to lead to a higher level, most people would believe their starting point to be the bottommost level.

If their ultimate goal was the peak level, such a way of thinking actually could not be considered wrong.

It was just that it was rather more tragic for Yan Zhaoge’s group.

As compared to that group of unknown competitors, they had climbed at least two extra levels.

Also, the other group might be faster than them as they had already continued advancing even higher up.

Time suddenly became of the essence.

Even Xiao Ai’s expression turned stern.

There was a question which they could not ignore.

They were unable to determine whether they had previously started out in the bottommost level or one of those in the middle.

If they had started out in the middle, they had already ascended three levels now.

And if there were indeed seven levels in total to this place, the possibility that the level above them was the peak level did indeed exist!

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Thinking is pointless. Let us hurry.”

They continued searching for the pagoda that led to a higher

level. After having found it, just having come to stand on it, Yan Zhaoge knew, “There are signs of others having used it before.”

From the remnant vestiges of aura, it appeared that when the other side had ascended the pagoda, they had been filled with caution, taking up defensive postures as they had feared that those mechanisms might do them harm.

After ascending into the sky, amongst the purple clouds and through the door of light through the mechanism, Yan Zhaoge’s group came to the ‘fourth level’ of their journey this time.

Just having ascended via the pagoda, a warning bell tolled in Yan Zhaoge’s heart.

Gazing into the distance, he saw that over by the horizon, a few people were walking atop the air, leaving the pagoda as they headed further off.

The other side was not moving quickly. Even as they walked, they seemed to be examining things amidst their surroundings.

Yet, feeling the fluctuations in the pagoda behind them, they immediately turned back to look at that pagoda. On seeing Yan Zhaoge’s group, they were stunned slightly.

The two sides just stared at each other from far away, the atmosphere rather awkward for a time.

The gazes of Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng and the others first landed on that person opposite them.

While this person was clearly not the one amongst their group with the highest cultivation base, all their gazes would still unconsciously first fall upon her.

A tall figure, garbed in red clothes and a white dress and a silverfox shawl.

Her features were flawless, resembling flowers that bloomed like brocade. Her beauty was at an exceptionally conspicuous level as

she would become the focal point of any crowd at first glance.

This girl might not be the most beautiful. At the very least, there were indeed existences amongst those Yan Zhaoge had seen before who were no inferior to her.

Still, if beauties of the same grade were to stand together, it was still likely her whom bystanders would first pay attention to.

As compared to Feng Yunsheng who grew on the eyes, this girl would immediately dazzle one's eyes, shocking one's soul.

Beautiful and luscious, a treat for the eyes. Still, after that first glimpse, the thing which Yan Zhaoge was mainly focused upon had become something other than her looks.

For example, her cultivation base.

While they had not battled, this girl was clearly used to not concealing her aura in the least just like he too was used to.

As Yan Zhaoge observed her, he found that she should be at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage. She should still have yet to break through space and see Divinity.

Yet, she was extremely young, young to the point that even Yan Zhaoge had to look at her in a different light somewhat.

She was only a little older than Yan Zhaoge was.

In other words, she would not have been much older than Yan Zhaoge when she Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, stepping into the Martial Saint realm.

This was even younger than when Yan Di had accomplished the Martial Saint realm.

Of course, Yan Di had previously cultivated in the Eight Extremities World, with the cultivation method which he employed also being the Clear Qi Profound Art which could definitely not be considered top-tier in the World beyond Worlds.

Amongst this girl's companions were two experts of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage. Therefore, she was unlikely to hail from the lower worlds. Instead, she should be from the World beyond Worlds.

Even so, however, this girl's cultivation speed and rate of advance was still considerably shocking.

Considering her longevity at her current cultivation level, classifying her as a young maiden would be shouting how old everyone else was.

If it was said that she merely had a high cultivation base at just a young age, that would still be fine.

Still, generally speaking, genius-level figures who possessed shocking cultivation speed most likely had extraordinary, unrivalled martial prowess as well.

This was especially so for experts who had attained the Martial Saint realm. Most of them would have experienced and slain their way through countless bloodied battles.

For those so-called geniuses who were not proficient in combat, they would basically have been eliminated by the law of the jungle and perished long ago in their youth.

Yan Zhaoge and his father, Yan Di, were the best proofs of this.

And currently, this was similarly displayed to perfection on this girl right here.

Yan Zhaoge was virtually positive that while this girl was still at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, her strength stably surpassed that of her two fourth level Martial Saint companions beside her.

This discounted any accompanying treasures, being based on bare-handed combat and one's own strength.

This girl occupied the central position in the hearts of that other

group and drew all their attention not just because of her appearance, but more because of her strength.

While she was not specially displaying it, her naturally emanating aura which she made no attempt to conceal had reached the level of drawing everyone's attention.

With the current cultivation base of Yan Zhaoge and the rest, observing that group of people, they would naturally first pay attention to the one who posed the greatest threat.

Back at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the Northern Ocean Clone had been unable to defeat the Radiant Light Sect's Elder Cheng Song who had been at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yet, after having continually cultivated in the essence of the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, also refining the essence blood of the Taotie and the essence qi of true dragons and receiving the tempering of the King Xuan Spear, the Northern Ocean Clone's martial prowess at the same cultivation level had correspondingly been rising non-stop.

If the Northern Ocean Clone's physique had been like how it was now, he would have been able to stably defeat Cheng Song back then.

Still, intuition told Yan Zhaoge that the Northern Ocean Clone still might not be a match for this girl at the same cultivation level.

As they had not actually clashed in battle and he could not know if she had any unique methods, this was already the most conservative estimate.

The Northern Ocean Clone's current strength had been forged of his innate outstanding talent, peak martial arts as well as quite a number of fortuitous encounters and resources.

What sort of background might it be that could have groomed such a Heaven's favoured daughter?

HSSB 817: So you are Yan Zhaoge?

“Might this be Fu Ting?” Feng Yunsheng sent to Yan Zhaoge via sound transmission.

As a female herself, she too had been dazzled by the other party.

Still, like Yan Zhaoge, what she was more concerned about was how her Cold Sun Divine Sabre had buzzed secretly upon first meeting this girl.

This told Feng Yunsheng that the other party's strength could definitely not be evaluated according to that of usual third level Martial Saints experts.

Yan Zhaoge answered, “It is likely so. Still, not having seen her and the others make a move, I am unable to determine the source of their martial arts.”

During his period of stay at Golden Court Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had naturally inquired on some information regarding the current peak experts of the World beyond Worlds from Mu Jun, Chen Zhiliang and the others such that he could know his enemy as he knew himself.

In the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, the southern Blazing Heavenly Territory that he had offended was naturally something that he had to get a clear understanding of.

Other than that, Yan Zhaoge was naturally also interested in the lofty Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors as well as new Kunlun Mountain in the central Jun Heaven Territory.

Mu Jun, Chen Zhiliang and the others naturally knew limited things about matters of that level, while it would naturally be impolite for him to directly look for the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie to ask about it.

Still, although limited, Yan Zhaoge's group had basically already gotten a grasp of the situation.

Mu Jun was still an extremely knowledgeable person.

In the current World beyond Worlds, of the elites and Heaven's favoured of the younger generation, there was a name that Mu Jun had repeatedly mentioned.

'Grand Red Lotus', Fu Ting.

With the exception of Yan Zhaoge, Mu Jun knew of no other person who had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood at a young age who had been faster than Fu Ting.

Although she was female, she had experienced countless battles both big and small and never tasted a single defeat. She virtually surpassed all others of a similar age as her and even experts of the same cultivation level who were much older than her.

Her great strength had crushed innumerable people who were acclaimed as ultimate geniuses as she was hailed the cream of the crop of the cream of the crop.

When still in the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm, she had already been able to surpass levels and defeat Martial Saint experts.

This was an unparalleled genius who presided over all others of the same generation not simply in a certain land or a certain territory but in the entire World beyond Worlds.

According to Mu Jun, this girl was even an all-rounded genius. Her shocking martial talent and great prowess on the battlefield aside, she was skilled in formations, alchemy and artifact forging as well.

Word was that this Fu Ting also had some attainments in the rearing of spirit beasts.

Simply put, this was a genius who was able to perform well in whatever she tried to do.

Even atop such a foundation, her appearance was outstandingly

top-tier as well.

For those of the same generation as her, such a person was as hateful as Xiao Ming who lived next door to you who always scored twenty more marks than you in your tests.

She had suppressed countless geniuses into seeming utterly lustreless all on her own.

People who were usually acclaimed as heaven-defying geniuses would generally instantly appear perfectly ordinary and innocuous when compared to her.

An easy example of this was the two Seeing Divinity Martial Saints currently standing beside her.

While Yan Zhaoge felt that Fu Ting could stably defeat them, this did not mean he felt them weak.

On the contrary, these two early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints were very powerful. They were true experts whose martial prowess at the same cultivation level surpassed the likes of Cheng Song and Zhang Chao.

They should be of the same lineage as Fu Ting, cultivating in the same supreme martial arts as they possessed outstanding power, being elites amongst those of the same cultivation level.

In truth, having been able to attain the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm itself already entailed their extraordinariness, signifying that they were supreme geniuses who surpassed countless others of the same generation.

Yet, standing before Fu Ting who was a third level Martial Saint, these two peoples' auras still paled in comparison.

Ah Hu's voice was a bit hollow now, "If it's Fu Ting, doesn't it mean that..."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Daughter of the Brocade Emperor."

Ah Hu pulled back the corners of his lips.

In the World beyond Worlds, the Ten Exalts reigned over the various territories.

Above the Ten Exalts existed the Three Sovereigns and the Five Emperors, located at new Kunlun Mountain of the central Jun Heaven Territory, the true core of the World beyond Worlds and the basis of this world.

The Brocade Emperor, also known as the Embroidered Brocade Emperor, was one of the current Five Emperors and an authoritative hegemon of the World beyond Worlds.

The 'Grand Red Lotus' Fu Ting was his only daughter.

The Brocade Emperor had given birth to this daughter at quite an old age, therefore doting on her especially greatly. Meanwhile, Fu Ting had clearly done her father proud in return.

In Mu Jun's words, before having met Yan Zhaoge, he had never seen a greater genius than Fu Ting.

Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories. While they mostly took disciples, not all of them had actual descendants of their own.

As soon as one of them was born, they would immediately be paid attention to by countless people.

Meanwhile, these offspring of great lineages possessed a powerful foundation by birth, cultivating in supreme martial arts and receiving abundant resources. When provided with good tutelage, basically all of them were able to become metaphorical dragons and phoenixes.

While they might not be all that great in terms of character, in terms of strength, there were many who had expanded on their talents and accomplished much.

The son of the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen, the 'Phoenix Prince' Zhuang Chaohui, was a classic example of this.

Disregarding his character and that extremely stubborn way of fighting, as a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, he was able to challenge early Immortal Bridge Martial Saints whilst bare-handed.

The difficulty of such was much higher than third level Martial Saints surpassing levels to battle fourth level Martial Saints.

Of all the martial practitioners whom Yan Zhaoge had met in person in the World beyond Worlds before, excluding the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie whom he could not easily see through, Zhuang Chaohui might be the one who had the strongest martial prowess at the same cultivation level.

At the same cultivation level, there was only the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua who might be able to face him in battle. Of everyone else, Kang Ping could give it a try, although he should still be somewhat inferior.

However, in the World beyond Worlds, virtually everyone agreed that Fu Ting was superior to Zhuang Chaohui at the same cultivation level.

When talking about this, Mu Jun had retracted his smile slightly, saying very earnestly, "If things do not take an unexpected turn, Fu Ting will definitely become another Female Emperor in the future."

The Female Emperor was another one of the Five Emperors alongside Fu Ting's father, the Brocade Emperor.

This was basically accepted by the whole of the World beyond Worlds, being a culmination of their expectations towards her.

Even the three Sovereigns had expressly paid attention to Fu Ting before.

Therefore, with such a young female expert having appeared before them, the first person whom Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu thought of was none other than Fu Ting.

And it turned out that the truth was just as they had thought.

“I am Kunlun Mountain’s Ingenious Flying Peak’s Red Lotus Cliff’s Fu Ting. I wonder how I should address you? Which world do you hail from?” The girl in red clothes and a white dress came over from afar and asked.

Fu Ting’s companions followed her over as well, returning to the vicinity of the pagoda.

Fu Ting focused her gaze on Yan Zhaoge.

Just like her, while Yan Zhaoge was not intentionally broadcasting his aura, he was not concealing it as well.

As a result, it had become very easy for others to view his cultivation base as well as his actual age.

Viewing these two, even Fu Ting and the others of Ingenious Flying Peak felt shocked at the sight.

Without having actually clashed, Yan Zhaoge’s actual strength could not easily be determined.

Still, Fu Ting vaguely had the feeling that this man here was the same type of person as her.

“Is it his actual age? Or has it been falsified via some means?” Fu Ting thought, “If it is his actual age, it is impossible for me to not know that a figure like this had surfaced in the World beyond Worlds.”

Unless he was not a person of the World beyond Worlds in the first place.

It would be tough indeed for the lower worlds to produce such an unrivalled figure. Could it be...Prime Clear lineage?

This was the first thought that surfaced in Fu Ting’s mind.

Still, she quickly recalled something else after a moment.

Yan Zhaoge now laughed lightly, “I am surnamed Yan, Yan

Zhaoge. I have mainly been active in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory of the World beyond Worlds over this period of time.”

Fu Ting raised her brows slightly, “You are Yan Zhaoge?”

HSSB 818: Grand Clear direct lineage

It was fine for the others, but as Fu Ting heard Yan Zhaoge's name, her expression changed slightly.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Although I just met some imposters of mine in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory earlier, they were just too inexperienced for them to truly get away with their swindling."

Fu Ting appraised Yan Zhaoge all over, a hint of a smile appearing at the corners of her mouth, "Low level tricks aside, I heard that a senior of the Prime Clear lineage concocted a pill known as the Form Dispelling Pill which changes one's appearance. One's close acquaintances aside, it is difficult indeed for others to distinguish real from fake."

"If someone were to impersonate another based on this, however good the discernment of the one being cheated, they would also first have to be familiar with the one being impersonated in order to see through the imposter."

"Moreover, there is also that rare treasure known as the Imitation Killing Jade. While its effects last only for a short time, there will be no flaw whatsoever in terms of the victim's external appearance."

Fu Ting said, "Still, all of this has nothing to do with me, because I have only heard of the name Yan Zhaoge, not knowing how he actually looks like."

Yan Zhaoge smiled.

The legacy of the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie indeed originated from the direct lineage of the Purple Tenuity Emperor.

As one of the four Imperials, the Purple Tenuity Emperor who was the Lord of the myriad stars had once listened to the dao from the founder of the Grand Clear lineage, the Lord of Dao and Virtue

in the past.

He could be somewhat considered to be of the direct lineage of the Grand Clear lineage.

The Lord of Dao and Virtue had once pioneered the dao of enlightening countless citizens, leaving behind a foundation for future martial arts evermore.

Refining one's acupoints to achieve Divinity and cultivating an inner universe, transforming the acupoints into numerous stars which resonated with the myriad stars in the skies of the actual universe, with the inner and outer universes thus coming together as one.

The origin of this path which pursued the dao was none other than the Lord of Dao and Virtue.

The rule of the Purple Tenuity Emperor over the myriad stars was precisely a manifestation of cultivation along this path of thinking.

There were few who were of the Grand Clear direct lineage. If one insisted on looking for some, while the Southeastern Exalt's dao arena had the same name as that of the legendary bigwig of the Jade Clear lineage, the Lord of the Daoist Way, the current World beyond World's Golden Court Mountain could be considered one of the rare few who were of the Grand Clear direct lineage.

Meanwhile, the Brocade Emperor of the Five Emperors was another rare descendant of the Grand Clear direct lineage.

Therefore, of the peak experts of the World beyond Worlds, the Brocade Emperor and the Southeastern Exalt were on considerably good terms, usually adopting the same positions.

With such a heaven-defying genius like Yan Zhaoge having appeared beneath the Southeastern Exalt's eyes, one who might even be connected to the Exalted Solar Luminary and Exalted Lunar Luminary, if there were interactions between him and the

Brocade Emperor, he would definitely mention this matter for sure.

Yan Zhaoge did not find it strange that the Brocade Emperor might know of his name.

Yet, whether he would mention him to his daughter in turn was another matter altogether.

Still, from the looks of it now, Fu Ting had clearly heard of Yan Zhaoge's name from her father.

His arms crossed before him, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "What would you intend for then, Miss Fu?"

Personally battling it out and testing his mettle would be ideal for confirming his identity?

Most martial practitioners were arrogant and domineering. Such matters were not rare.

Fu Ting said, "If you are willing to bestow your guidance, I would certainly like to exchange pointers with that rarely seen one in a thousand years genius whom Uncle Cao speaks of."

"Still, I bear you no ill will, and also do not desire to force you into a battle."

"As for confirming your identity, please show that legendary Extreme Yang Seal. That would be more effective than clashing in battle, because I myself do not know what martial arts Yan Zhaoge uses in the first place."

"Therefore, as compared to you yourself, the Extreme Yang Seal will be more effective in proving your identity. Of course, it would be another matter altogether if you are an imposter, yet had the ability to borrow or wrest away the Extreme Yang Seal from the real Yan Zhaoge."

Fu Ting said straightforwardly, "It does not matter if you do not wish to show the Extreme Yang Seal. There is no enmity at all

between us in the first place. Whoever you are, there is no need for a battle between us, even though I must admit that I am rather curious about your battle prowess and would quite like to witness it.”

Yan Zhaoge asked rather interestedly, “Oh? Even though we are currently in the same foreign dimension? The fact that we are competitors for treasure does not change this relationship?”

Fu Ting said mildly, “That’s right.”

Now, she glanced at Feng Yunsheng.

Yan Zhaoge aside, Feng Yunsheng had drawn Fu Ting’s attention as well.

It was not just because her appearance was seemingly outstanding. Instead, Fu Ting could actually vaguely feel somewhat of a potentially dangerous aura emanating from her.

A Martial Grandmaster could actually possess such strength?

Even if she bore supreme treasures, that shouldn’t be something that a Martial Grandmaster had the ability to wield.

As Fu Ting trusted greatly in her own intuition, her attention was naturally drawn by the strange, unique nature of this situation.

Remembering some of what her father had previously mentioned, Fu Ting generally understood what was up here.

“I know, you are feeling curious why I appear confident, totally in control. Also, you think that my companions and I would not be able to take care of you.”

“First not speaking of how admiring Uncle Cao is of you,” Fu Ting’s gaze scanned Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng, “You, you people, if you truly possess the Extreme Yang Seal, Extreme Yin Crown and the Rahu Sabre and are able to draw upon the power within, that would indeed entail a very mighty force. Even an

Immortal Bridge Martial Saint expert might not be able to take care of you.”

Although she was saying this, Fu Ting’s tone was very calm.

“Still, after entering and discovering the abnormalities here, we have already reported back on it to Ingenious Flying Peak,” She looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Our seniors will be rushing over here very soon, and believe me, it will not be as simple as just a single Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge was slightly taken aback.

If Fu Ting was not faking things, Yan Zhaoge indeed found this to be rather unexpected.

It was not that he feared those of Ingenious Flying Peak coming. Instead, he felt surprised by Fu Ting’s way of handling things.

Secret realms such as this with all their treasure were basically considered individual fortune. If someone managed to enter, they would first sate themselves before considering anything else.

Only if they truly were unable to take all of it for themselves would they consider calling upon their backer and requesting for reinforcements.

The younger and more outstanding the genius, the more likely they were to act in such a fashion as they were literally overflowing with confidence over their great strength.

Had there ever been anyone like Fu Ting, directly calling for help right after having found a location?

Granted, she was the only daughter of the Brocade Emperor, and would definitely receive some benefits if Ingenious Flying Peak were to profit. She would surely get a foremost priority in that.

Her current choice was actually the most efficient one, holding the greatest chance of success.

Therein could be seen her choice that was available to no other

Ingenious Flying Peak disciples.

Yet, for a youth who basked in the glory of success, wasn't this choice a little too...demoralising?

Even so, however, Fu Ting just happened not to have such a soft personality. Yes, she was indeed the daughter of the Brocade Emperor. Still, her current fame had all been won by herself from the countless geniuses of the same generation whom she had stomped beneath her feet.

Though it was rather impolite to say so, even her father at her current age and cultivation level might not have been able to defeat her for sure.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but appraise Fu Ting with another glance as he thought, "As a martial practitioner, while it is unavoidable that she desires victory intensely, what a calm person she is."

Fu Ting said, "This foreign dimension is outside of the World beyond Worlds. That we were able to meet here, this can also be considered fate."

"You are a member of the junior generation whom Uncle Cao admires greatly. If you can prove your identity, it would be fine if we travel together. When we reap the efficacious medicines here, we can all have a share of them."

"If you do not want to show the Extreme Yang Seal as proof, I can similarly understand that. How can supreme, ultimate treasures be taken out so casually? A Heaven's favoured son like you might find it unpleasant to have to prove something to someone else."

"My Ingenious Flying Peak will not clear out the area, forcing you away. You can still continue moving about in the area. Still, whatever you obtain here will have to fully depend on your own abilities. If a conflict later arises between us over the treasures, we will not show any mercy then."

HSSB 819: Taiji versus Taiji!

Fu Ting looked calmly at Yan Zhaoge, “If you can force all of us away before our seniors arrive, that would also be a part of your abilities. Still, if we aren’t your opponent and we are still able to send word and request reinforcements, we will naturally ask Ingenious Flying Peak for assistance again.”

“If you have the ability to kill off all of us, we will naturally be helpless against it. That will have to depend on whether you have such abilities.”

With her identity and the power of her father, the Brocade Emperor behind her, Fu Ting’s stance actually could not be considered all that tyrannical.

Yet, her words were like blazing fire that incinerated the heavens as they were filled with pressure, “If you think to make use of the available time to kill all of us and then obtain the treasures before speedily leaving, I am afraid that it might not go as you wish.”

“I already sent word upon entering here. Those dispatched should be arriving here any time now.”

“When you came from this pagoda earlier, I actually thought that it was our seniors who had come.”

Fu Ting raised her brows slightly, looking straight at Yan Zhaoge, “Moreover, victory and defeat is still an unknown before we have fought. Even if you possess the Extreme Yang Seal, as you are not an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, the power you are able to exert with this treasure will be limited.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual as he appeared totally unfazed by Fu Ting’s momentum.

He smiled nonchalantly, “This Yan has also heard of the ties and relationship between the Brocade Emperor and the Southeastern Exalt.”

“As Miss Fu says, there is no enmity between us. There is no need for us to fight,” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Still, while there is no need to fight, that does not mean that we will not exchange moves.”

His hands behind his back, Yan Zhaoge spoke calmly, “In the Merging Avatar Martial Saint realm, there is likely only you, Miss Fu, who I am interested in sparring against.”

Hearing his words, the Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners opposite him all frowned.

While Yan Zhaoge’s words seemed to be worshipping Fu Ting to the heavens, Fu Ting was at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, whereas he himself was only a second level Martial Saint...

Fu Ting said, “Oh? I will really have to accept then.”

Despite clearly knowing that Yan Zhaoge might possess the Extreme Yang Seal, she still remained composed and at ease.

With her background and her present cultivation base, she would surely not lack mid-grade Sacred Artifacts. In fact, she might even have a few of them.

If it were high-grade Sacred Artifacts, she might not be able to wield them at her current cultivation level. Still, even without any high-grade Sacred Artifacts, she likely bore other rare treasures as well.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Still, that wouldn’t be now.”

Hearing his words, contemptuous looks appeared in the gazes of the Ingenious Flying Peak experts.

Yan Zhaoge ignored them all as he said mildly, “This Yan does not wish to fight you now because I do not want to give anyone else a chance to profit off our conflict. Just as you said, it would only be due to interest and self-indulgence that we might clash, with no irrevocable enmity existing between us.”

“Since that is so, we could simply spar at some other time and some other place, rather than having to do so in an environment like this where a third force could possibly come interfering at any time.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “If Miss Fu wants a fight, this Yan will naturally accept. Still, since Miss Fu is not so adamant on measuring this Yan’s worth, this is precisely fitting with this Yan’s intentions as well.”

Fu Ting’s gaze flickered slightly, “A third force?”

Yan Zhaoge did not answer, instead asking, “This Yan and my companions entered this place through a dimensional passageway someplace in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. I wonder how Miss Fu and your companions got here?”

Fu Ting said slowly, “We found a path in the northern Profound Heaven Territory. There are different entrances to this foreign dimension, this I already knew when I saw your group having arrived here.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, continuing, “There are several levels to this foreign dimension. Each entrance should lead to different levels. To tell you the truth, this current level is the ‘fourth level’ for this Yan’s group. However, to Miss Fu and the rest, it should instead be the ‘second level’, right?”

Fu Ting frowned, “Are you saying that someone may have cut ahead of our two sides, heading to a higher level?”

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, “This possibility does exist. Still...”

“What I actually want to say is this. Even if they are slower than us, that would not mean that we have nothing to worry about in the slightest.”

“This is especially so for your lineage. Even though peak experts are hurrying over to reinforce you, you might still not completely

grasp the cards for victory.”

Yan Zhaoge snapped his fingers, “Of course, if your father, the Brocade Emperor, personally comes here swiftly, your chances of success would then be extremely high.”

Fu Ting appraised Yan Zhaoge with a glance, “Can you confirm the identity of this group of people? Or is it that this ‘third force’ consists of your reinforcements in the first place?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Of course they are not together with this Yan. Still, this Yan indeed knows who they are.”

He reached out and pointed up above, “While I am unclear on the specifics and how many of them there are, it is indubitable that they are of the Prime Clear direct lineage.”

Hearing the words ‘Prime Clear direct lineage’, the expressions on the faces of Fu Ting’s group all turned somewhat sterner.

Yan Zhaoge said, “To tell you the truth, while this Yan finds it distasteful that you doubt this Yan’s identity, I do understand where you are coming from. I took care of a couple of imposters of mine just a while ago.”

“One of them was precisely a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage, having impersonated me so that it would be convenient for him to traverse the lands of the World beyond Worlds.”

“It was precisely from dealing with him that I obtained some clues, eventually managing to find a way to this foreign dimension.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head to look at the world before him, “Still, I learnt from him that he is not alone. Instead, he has other fellow experts who did not enter the World beyond Worlds, instead having tried to find a way to directly enter this place from the extradimensional space outside.”

His gaze again fell on Fu Ting, “I do believe that there will soon be peak experts from your side arriving. I can trust that Miss Fu is

not the type of person to boast emptily.”

“Still, if it isn’t the Brocade Emperor himself who comes in person, the situation here will not be completely within your grasp for sure.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Truly, this is not the World beyond Worlds. Running into descendants of the Prime Clear lineage here would not be anything surprising, right?”

Glancing deeply at Yan Zhaoge, Fu Ting suddenly laughed, her laughter as resplendent as fireworks amidst the night sky.

“Indeed, it would not be anything surprising to encounter descendants of the Prime Clear lineage in this place. It would be a good fit indeed for them to masquerade as Yan Zhaoge. While he is looked upon highly by Uncle Cao, most people do not know much about him and have also never seen him before. It would be extremely convenient for them to traverse the World beyond Worlds, especially so in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

Fu Ting said, “While I still cannot determine its veracity yet, I must first thank you for informing me about this matter regarding descendants of the Prime Clear lineage. This is information that I had not previously grasped.”

“The words that I said earlier still count. Still, it has become necessary for us to exchange moves now.”

As she said this, Fu Ting had already raised a clear, smooth palm, “Whether you are Yan Zhaoge is not important. Still, I must at least confirm this—are you a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage, trying to win my trust by providing such information to throw suspicion away from yourself?”

She would never deign to launch a sneak attack. Only after having finished speaking did she strike out with a palm.

Black and white now intermingled on her palm that was clear as jade, yin and yang phasing with a Taiji diagram directly taking

form.

Accompanied by the rotation of the Taiji diagram, all objects of this world seemed to collapse into themselves all at once, losing their original form as they instead transformed into the twin qis of yin and yang, returning to basic actuality!

The form of the Grand Ultimate Manifestation of the Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations, the Taiji Yin Yang Palm!

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “To tell you the truth, it is also only after having seen this move of yours that this Yan can truly confirm you as the daughter of the Brocade Emperor rather than some imposter.”

Amidst his laughter, he directly raised a hand, striking back with a palm.

The twin qis of yin and yang similarly intermingled amidst the centre of his palm to form the united fishes of yin and yang, the phenomena of the Grand Ultimate Manifestation, Taiji, hence appearing!

HSSB 820: Yan Zhaoge's mockery

The two Taiji diagrams collided in mid-air.

Even before the two palm strikes collided, the heavens and earth in between them had already collapsed, various existences both tangible and formless all extinguished as they returned to an existence as the primordial qis of yin and yang.

Two flows of qi whose colour was hard to distinguish, one bright and one dark, were pressured between the two palms, power fluctuations reverberating all around.

As the two Taiji diagrams circulated, both emanated an immense suction force which sought to absorb the two qis of yin and yang.

Yet, beneath their opposing forces, the qis of yin and yang instead reached a standstill in mid-air.

Space and time seemed to have frozen amidst that region of space, sustained in a state where all was blurry and indistinct, no objects possibly existing.

On seeing the Taiji diagram on Yan Zhaoge's palm, Fu Ting did not feel too astonished initially, "So he is someone who cultivates in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture."

Yet, when these two Taiji diagrams finally clashed for real, the force of their palms colliding, Fu Ting was instantly stunned.

"While it is like the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, it is also just like the Taiji Yin Yang Palm of the Grand Clear direct lineage that I cultivate in?!"

"What exactly does he cultivate in?"

Fu Ting's gaze grew increasingly focused as her expression turned solemn.

A Taiji diagram surfaced within her pupils, circulating as her palm force was further strengthened.

At this moment, not just the area beneath Fu Ting's palm but the space surrounding her entire body began to distort, turning blurry and indistinct.

Her true essence surged like roiling water, all objects seemingly being reduced to the primordial qis of yin and yang.

Yet, the circulation of the Taiji diagram on her palm grew slower and slower, gradually falling still.

Facing Yan Zhaoge's strike, Fu Ting's first guess was that Yan Zhaoge was borrowing a palm technique whilst circulating the supreme martial art, the Yin Yang Finger, in secret.

The principles of the three Clear lineages overlapped in many areas.

The Grand Clear direct lineage cultivated in the Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations. Of these, the martial art, the Taiji Yin Yang Palm, corresponded with some areas of the Jade Clear lineage's Yin Yang Heavenly Scriptures in narrating the grand daos of the heavens and the earth.

Fu Ting was well learned and knowledgeable. While she was not versed in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, her understanding with regard to its capabilities far surpassed that of ordinary people.

After it was cultivated to a certain degree, it would be able to shift yin and yang, reversing causality and effect as it would be able to cause the attack directed towards someone to be diverted back to the enemy instead.

It was no longer just as simple as diverting and borrowing force. With the strength of his opponents and their insights in their martial arts, power was already no longer as easy to 'borrow' at this point.

Instead, it borrowed the laws of the heavens and earth to reverse the most foundational qis of yin and yang between the heavens and the earth, thereby distorting the power of one's opponents.

Therefore, upon first seeing Yan Zhaoge's 'Taiji Yin Yang Palm', Fu Ting's first thought was that he had an extremely high attainment in the Yin Yang Finger, having reversed her Taiji Yin Yang Palm such that a situation was caused in which, she, Fu Ting, had ended up clashing against herself.

Fu Ting focused her mind and exerted maximum force with her palm, yet not releasing it but unceasingly accumulating it as a vacuum appeared to be forming beneath her palm.

With this, even the Yin Yang Finger would be unable to 'borrow' her power.

Yet, something happened which surpassed her expectations.

Yan Zhaoge's palm force continued pressuring endlessly towards her with the momentum of toppling mountains and overturning seas!

Fu Ting's action of retracting her agglomerated palm force instead caused her to lose the initiative.

As they clashed, the twin qis of yin and yang which were formed of the extinguishing of all things as they returned to this original, primordial state were endlessly absorbed by the Taiji diagram on Yan Zhaoge's palm.

Yan Zhaoge's palm continued forth with even more vigorous power, jolting Fu Ting back in retreat.

Fu Ting was astonished, "It is not the Yin Yang Finger?"

Carefully appraising Yan Zhaoge's palm force, she found that it was indeed different from her own.

Even though both were the Taiji Yin Yang Palm, they both came from different legacies. While they could indeed both be considered as originating from the Grand Clear direct lineage, they were from different branches of the lineage.

It was just that the shadow of the Jade Clear lineage's Yin Yang

Heavenly Scripture could still be seen behind this, causing Fu Ting to truly be hard pressed to figure out Yan Zhaoge's martial foundations.

Having miscalculated in that exchange, she had lost the initiative and fallen at a disadvantage as her figure was directly jolted backwards in retreat by Yan Zhaoge.

Fu Ting's gaze flickered as streams of plain-coloured cloud qi now surfaced about her body.

As soon as the cloud qi appeared, Fu Ting's figure instantly stabilised in mid-air as a halt was put to her previous weakened momentum.

Yan Zhaoge asked, "The Grand Plainness Immeasurable Body?"

Fu Ting said, "You indeed possess good vision."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "It is so famous that it would be difficult for me not to recognise it."

Of the Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations, Grand Plainness refined form, forming a true incarnation of immeasurability.

It was a peak existence in terms of defensive power amongst the myriad martial arts in the entire history of Daoism.

When combined together with the Grand Beginning Bright Emptiness Form, the two Grands merging as one, their defensive power was equivalent to that of the Five Virtues all at once.

The Lord of Primordial Beginning had spread the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures to the world. While the Lord of the Dao and Virtue was the one who had solidified the foundation of human martial arts for all eternity, there were instead comparatively fewer members of his direct lineage. However, this did not mean that he had passed down no scriptures. He had passed down the scripture, Daodejing, or the Dao Virtue Scripture.

The Daodejing in this world was not merely a simple

commentary of the dao. At the same time, it also contained the agglomeration of the essence of the Grand Clear direct lineage as it was hailed also as the Dao Virtue Heavenly Scripture or the Grand Supreme Daoist Scripture.

The unparalleled martial arts recorded in the Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations were actually comparable to the earlier three scriptures of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures in their most intricate, miraculous areas.

This was especially so for the earliest of the Five Manifestations of the primordial cosmos, Grand Simplicity. To a certain extent, it was somewhat similar to the Peerless Heavenly Scripture in terms of effect despite their differing natures.

Yan Zhaoge looked rather interestedly at Fu Ting, having no doubts at all about her identity as a direct descendant of the Grand Clear lineage now.

Still, he just did not know this-did the Brocade Emperor's lineage consist of all the Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations, or was it incomplete?

Looking at Yan Zhaoge now, Fu Ting was rendered somewhat at a loss.

Having clashed up till now, she was instead become increasingly unable to see through Yan Zhaoge's martial foundations.

It just couldn't be that Yan Zhaoge was truly also a direct descendant of the Grand Clear lineage who cultivated in the Taiji Yin Yang Palm?

While his martial path did indeed have the shadow of the Jade Clear lineage's Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture behind it, his palm arts from earlier really could not but leave Fu Ting wondering.

While her own martial arts were readily apparent, she was unable to see through the other party. With this, she had unquestionably fallen at a disadvantage.

Following his palm strike, Yan Zhaoge retracted his palm, smiling as he did not speak.

He did not actually know how to execute the Taiji Yin Yang Palm.

Speaking of this, while the martial repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace of the past had more or less stored martial arts of the direct lineages of the Jade Clear lineage and the Prime Clear lineage, it had just not contained those of the Grand Clear lineage for some reason.

As a result, when Yan Zhaoge had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, the three Purities combining as one, he had needed to use the phenomena of dao and virtue from when the Lord of the Dao and Virtue had enlightened myriad people and birthed the offshoots of martial arts all around in order to go against the flow and achieve his desired results.

Yet, after having successfully achieved this, while he still had the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as his foundation, his foundation had already long since no longer been just the Jade Clear lineage alone.

The combined Three Purities were incomparably profound and mysterious.

The Peerless Heavenly Scripture itself manifested the myriad arts, also being related to Grand Simplicity of the Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations.

Meanwhile, the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture was related to the Grand Ultimate manifestation, known also as Taiji.

Therefore, with Fu Ting as a reference, Yan Zhaoge had been able to reproduce the Taiji Yin Yang Palm on the spot.

Fu Ting believed that Yan Zhaoge had not utilised the Yin Yang Finger. In reality, though, he still had done so.

Other martial practitioners of the Jade Clear direct lineage who cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture would be hard pressed to achieve this. Thus,

Fu Ting was left utterly flummoxed.

However, Yan Zhaoge had been able to succeed in doing so.

If this went on for a long period of time, Fu Ting would ultimately discover some discrepancies in this. Still, just having exchanged a single move, however she looked at it, Yan Zhaoge was indeed executing none other than the Taiji Yin Yang Palm.

In testing whether the other party was a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage, she had instead discovered him to be a direct descendant of the Grand Clear lineage just like herself?

If this was not a coincidence, it would literally be a mockery.

Fu Ting did not know whether to laugh or to cry.

The Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners present could not help but stare wide-eyed at one another at varying degrees of uncertainty, feeling greatly stifled by the supreme slickness of it all.

HSSB 821: Deciding the battle in a single move

Aside from their puzzlement as to Yan Zhaoge's martial foundation, there was another matter which left these Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners feeling even more shocked.

Even though they had not definitively agreed upon it, Fu Ting had said earlier that they would be exchanging a single move.

While Fu Ting had not met a loss just now, after having executed the Taiji Yin Yang Palm, she had drawn on the Grand Plainness Immeasurable Body for defence as well. This was equivalent to her having utilised another half-move.

Therefore, strictly speaking, she had executed more than just a single technique in exchange for Yan Zhaoge's one palm.

If that battle was set to be decided in that one move, the victor was clearly naught but Yan Zhaoge!

Everyone could not help but feel rather dazed now.

It was not just those two Seeing Divinity Martial Saints. The remaining Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners here were all older than Fu Ting, with the age gap even being extremely wide for some.

They had watched Fu Ting as she grew up, defeating countless experts along the way.

It was not that there was no one who could defeat Fu Ting. Yet, Fu Ting was undefeated amongst those of the same age category and the same cultivation level, never having tasted a single defeat.

Many people whose ages far surpassed hers and had more powerful cultivation bases than she did had continuously met defeat against her.

This was the first time they of Ingenious Flying Peak were seeing

Fu Ting meet a setback against an opponent of a similar level to her.

The other party's cultivation base was even a level lower than hers, with him being younger as well!

Everyone's gazes turned solemn as they simultaneously gazed at Yan Zhaoge.

After a short silence, Fu Ting said forthrightly, "It was my defeat in that exchange just now. You were the superior in skill."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Miss Fu is polite."

Fu Ting looked at Yan Zhaoge even as she pondered.

Yan Zhaoge did not wait for her to ask as he directly said, "This Yan is not a direct descendant of the Grand Clear lineage. Still, the clan that I hail from previously established our foundation atop the basis of unearthed legacies from the past. Here, we benefited from the Grand Clear lineage."

"This Yan admits that it would be rather shameless to claim to be of the Grand Clear direct lineage. Still, my clan's founding was indeed thanks to a senior of the lineage from pre-Great Calamity times."

"Apart from that, thanks to a stroke of fortune, I cultivate in some martial legacies of the Grand Clear lineage as well. I have dabbled in various things of all kinds, though it shames me to say it."

The name of Broad Creed Mountain's orthodox supreme martial art was the Clear Qi Profound Art, this being a direct allusion to the clear qi of the Grand Clear lineage.

Of course, it was a little embarrassing to speak of its name now. Towards irrelevant people, he might still be able to casually speak something of it with brevity.

Yet, faced with Fu Ting who was a direct descendant of the

orthodox Grand Clear lineage, it really would be very embarrassing to utter its name.

This was actually a very normal thing. After all, the founder of Broad Creed Mountain in the past, the Heaven Establishing Old Man Qiu Yuan, had not known of the World beyond Worlds's existence.

His old man's vision had been limited to just that of the Eight Extremities World.

It could not be said that he was a frog in a well. It was indeed true that everything had had to start over from the beginning following the descent of the Great Calamity.

Without the foundation that Qiu Yuan and the rest had established, there would not have been the emergence of Zhang Chao and Yan Di thereafter who had finally attained a path connecting to the heavens and leapt out of the well, hence becoming able to see even broader heavens and earth.

Also, Qiu Yuan had indeed benefited from a former expert who had ties to the Grand Clear lineage.

Strictly speaking, from the Eight Extremities World's standpoint, it could not be considered wrong to say that Broad Creed Mountain was of the Grand Clear direct lineage.

When Yan Zhaoge had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, while he had not perused any supreme martial arts of their direct lineage for real, following some meticulous planning and effort, he had still successfully combined the Three Purities as one in the end. Broad Creed Mountain's martial legacies had been a factor which enabled him to do so.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say so, Fu Ting shot him a deep glance.

Just as she was about to say something, the expression on Fu Ting's face suddenly changed slightly.

The gazes of Yan Zhaoge and those two Seeing Divinity Martial

Saints experts had flickered as well.

Everyone's gazes were simultaneously directed at the area beneath their feet.

While no changes were occurring in the heavens and earth before them, everyone could indistinctly feel vibrations emanating from down below.

While they were mild at first, they had become extremely intense just an instant later with all the heavens and earth shuddering vigorously as a result.

The shuddering did not originate from this level. Instead, it originated from the one right below.

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, "The stability of this foreign dimension far surpasses the norm. It is even stabler than many worlds formed of Creation itself."

"Being able to create such a huge disturbance here, it is undoubtedly from Immortal Bridge Martial Saints. One side should consist of your seniors, Miss Fu. Just as you said, they have indeed arrived very quickly. Still, it is hard to tell for the other side."

He looked down and sensed things for a while, "Without witnessing it in person, the winning side cannot easily be determined. Still, from the fluctuations of power, they appear evenly matched."

Yan Zhaoge looked back up, pointing up ahead, "This Yan intends to make use of this chance to head up to a higher level. I wonder if Miss Fu intends the same?"

After glancing at Yan Zhaoge, Fu Ting suddenly laughed, actually revealing some cunningness as she said, "The views of heroes do converge."

After saying so, golden radiance abruptly lit up about her entire body, transforming into the wings of a phoenix that spread its wings, sweeping along she and the remaining Ingenious Flying

Peak martial practitioners before directly turning and shooting off into the distance.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled, bringing along Feng Yunsheng and the others in pursuit.

Seeing that golden phoenix silhouette, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai were all taken aback, “She has actually successfully cultivated in and accomplished the true intent of the phoenix as well?”

Even though it was different from the fire phoenix of the Southern Exalt’s lineage, in that golden phoenix was similarly manifested the true intent of the phoenix.

Even more astonishing was the fact that this golden phoenix vaguely seemed to possess all the Five Virtues behind it, emanating a shocking aura which seemed able to decimate the heavens and earth.

“That is not a martial art that she cultivates it. Instead, it comes from a Sacred Artifact of hers,” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “It should be a mid-grade Sacred Artifact that possesses shocking defensive power. In terms of defence, it far surpasses the Precipitous Golden Armour and the Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe.”

As Fu Ting was still not a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint yet, she was still unable to exert the full force of that Phoenix Woven Plume.

If she stepped into the Seeing Divinity stage and simultaneously cultivated in the Grand Plainness Immeasurable Body and the Grand Beginning Bright Emptiness Form, next drawing upon the full might of the Phoenix Woven Plume, with the two Grand Manifestations combined and the Five Virtues present, just defending and not attacking, her defensive power would have attained a shocking level.

Even most early Immortal Bridge experts of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm would be unable to break through her defences.

Yan Zhaoge possessed the Extreme Yang Seal. Still, him wielding this treasure as he was now was totally different from the might he would exhibit upon finally attaining the Seeing Divinity stage.

“No wonder she can be so confident even though she knows that we have the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown,” Ah Hu scratched his head, “The Brocade Emperor is really something. The Southern Exalt spent so much effort yet still failed to gather the true intent of all the five virtues, yet he actually managed to gather all of them.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “They are not all gathered. This is merely a Sacred Artifact that can simulate the concept of the five virtues all being present. It should be because the essence blood of a true phoenix was added when this artifact was forged. The intent of the true phoenix can be unleashed from that. Still, it is impossible to comprehend and sort it all out to be later reproduced.”

“This is thanks to the Five Virtues and Five Grands being related. Otherwise, the Brocade Emperor would not have been able to manage such a thing. Even if he gave away this Sacred Artifact to the Southern Exalt, it still wouldn’t be of any real help at all.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The Southern Exalt must know this as well. Otherwise, he would long since have thought of something.”

Now, light appeared up ahead in Yan Zhaoge’s field of vision.

Off in the distance, the pagoda that led to a higher level had already appeared before them.

HSSB 822: Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace

The Northern Ocean Clone was still in secluded cultivation in the Myriad Dragon Palace. The speed of Yan Zhaoge's group was hence not raised to the maximum level.

Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak disciples were first to arrive at the pagoda.

Glancing back, she saw Yan Zhaoge and the others following close behind as they were already in the vicinity of the pagoda as well.

"Pretty quick," Fu Ting thought to herself, not hesitating at all as she and those of her lineage quickly ascended to the peak of the pagoda, disappearing amidst the purple pillar of qi.

Yan Zhaoge and the others similarly did not halt in the least as they charged into the purple pillar of qi before being transported along by it, rising amongst the clouds up above.

Just like those previous levels, there was a door of light amidst all those purple auspicious clouds.

After Yan Zhaoge's group had walked through this door of light, things grew illusory before them.

Yet, this time was different as just after having stepped into this level, a powerful qi tide suddenly surged over towards them.

That ferocious qi tide would be sufficient to overturn many Seeing Divinity Martial Saints experts.

Fortunately, Yan Zhaoge was prepared for this as a pure black metallic box appeared before him.

The combined incarnation of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner resembled a black hole now as it completely devoured the wild tide surging towards Yan Zhaoge.

Carrying the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box, Yan Zhaoge and the others continued forth.

Gazing far into the distance, a streak of golden light was similarly traversing the tides, yet was able to progress steadily forward.

“Your Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box does not fall into the categories of Sacred Artifacts and spirit artifacts as it was a treasure made for nourishing the Evil Sword Taotie,” Feng Yunsheng sighed emotionally, “This Sacred Artifact of Miss Fu’s that manifests the true form of the phoenix and the true intent of the Five Virtues should already be considered the mid-grade Sacred Artifact with the highest defensive power?”

Yan Zhaoge said as he walked, “Right, at the very least, its defensive power is unrivalled amongst the mid-grade Sacred Artifacts that we have seen and heard of, having attained the peak of its creation.”

“That Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour that Madame Kang bestowed upon Kang Jinyuan, Qi Wei’s Blurry Shadow Woven Robe, the Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe and Precipitous Golden Armour as well as some defensive tools that I have all cannot compare to this one of Fu Ting’s.”

Ah Hu swallowed his saliva, “Young Master, I remember you once saying that Fu Ting’s nickname...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, ‘Yes, that’s right. The so-called ‘Grand Red Lotus’ is on one hand to exhort Fu Ting herself as a Heaven’s favoured daughter who possess outstanding looks and supreme talent.”

“On the other hand, it also refers to a famed treasure of hers known as the ‘Red Lotus Tribulation’ which possesses shocking destructive might.”

Fu Ting was famed throughout the World beyond Worlds for her mighty offensive prowess. She was actually someone who did not

focus greatly on defence.

Even though her defence could be considered at the supreme peak amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, there were very few times indeed in which she truly had to concentrate on defending.

Ah Hu was speechless, “Not mentioning her cultivation base, just considering treasures alone, with that mid-grade Sacred Artifact for defence and the Red Lotus Tribulation for offence, this woman is extremely powerful in both attack and defence. She seems not to have any weaknesses at all.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is only because of that that her reputation has always maintained its shine.”

Ah Hu suddenly chuckled, “Young Master, in speaking so highly of her, you are actually doing so to raise yourself on an even higher pedestal, right?”

“It was you who won just now, Young Master, and you weren’t even using the martial arts that you are most proficient in.”

Glancing at him, Yan Zhaoge said with the utmost solemnity, “You’ve changed, Ah Hu.”

Ah Hu felt bewildered, “Young Master, why do you mean by that?”

Yan Zhaoge said with an utterly pained look on his face, “Even though your skill in flattery was not high before, your expressions exaggerated and your tone stiff, you at least possessed a soul which was willing to work hard back then.”

“Just take a moment ago. In the past, you would always immediately come and raise the sedan for me, your Young Master.”

“Yet now, you have learnt to rain on my parade just like Yunsheng does!”

Ah Hu shrunk back his neck, smiling flatteringly, “I see. I was wrong, Young Master. I will definitely pay attention next time.”

“There will be no next time,” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “From today onwards, your wages are halved!”

Ah Hu instantly wailed piteously, “Don’t, Young Master! Someone like you who’s ever so brave and wise and valiant and smart, loftily reigning above all others, magnanimous and benevolent, having righteousness and virtue embedded in your very soul-you would not blame the likes of me for this, right?”

Feng Yunsheng and Xiao Ai both smilingly watched Yan Zhaoge squabble with Ah Hu from the side.

Actually, the unique situation in this level had already made them all aware that it was not ordinary.

It was different from the few levels beneath.

They had likely already arrived at the peak level of this foreign dimension.

There were peak experts with mighty cultivation bases locked in a chaotic battle down below. Ahead of them was Fu Ting’s group, hastily moving along.

While Yan Zhaoge was moving faster and faster, not wasting any time, he appeared very composed and relaxed as no fear or nervousness could be seen from him at all.

He raised his head and gazed far into the distance. As they advanced, the ferocious tides of qi were getting weaker. Still, visibility was decreasing before them as a faint purple fog gradually appeared amidst space.

The medicinal fragrance was getting denser and denser, the sonorous song of immortals resounding by their ears as it caused one to be captivated to the point of forgetting their initial purpose.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge gradually realised, “It really is the

Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace!”

“To think that it really was here...”

This Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace which had been a supreme treasure even in the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace in the past was right in this foreign dimension, in the world of this very level.

As Yan Zhaoge and the others continued to advance, the purple fog before them grew increasingly denser.

As this went on, it eventually became dense to the point of feeling like a solid entity as it caused one to feel as though they were trapped within a swamp.

Even the powerful suction force from the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box could not do much when faced with this purple fog as it was hard pressed to devour and absorb it into itself.

While the terrifying suction force that seemed able to swallow the heavens and devour the earth was still present, the purple fog was not shaken in the least at it seemed to exist in a completely different world, a completely different spacetime.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change as he just kept the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box.

The next moment, the Myriad Dragon Palace appeared.

As soon as it came into contact with the purple fog, the Myriad Dragon Palace instantly shook.

A profound, indiscernible seven-coloured glow was now emitted from the beam of the palace, that supporting pillar as well as its door.

Illuminated by this seven-coloured glow, Yan Zhaoge and the others were shockingly able to continue their advance.

The purple fog up ahead slowly part, yet this was only limited to the region that Yan Zhaoge’s group was in.

In the midst of advancing, Yan Zhaoge even saw Fu Ting and the others.

Hindered by the purple fog, Yan Zhaoge was now faster, having come up from behind to surpass her.

As they were enveloped by the seven-coloured radiance and concealed by the purple fog, Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners could not clearly see what was going on.

Still, the first person they thought of was Yan Zhaoge.

Despite feeling rather puzzled, Fu Ting did not say anything now as all she could do was concentrate fully and try to break through the obstruction of the purple fog around her.

The Myriad Dragon Palace opened the way as Yan Zhaoge's group headed forward.

Yet, space seemed to have become endless at this moment as the rate of flow of time was also hard to sense.

Raising his head and gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw that the Myriad Dragon Palace was shaking more and more intensely.

This meant that they were already getting closer and closer to their goal.

Finally, streaks of golden light penetrated through the purple fog ahead of them.

The pressure before Yan Zhaoge abruptly lessened as they and the Myriad Dragon Palace passed out of the area of influence of the purple fog of clouds together.

What appeared in his field of vision was a huge, completely golden three-legged furnace from which those clouds arose!

The pill furnace seemed infinitely large as it filled the surrounding heavens and earth all round. Yet, it also seemed extremely small, just like the tiniest speck of dust.

Yan Zhaoge had broken through the sea of clouds right above where the pill furnace was located.

Even as he gazed downwards, he felt as if the pill furnace existed someplace higher than himself.

Various inconceivable and conflicting areas were displayed in this pill furnace before him.

Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, "...the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace!"

HSSB 823: Moving afterwards yet securing the advantage

This was the first time that Yan Zhaoge was personally seeing and coming into contact with the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace as well.

Still, with just a look at that furnace, he knew it for certain. This was precisely a supreme treasure of the Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace in the past, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

Yan Zhaoge did not hastily rush over without thinking.

He surveyed his surroundings, pondering on in silence.

After carefully observing the furnace for a moment longer, Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, suppressing the greed in his heart as he instead retreated, returning amidst the layers of purple fog behind him.

“What, is there a problem?” Feng Yunsheng asked.

Yan Zhaoge answered, “While I cannot say for sure, things here appear rather strange. It would be better to be a bit cautious.”

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai all looked cautiously at that Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

While they were currently amidst the purple sea of clouds, they were located along its boundary.

From that position, they were still able to clearly see the furnace. Yet, gazing over from where the furnace was, their position would still not be easily discovered.

After looking for a moment, Ah Hu scratched his head, “Is Young Master feeling worried because of those newly concocted pills that others might long since have arrived here?”

“Still, from the looks of it, there appears to be no one present. Even if someone once got here before everybody else, they should already have left by now, leaving the furnace behind.”

Steam arose in the surroundings of the furnace, some powerful fluctuations ever contained within.

Even those with extremely powerful cultivation bases would be hard pressed to hide their form in such an environment.

If they were really able to stay hidden under such circumstances, the other party's cultivation base would be far from something that Yan Zhaoge and the others could currently deal with. If that was really true, it would not matter at all whether they were vigilant or not.

“That is just one aspect,” Yan Zhaoge slowly shook his head, gazing at the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

There were some things which only he was able to tell.

It was true that there were no enemy ambushes before him, nor any unique defensive mechanisms. The spirituality of the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was retracted as it appeared to be amidst deep slumber. It possessed no offensive capabilities as well.

Yet, the pill furnace before him just gave Yan Zhaoge an extremely strange feeling.

It was as if this furnace was currently still located in the pill of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace, never having been shifted away.

Yet, they were clearly not inside the Pill Hall right now. Otherwise, it would be impossible that Yan Zhaoge did not recognise it.

At the start, Yan Zhaoge had just thought that he was imagining things.

Yet, he had confirmed it soon after. While he was still unable to get to the bottom of that feeling, it still continued warning him non-stop that something was up.

Since he had not been imagining things, Yan Zhaoge had tried to find the underlying reason therein. Yet, he had failed to find out anything in the end.

Not only did this not cause Yan Zhaoge to doubt his earlier judgment, this instead caused him to feel even more vigilant.

Thus, after considering things, Yan Zhaoge decided to simply adopt a wait and see strategy, even if this caused his prior advantage over Fu Ting's group to be wiped out as a result.

This was clearly not the case of the early bird getting the worm.

While they could not really understand his rationale, everyone else still chose to trust Yan Zhaoge's judgment as they calmed down and just patiently waited.

After yet some more time had passed, the purple sea of clouds over to the side suddenly rippled as a golden phoenix flapped its wings, shooting out from amongst them and arriving before the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

The phoenix silhouette dissipated, revealing the figures of Fu Ting and the rest.

Seeing the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, a joyful, shocked look appeared on Fu Ting's face.

Still, her face soon turned perplexed as she then gazed all about the surrounding area.

The other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners looked just as puzzled.

Logically speaking, there should be someone who had arrived ahead of them. It was also likely to be that inscrutable Yan Zhaoge.

Yet, why had he vanished without a trace now?

Yan Zhaoge and the others were currently located amidst the purple sea of clouds with the Myriad Dragon Palace having retracted its seven-coloured radiance. Everything appeared ordinary and innocuous as Fu Ting and the others would not be able to easily discover their location.

From the perspective of Fu Ting's group, there was only a dense purple sea of clouds all round with not a single person visible in their surroundings.

The Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace sat quietly in the space before them, qi rising from its surface.

Not having discovered any ambushes or defensive mechanisms or trials that had to be surpassed, there did not exist a need for anyone to be cannon fodder and open the path ahead.

That furnace itself too did not seem to have an owner as it was not showing any signs of rejecting them outsiders.

Logically speaking, there should not exist the situation of a mantis stalking a cicada with an oriole waiting behind.

Fu Ting was rather hesitant now.

If Yan Zhaoge had met with an accident mid-journey, having been trapped amidst the purple sea of clouds, that would be equivalent to their group having caught up with them again, surpassing them to regain the lead position.

Hesitating and not advancing now would be equivalent to wasting time and opportunity.

Their competitors did not consist solely of Yan Zhaoge's party.

Still, if Yan Zhaoge had already arrived here ahead of them yet had retreated afterwards for some unknown reason, them approaching the pill furnace lightly might see some landmines triggered.

“Or is he worried about being unable to leave after obtaining the

furnace, thus possessing the intention of wiping out those enemies like us who arrive after him before then obtaining the treasure?" Fu Ting frowned, her gaze scanning the surrounding area.

One of the two Seeing Divinity Martial Saints beside her now said, "I will collect the treasure to guard against unexpected occurrences. Junior apprentice-sister Fu, you stay vigilant here. If any abnormal situation really arises, you would also be able to quickly react to it."

Despite his good intentions, Fu Ting could not bear him taking the risk, "If there really is danger, I would have the highest chance of surviving. I should really be the one going. You stay as backup, senior apprentice-brothers."

Having made up her mind, Fu Ting no longer hesitated as she approached the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

Now, however, fluctuations suddenly emanated from the purple sea of clouds surrounding them.

Fu Ting halted, gazing back as she saw a virtually transparent sword-light which was illusory and ephemeral shooting out of the purple sea of clouds.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly as well.

The sword-light stopped with a few figures thus being revealed.

The one leading them was a girl who appeared a little younger than Fu Ting. She wore green clothes and had features like a painting. While they were not as dazzling as Fu Ting's, they were beautiful in their own right.

"Having made it here in such a short period of time, it is not just a matter of movement techniques alone. Is it the Spatial Heavenly Scripture or the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual?" Fu Ting asked, her gaze hardening somewhat, "It appears more like the Immortal Trapping Sword. You are of the Prime Clear lineage?"

Glancing at the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, the green-

clothed girl then sighed in relief, “Phew, I fortunately still managed to get here in time.”

She stared curiously at the furnace, “So this is the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace?”

A moment later, the green-clothed girl turned to look at Fu Ting, smiling, “I am a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage alright. Who might you be?”

Fu Ting said mildly, “World beyond World’s Kunlun Mountain’s Ingenious Flying Peak’s Red Lotus Cliff’s Fu Ting.”

That green-clothed girl realised with a start, “Right, father told me that I need to report my name upon meeting descendants of the Jade Clear and Grand Clear lineages.”

She gave a dry cough and composed herself before saying solemnly, “Roving Jade Heaven’s Green Duckweed Mountain’s Minor White Peak’s Spirit Leaf Cave’s Gao Qing.”

After her self-introduction, she blinked, “Fu Ting, this name...”

Hearing this amidst the purple sea of clouds, Yan Zhaoze thought, “The Roving Jade Heavens must be the name of the world that descendants of the Prime Clear lineage live in.”

The dao arena of the founder of the Prime Clear lineage, the Lord of Numinous Treasure, had been located at Elegant Purple Cliff’s Roving Jade Palace.

While there had always been some major contention on whether it had been located at Golden Turtle Island, Penglai Island or anywhere else, the ‘Roving Jade Heavens’ were clearly related to the Prime Clear lineage’s legacies.

As for the name ‘Green Duckweed Mountain’, it must have been put in by descendants based off the Lord of Numinous Treasure’s past accompanying sword, the Green Duckweed Sword.

Fu Ting raised her brows slightly, “From Green Duckweed

Mountain, surnamed Gao?”

HSSB 824: Gossip on bigwigs

Looking at Gao Qing, Fu Ting asked, “Green Duckweed Mountain, surnamed Gao...you are a direct descendant of the Prime Clear lineage’s Profound Sovereign?”

Gao Qing smiled, “Right! The Profound Sovereign that you speak of is my great-grandmother.”

In the Myriad Dragon Palace, amidst the purple sea of clouds, Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “The Prime Clear lineage’s Roving Jade Heavens indeed also have experts with the title ‘sovereign.’”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “The Prime Clear lineage has shaken the world with its dao of the sword over all eternity. I wonder how this Profound Sovereign of the Roving Jade Heavens compares to the World beyond World’s Sword Sovereign?”

The World beyond Worlds had Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors of extremely lofty statuses.

Of the three sovereigns, apart from the Earthly Sovereign and the Concealed Sovereign, there was also the Sword Sovereign.

The age and seniority of the Sword Sovereign was lower as compared to the Exalted Earth Luminary and Exalted Concealed Luminary of the past, the current Earthly Sovereign and Concealed Sovereign.

These bigwigs had risen to prominence following the era of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries, becoming major figures who stood on equal footing with the Earthly Sovereign and the Concealed Sovereign.

Yan Zhaoge said jokingly, “This is very hard to say. Still, the name ‘Sword Sovereign’ is itself rather provocatively conspicuous.”

Now, after staring at Fu Ting for a time, Gao Qing suddenly

clapped in realisation, “Fu Ting, Fu Ting...I remember now. Father once mentioned to me that the current top figure of the World beyond Worlds’ younger generation is a female named Fu Ting who is the only daughter of the Brocade Emperor of the Grand Clear direct lineage.”

She looked curiously at Fu Ting, “You said just now that you are of New Kunlun Mountain’s Ingenious Flying Peak. Isn’t that precisely the Brocade Emperor’s dao arena?”

Fu Ting said, “While we have never met before, no enmity existing between us, since we both have intentions towards this furnace now, we are enemies rather than friends. We will be offending you.”

A disciple of the Prime Clear lineage snorted, “Huh, the descendants of the Grand Clear and Jade Clear lineages are all used to being domineering. This is not the World beyond Worlds we are in.”

Someone from Myriad Flying Peak immediately contested, “If this were the World beyond Worlds, how would you be able to walk here freely?”

The other party chortled, “You speak like we are afraid of you! The relationship is mutual between us. Do you dare to take a step into the Roving Jade Heavens? I’d like to see you get out in one piece.”

Both sides were unrelenting in their stance. Never having had a harmonious relationship in the first place, sparks were now flying between them over the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

Gao Qing just appraised Fu Ting curiously, “You’re really that young, around the same age as me...”

Fu Ting raised her brows slightly.

The other party’s tone did not seem to be one of praise, instead seeming like pure amazement.

Indeed, she next heard Gao Qing continue, “The Brocade Emperor is also not old anymore. He indeed birthed one at an old age.”

“Still, I heard that the Brocade Emperor has countless concubines, his harem going into the ten thousands, yet has never been able to have a son. Why has he suddenly gained a daughter now?”

Hearing Gao Qing’s words, the expressions on the faces of the Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners all changed.

Even the Prime Clear lineage disciples beside her had rather strange looks on their faces.

These words were really stabbing into unconventional, forbidden territory.

Even though they were from opposing sides, discussing an expert with the title of an Emperor like this really caused them to be rendered speechless.

Yet, what made the Prime Clear lineage disciples who were familiar with Gao Qing smile wryly was the fact that Gao Qing was not intentionally provoking Fu Ting in her speech or trying to lower the morale of their foes.

She was really just feeling curious.

Having heard about the matter of the Brocade Emperor and Fu Ting in the Roving Jade Heavens previously, Gao Qing had already been feeling extremely puzzled about this.

Now that she had coincidentally run into Fu Ting herself, she simply asked her about it directly.

However, the problem was that while they understood this, the opposing Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners did not...

After those words had been said, the originally nervous mood in the air was instantly magnified as everyone fell dead silent.

Amidst the purple sea of clouds, Yan Zhaoge and the others exchanged looks, feeling speechless.

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temple.

Some matters of the Brocade Emperor's were still rather famous in the World beyond Worlds.

While Mu Jun had not directly introduced this to him due to his status as a member of the junior generation, Yan Zhaoge had still heard quite a bit about it back in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

This Brocade Emperor of the Five Emperors who had achieved his fame many long years ago had indeed once toured through an ocean of flowers, hooking up with endless women.

His Emperor title, 'Embroidered Brocade', was actually wholly unrelated to the martial arts that he cultivated in.

Back when he had been young, he had been known as the 'Embroidered Brocade Young Master. With his handsome looks, he had resembled a descended immortal whose flair had shaken the World beyond Worlds, having even been acclaimed as the handsomest beneath the heavens.

There were various, innumerable women that he had experienced in his life, and such was how things had been for him before he had become an Emperor.

While there had been some female experts with powerful cultivation bases amongst them, there had also been beautiful mortal women, their statuses being unimportant as they had consisted of wealthy heiresses, daughters of big families, daughters of small families and talented women from brothels. Still, all of them had been beautiful women.

Amongst them, most had already long since passed away because of their limited longevity.

Yet, whether they were youthful or old and shrivelled, the

Brocade Emperor would never abandon them as he would accompany them to the end of their lifespans.

If any of them wanted to leave, the Brocade Emperor would also not make things difficult for them with both sides separating amicably.

The Brocade Emperor had always been like this all these numerous years.

Still, though the Brocade Emperor had traversed the myriad field of flowers, he had stayed unstained by a single leaf.

It had already been over a thousand years since he had accomplished his fame, and he had also lived like this for almost the same period.

Logically speaking, with him having vigorously spread his seed over countless places, his descendants should encompass the entire world.

Yet, the Brocade Emperor had never had a child for the past thousand years.

As a result, many people had been secretly wondering about this.

Still, in recent years, Fu Ting had finally been born.

Upon hearing this news, many even believed that the Brocade Emperor had been made a cuckold.

Still, when Fu Ting had come of age and gone adventuring in the outside world, they had found that that disposition, that appearance, that talent was undoubtedly of the Brocade Emperor. It was only then that had their suspicions had been alleviated.

It was just that it was taboo to even discuss this in private. How many would dare to mention this in front of the Brocade Emperor or his daughter, Fu Ting?

The Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners were even slightly stunned for a time.

When they regained their wits, they all had unfriendly expressions, their eyes spewing fire.

Looking calmly at Gao Qing, Fu Ting asked mildly after a while, “The Profound Sovereign is Miss Gao’s great-grandmother. Then, your great-grandfather is the Dragon Spring Emperor?”

Hearing her suddenly say this, the Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners beside her were all bewildered.

As the Brocade Emperor’s only daughter, Fu Ting knew many secrets that others were not privy to. This included even her fellow disciples.

Hearing her words, Gao Qing nodded very frankly, “That’s right, he is.”

Fu Ting asked mildly, “Then, may I ask why Miss Gao follows the surname of your great-grandmother and not that of the Dragon Spring Emperor?”

This time, it was the looks on the faces of the disciples of the Prime Clear lineage that changed.

Gao Qing was taken aback, “Grandfather and father both follow great-grandmother’s surname, and so I naturally do as well.”

Fu Ting asked, “Is it because the Dragon Spring Emperor cannot defeat the Profound Sovereign, thus having to be subservient to her?”

Someone beside Gao Qing snorted coldly, “The Dragon Spring Emperor was originally of your World beyond World’s Jade Clear lineage. It was precisely because he disdained continuing to coexist with the likes of you that he came to my Roving Jade Heavens, even entering marriage with the Profound Sovereign. Their relationship has been harmonious all along. You know so little of this; how dare you speak so presumptuously of it?”

Amidst the purple sea of clouds, the eyes of Yan Zhao and the others all radiated light.

Their gossipy hearts and paparazzi souls were all ignited with these continuous major scoops.

Yan Zhaoge truly felt like howling at the sky, “Let the gossip on bigwigs come fiercely, intensely!”

HSSB 825: Meeting a match

Facing the rebuttal of the disciple of the Prime Clear lineage, Fu Ting just smiled mildly, “With your cultivation base and age, how much can you know about events from back then?”

“While the Dragon Spring Emperor was similarly a bigwig in the dao of the sword, he was defeated beneath the Profound Emperor’s sword back then. That single loss extended to his entire lifetime.”

The guy smiled coldly, “So what? My Prime Clear lineage has always been renowned for our sword arts. This only serves to further prove this point.”

Fu Ting said neither hurriedly nor slowly, “While the dao of the sword is a major dao, it is not the entirety of the martial dao.”

“There are Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors in my World beyond Worlds. Even if your Roving Jade Heavens count in the Dragon Spring Emperor, how many Sovereigns and Emperors do you have?”

Gao Qing blinked, her expression becoming serious, “So you are doubting my great-grandfather’s cultivation base.”

Fu Ting said, “The Dragon Spring Emperor is a senior expert. I cannot say anything about his power. Still, that he cannot defeat the Profound Sovereign is a fact and not something that I am making up.”

Yan Zhaoge thought, “Right, you aren’t making things up. You’re just blatantly highlighting his fault.”

Yet Gao Qing instead nodded, “You aren’t wrong. Great-grandfather came to the Roving Jade Heavens with a bunch of sword practitioners of the Jade Clear lineage back then, searching for us Prime Clear lineage disciples to spar with. After several consecutive victories, he wanted to challenge the old ancestor, but in the end, great-grandmother who was originally in secluded

cultivation came out and defeated all of them. Great-grandfather's remained in the Roving Jade Heavens ever since."

"It was not just then. They still frequently competed after getting married. Still, great-grandfather has never won even once all these years."

These words left Yan Zhaoge and the others wide-eyed and dazed.

Even Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners were rather stunned as well.

Those Prime Clear lineage disciples beside Gao Qing all felt an urge to go cover and hide their faces.

Fu Ting only recovered after a long while, unable to resist the urge to ask despite the fact that they were on opposing sides, "This was something the Profound Sovereign told you about?"

If this was not so, it meant that the person who had told Gao Qing all this had malicious intentions, intentionally provoking things by lowering the position of the Dragon Spring Emperor in the eyes of his descendants.

If it was the Profound Sovereign who had said it, a very big problem existed therein. That would mean that she and by extension all of the Roving Jade Heavens did not really think much of the Dragon Spring Emperor, that husband of hers who had married over there from elsewhere.

How great a humiliation would this be to a bigwig possessing the title of Emperor?

Whether he had married into someplace or was being imprisoned, he was still an Emperor!

Just as their thoughts were leaping all over the place, Gao Qing instead said, "When I was young and in great-grandfather's embrace, that was when he told me about it."

"What?!" Everyone was simultaneously dazed.

Gao Qing reminisced, “Great-grandfather was all smiles back then. I can never understand why he was so happy even when he was telling me about him losing.”

Everyone present was silent for a time as they slowly digested what Gao Qing had just spoken of.

While everyone else had not personally witnessed that scene, they just felt a warm feeling arise within their hearts for some unknown reason.

Someone could not help but ask, “Was the Dragon Spring Emperor purposely letting her win?”

Gao Qing shook her head with great certainty, “Great-grandfather said that he was in the peak of his youth back then and seldom recognised others as being superior to him. Yet, even he could not help but recognise the formidability of great-grandmother’s sword arts.”

Hearing her words, everyone slowly nodded.

As martial practitioners, no one would easily admit their inferiority. This was especially so the higher up one went in terms of cultivation base.

This concerned a martial practitioner’s will.

The relationship between husband and wife was one thing, but admiring the other’s martial dao was another.

True skill in combat was needed for one to truly admit their inferiority.

Fu Ting felt rather emotional as well, but just as she was about to speak, she saw Gao Qing looking at her as she continued, “Even though great-grandfather indeed cannot defeat great-grandmother, he is stronger than your father at this point.”

Scanning the purple sea of clouds surrounding them, Fu Ting was still unable to see Yan Zhaoge.

Under such circumstances, she was even more convinced that Yan Zhaoge had already seen the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace earlier, yet had already withdrawn for some reason.

If she battled with Gao Qing's group now, Yan Zhaoge might be able to profit off their conflict.

The seniors of her lineage should not have fallen to a disadvantage in their battling at the very least.

If they had the upper hand, they would definitely come to reinforce them here very soon.

It would be most beneficial for her and her fellow disciples to stabilise the situation here.

If a fourth group of people appeared, the situation would become chaotic and similarly disadvantageous for the oriole waiting behind, Yan Zhaoge. There would just be another chaotic, major battle between everyone at most then.

Fu Ting instantly ceased in her thoughts, raising her brows up high in her excitement.

“Both being emperors, never having fought before, who can know who would obtain victory?” Fu Ting asked, “Though the Sword Sovereign is similarly of the junior generation as compared to the Dragon Spring Emperor, he has already surpassed him now.”

Gao Qing chuckled, “Your father is not the Sword Sovereign.”

Just as the mounting tension between the two sides was about to escalate into conflict, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace before them suddenly shook once more.

Ripples appeared amongst the purple sea of clouds as several formless tides of qi expanded.

This level of the foreign dimension seemed to have been set off by something as it tremored.

The expressions of Yan Zhaoge, Fu Ting and Gao Qing simultaneously changed slightly, “Some peak experts have arrived on this level.”

Fu Ting’s seniors and the other Prime Clear lineage experts of the Roving Jade Heavens were currently locked in a conflict even as they arrived at the peak level of this foreign dimension.

Outside of the purple clouds, the pagoda that served as a passageway now brightly radiated light in the distance.

Then, six figures shot out from within.

The six people were split into three pairs that were currently locked in heated combat. They were all Immortal Bridge Martial Saint experts!

Two of them caused the heaven to roil and the earth to overturn as they battled, leaving the foreign dimension virtually seeming like it might collapse at any moment. These were shockingly both peak experts of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Immortal Bridge stage.

This was even with them making sure to restrict their power when battling for fear of affecting the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace which might exist here.

Otherwise, if the two of them went all out, they would even be able to break through spacetime.

The clashing sides neared the purple sea of clouds. Still, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was indeed miraculous as even these Immortal Bridge Martial Saints were unable to easily pass through the sea of clouds within a short period of time.

As Fu Ting suspected that Yan Zhaoge was watching things happen somewhere and waiting for an opportunity to strike, she remained patient, preparing to continue stalling with these Prime Clear lineage descendants.

However, Gao Qing who did not know of Yan Zhaoge’s

movements instead stuck out her tongue vexedly now, “Oh no, I’ve been too focused on speaking and forgot all about the official matters.”

Even as she muttered this, Gao Qing directly unsheathed her sword.

“This Big Sister Fu, I’m coming,” With that, Gao Qing stabbed straight towards Fu Ting with a sword without further ado.

The Prime Clear lineage descendants beside her charged towards the Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners as well.

Their target was the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace. With Fu Ting and the others blocking their path, they needed to break through their defensive lines.

Although Fu Ting might be wary of Yan Zhaoge, since the other side had made a move, she would not fear battle as she now immediately went over with her fellow disciples to face them in battle.

The Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners went all out as soon as they attacked, wanting to quickly take care of the opponents before them to better deal with Yan Zhaoge’s possible actions.

However, their opponents were clearly not so easy to deal with.

This was especially so for Gao Qing. While some of the things that she said seemed rather unconventional to say the least, she boasted extremely powerful might as well.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was calm as he quietly watched the two sides battling it out from his vantage point amidst the purple sea of clouds, continuing to patiently await what was to come.

HSSB 826: Where the water is dry, watching the clouds rise high

Currently, Fu Ting was no longer seeking to test her opponent's capabilities as she had done with Yan Zhaoge earlier as she instead unleashed all her might, only seeking to secure a speedy victory.

Yan Zhaoge also finally got to witness in person what exactly the Red Lotus Tribulation was all about.

Fu Ting extended her hand towards a pouch that hung at her waist, waving her hand as a crimson streak of fire then flew out.

After arriving outside, the crimson streak of light transformed into a beautiful, dazzling red lotus.

The next moment, however, the red lotus directly exploded, space even breaking apart as a result.

That rampant destructive power virtually seemed hot on the heels of one of Yan Di's sabres without the assistance of a Sacred Artifact.

Fortunately, time was needed for the blooming of this Red Lotus Tribulation. If a great amount of its might was depleted within a short period of time, it would not be able to materialise quickly enough.

At the same time, Yan Zhaoge could also be certain that Fu Ting's power was similarly outstanding as she was not someone who purely relied on her treasures.

She was superior to even the likes of Lin Hanhua, Zhuang Chaohui and Kang Ping in battles of the same cultivation level.

Speaking of this, though the North Sea Sword Pavilion's Yue Baoqi was also very talented, the North Sea Sword Pavilion's martial arts could not be mentioned in the same breath as Fu Ting at Ingenious Flying Peak with the personal tutelage of the Brocade

Emperor.

Top-tier martial arts as well as Fu Ting's own outstanding talent had created a monstrous genius who shocked the world.

Atop this foundation, she had many treasures as well, with the Red Lotus Tribulation for offence and the Phoenix Woven Plume for defence being especially prominent here.

Although she was still a late Merging Avatar Martial Saint now, she would be able to overturn many Seeing Divinity Martial Saints in battle.

Yet, her opponent, Gao Qing, was similarly outstanding.

Being somewhat younger than Fu Ting, she was currently still a mid Merging Avatar Martial Saint.

Facing Fu Ting at such a cultivation level, virtually everyone would find it hard to retaliate as most might even be instakilled by her.

Yet, despite Gao Qing falling to a disadvantage, Fu Ting was actually unable to defeat her within a short period of time.

In just a mere few short exchanges, Gao Qing had displayed both the Immortal Trapping Sword and the Immortal Ending Sword.

There was no delay in switching between the two great sword arts as she executed them with utter ease, in an incomparably practised manner.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoze nodded to himself, "It is indeed the Immortal Trapping Sword. No wonder they were so very quick in finding a path to this foreign dimension from outer dimensional space."

"The Roving Jade Heavens do indeed live up to the name as direct descendants of the Prime Clear lineage. Their elite descendants are not any inferior to Fu Ting who presides over all others of the same generation in the World beyond Worlds in the

least.”

If they were clashing at the same cultivation level, they would truly have met their match with victory and defeat being hard to predict.

While Gao Qing had currently fallen to a disadvantage, she still remained extremely resilient.

Facing Fu Ting who was more powerful than her, Gao Qing primarily unleashed the Immortal Trapping Sword.

The Immortal Trapping Sword did not just hack through space. Amidst its variations, it could shift space to a certain extent as well.

Making use of this, Gao Qing entered a protracted battle with Fu Ting. When facing blows that she was really unable to evade, she would retaliate and defend with the Immortal Ending Sword, leaving Fu Ting unable to take her down within a short period of time.

Both sides were locked in conflict. And as time passed, their seniors who were clashing outside broke through the purple sea of clouds, getting closer to the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

That massive pill furnace still stood quietly amidst space now, seemingly completely unaffected by the intense battles in its surroundings.

Yan Zhaoge led Feng Yunsheng and the others along in concealing their location amidst the purple qi, keeping calm and steady and remaining focused as he paid attention to the current situation.

“Young Master, is there really something wrong with that furnace?” Ah Hu was no longer smiling jovially as he usually did now as his expression was grave, “With so many Immortal Bridge Martial Saint experts arriving here, we would be very hard pressed indeed to try to profit off their conflict.”

Yan Zhaoge stared intently at the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, “My intuition tells me that there is something wrong with the furnace.”

Actually, he would still be in time to make a move now.

There was still some time left before the Ingenious Flying Peak and Roving Jade Heavens experts managed to successfully force their way into the area completely.

Meanwhile, Fu Ting, Gao Qing and the others were currently still locked in an intense battle. There would still be a great chance of success if Yan Zhaoge were to make a move now.

To act or not to act?

To trust in that earlier feeling or not?

Yan Zhaoge was unceasingly asking himself this now.

If his earlier guess was wrong, that would be equivalent to him having freely given away a supreme treasure like the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

This was not the mere matter of a couple of pills or a Sacred Artifact.

While he was unable to immediately convert it into combat power now, this treasure was worth even more than high-grade Sacred Artifacts, even more than Immortal Artifacts!

What hindered Yan Zhaoge’s judgment was actually that he had no actual proof to support his suspicions.

Everything was based purely on that feeling alone.

It originated from his memories of the past Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace of pre-Great Calamity times which existed at the very bottom of his heart.

Having attained Yan Zhaoge’s current level, intuition was not something to be scoffed at. Instead, these things truly meant something.

Yet, too mysterious and abstruse things would generally cloud the senses of a martial practitioner.

The Immortal Bridge Martial Saints outside possessed acute sensory abilities as well. Yet, they had not yet discovered any abnormalities at all as of this moment.

Yan Zhaoge asked himself seriously if he might just have been imagining things.

He lightly closed his eyes, no longer gazing at that furnace which caused his will to waver.

After a long time, he reopened his eyes, saying in a heavy tone, "Where the water is dry, watching the clouds rise high."

"We wait."

"If I felt wrongly, that is something that cannot be helped. Having made a decision, consequences would naturally have to be borne."

Since he had decided to wait, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai spoke no further. They all inhaled deeply, calming themselves as they gazed at the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace along with Yan Zhaoge, simply waiting and observing patiently.

After who knew how long, the ripples amongst the purple sea of clouds grew increasingly intense.

Just as things were becoming increasingly tougher for Gao Qing and the others as they were gradually being forced back, the dense purple qi was mightily broken through, a few figures charging out from within.

As the three pairs of people who were still battling it out saw the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace now, their eyes all lit up.

Upon their arrival, the battle between Fu Ting, Gao Qing and the others had no further purpose as they all retreated to the side.

The two with the highest cultivation bases, those ninth level

Martial Saints, both simultaneously grabbed towards the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

That Roving Jade Heaven expert who cultivated in the Immortal Trapping Sword seemed to ignore all that existed amidst space as he was first to arrive, grabbing onto the side of the furnace with a hand.

The pill furnace shuddered intensely, very nearly jolting his hand off.

He exerted his strength mightily, yet was unable to move the furnace.

Having been delayed slightly, his opponent was not slow as well as he shot over, avoiding his sword as he went over to the other side of the pill furnace, reaching out to grab it as well.

Both sides now tried to wrest control of the pill furnace in mid-air, falling into a stalemate for a time.

The remaining four Immortal Bridge Martial Saints advanced forward even as they clashed, grabbing the pill furnace successively even as they attacked their opponents.

The Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace shuddered intensely, its lid opening as bright steam arose all around, surging with a vicious momentum.

The next moment, the fog which composed the purple sea of clouds in the surroundings of the pill furnace were all swept up into the heavens, flowing in reverse back into the pill furnace.

Bright golden light was emitted from within the pill furnace, brightly illuminating the area all round.

Fu Ting, Gao Qing and the others clenched their teeth, preparing to step forward to help as well.

As the purple qi dissipated, Yan Zhaoge's group now appeared in their field of vision as well!

Both sides were shocked by this.

At the same time, a black ring of light suddenly appeared from atop the furnace, expanding into the surrounding area.

Where the black light was, illusory shadows manifested which formed a massive, illusory palace hall!

HSSB 827: Obtaining the furnace

Enveloped by that black light, that massive, illusory hall was stern and imposing, seeming to instantly envelop the sky and encompass the entire surrounding area.

A strong medicinal fragrance wafted from that hall, suffusing the entire area.

This foreign dimension was indeed split into seven levels.

However, at this moment, the other six levels of space down below all folded upwards simultaneously, seemingly converging into themselves with the top level as the centre.

If anyone was still present in the other six levels at this time who were not at least Immortal Bridge Martial Saints, they would be crushed directly into shreds without fail, their corpses not remaining.

Looking at that palace, a curious glow shone in Yan Zhaoge's eyes.

A scene which was already somewhat foreign in the depths of his memory resurfaced in his mind.

From its external appearance, this great hall in front of him was precisely the Pill Hall of the past Heavenly Court's Divine Palace!

The Heavenly Court above the nine heavens had contained tens of thousands of efficacious pills and miraculous medicines. This had been an important treasured ground of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace.

It was just that it was different from Yan Zhaoge's memories. The Pill Hall that Yan Zhaoge recalled had walls that were white and flawless, flickering with golden radiance as it was wreathed in clear streams of qi all round. At this moment, however, it was enveloped by black light.

This was not the actual Pill Hall, merely being a projection of the Pill Hall that was manifested here.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, “This is a mechanism established with the help of that Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace?”

Fu Ting, Gao Qing and the others detected that something was wrong as well. Yet, it was already too late for regrets now.

Those six Immortal Bridge Martial Saints who were touching the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace with their hands were all uncontrollably devoured by the black hole.

The black hall was condensed of light, its walls seeming transparent.

Yan Zhaoge and the others could see those six Martial Saints unable to get a hold on themselves as they hovered helplessly in mid-air within the hall.

As Immortal Bridge Martial Saints, they had lost control of their bodies, becoming totally vulnerable!

Amongst them were even two late Immortal Bridge Martial Saints. Yet, all they could do was struggle as even they were unable to extricate themselves from such a bind.

The black hall began collapsing inwards, a black hole taking form which swept those six Immortal Bridge Martial Saints within.

Fu Ting, Gao Qing and the others who were outside were caught within its influence as well.

Even Yan Zhaoge’s group that was further away was affected, caught by the suction force of that black hole as they were unable to keep themselves from plunging straight towards the black hole.

The Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace beneath the great hall that was the source of the black light shook before flying up as well and plunging into the black hole.

The foreign dimension that everyone had been in collapsed

completely, space and time distorting as they were devoured by that black hole as well.

Entering the black hole, Yan Zhaoge saw what looked like an endless spatial tunnel before him which led to locations unknown.

The six Immortal Bridge Martial Saints who had been the first to be devoured were already nowhere to be seen.

Fu Ting, Gao Qing and the others had disappeared as well.

Ah Hu smiled bitterly, “Young Master, it is just as you thought!”

“Still, we’ve also gotten into a spot of trouble now...”

While Yan Zhaoge’s expression was heavy, there was a hint of a smile at the corners of his mouth, “That isn’t certain.”

With just a thought on his part, the Myriad Dragon Palace appeared once more, a seven-coloured glow being emitted from the great beam, the supporting pillar in the centre and the palace’s door.

Where the radiance was, Yan Zhaoge and the others slowed as they traversed spacetime, no longer speeding helplessly along without being able to do anything at all.

The chaotic space before them seemed to have turned into an actual passageway for them to stably tread on.

Yan Zhaoge sat at the doorway of the palace, leaning against its door before he reached out, writing with his finger in mid-air.

Numerous characters appeared amidst space from nowhere, seemingly etched there for a long time.

They merged within the Divine Palace’s beam, pillar and door, lines of seven-coloured text appearing on their surface where radiance flickered.

The characters transformed into numerous streams of light that extended into the surrounding area.

After a while, a loud boom suddenly resounded in mid-air.

The next moment, the seven-coloured streams of light were retracted, actually forcibly dragging along a massive pill furnace that was wreathed in purple qi and glowing resplendently with golden light amidst the darkness of space!

It was precisely the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace!

This pill furnace was extremely quiet at this moment, seemingly having fallen into a deep slumber as it did not resist being dragged over by the seven-coloured streams of light.

Yan Zhaoge opened the door of the Myriad Dragon Palace, directly 'swallowing' that furnace within.

The next moment, the great door of the palace mightily closed.

As the door of the Myriad Dragon Palace closed, spacetime instantly became restless and chaotic where Yan Zhaoge and the others currently were!

It was as if a rope that was being simultaneously tugged at by two immense forces had suddenly been released by someone on one end.

As the opposing force continued tugging mightily on it, the rope immediately flew through the air.

The pitch black spatial tunnel mightily broke apart with a 'boom'.

Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu, Feng Yunsheng and Xiao Ai lay low inside the Myriad Dragon Palace as they were swept elsewhere by the chaotic flows of space.

For just that one instant, Yan Zhaoge felt an extreme, icy cold aura emanating from the other end of the original spatial passageway.

That aura was like the cold placidness of ice as it seemed to have no emotional fluctuations at all in its sharpness. Yet, it was also

like a lifeform that possessed feelings of its own as from it emanated fury as well as dissatisfaction.

The two conflicting feelings intermingled as they were clearly transmitted to Yan Zhaoge all at once.

Sadly, however, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was sealed in the Myriad Dragon Palace, with the ritual that had been ongoing effectively being forcibly terminated as a result.

Yan Zhaoge and the others no longer travelled through that endless passageway as they instead headed elsewhere amidst spacetime.

That spatial passageway was soon extinguished as it vanished without a trace.

It was as though all of it had been a dream.

Yet, the already collapsed dimensional space of the realm with the pagoda of seven levels reminded everyone of the shocking scene that had just played out here.

Also, those six Immortal Bridge Martial Saints who had been the first to be swept away had possibly been unable to break free in time, instead having been swept away completely.

Looking at all that had transpired before him, Yan Zhaoge fell into deep thought.

Having been able to sweep away two late Immortal Bridge Martial Saints without them being able to put up any resistance at all, the might of this ritual was beyond great.

If not for Yan Zhaoge's Myriad Dragon Palace possessing the ability to stop the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace, interrupting the ritual perfectly, he would definitely have been swept away as well.

Who was the one who had set this ritual in place?

While others might not be able to determine this, after seeing the

projection of the black Pill Hall, Yan Zhaoge could be certain of one thing.

The Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace had been preserved in a relatively good condition as it had survived the tribulations of the Great Calamity!

Currently, it was located someplace amidst the endless space.

Only then was it possible for a projection of it to have manifested.

However, who was the one who had set up the ritual in the first place?

Logically speaking, if there was someone who was capable of something like this, the Pill Hall should already long since have fallen into their grasp.

Yet, the other party had been unable to stop Yan Zhaoge from collecting the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace and wrecking the ritual, even having been unable to follow up on this afterwards.

It felt like that person had not grasped the Pill Hall.

Yan Zhaoge was rather unable to get his head around this as he felt that many things were doubtful.

"It is rather strange..." Yan Zhaoge exhaled, looking towards the depths of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

There, the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was in a 'deep slumber', showing no signs of life at all.

While the Dim Radiant Wheel was also quiet, it was at least show some reaction if suffering attacks from the outside world.

This pill furnace, however, would just not move at all whatever Yan Zhaoge tried doing to it.

"I am still unable to refine this furnace with my current cultivation base. Some preparations and quite a bit of effort is still needed before I can use it a little," Yan Zhaoge was not disturbed,

this having already been within his expectations.

He controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace in traversing the chaotic flows of space.

While he was temporarily safe, just like Luo Zhiyuan and the others when they had left the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, he had to find their way back home.

This could not go on for long as the Myriad Dragon Palace would be unable to bear the burden.

After drifting along for an inestimable period of time, a world suddenly appeared before them. Yan Zhaoge controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace in heading over.

Just having entered, as Yan Zhaoge gazed over, he saw a few familiar faces before him.

With Gao Qing at their head, several Prime Clear lineage disciples looked surprisedly at Yan Zhaoge's group who had suddenly arrived.

HSSB 828: Doubly rewarded

The Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace seemed to be slumbering quietly in the depths of the Myriad Dragon Palace as its aura was not emanated in the least.

The divine seven-coloured glow of the Myriad Dragon Palace vanished as well, with only the majestic and authoritative air of dragons remaining.

Therefore, others would not be able to detect easily at all that the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace that was an invaluable treasure to everyone whether it was the entire World beyond Worlds or the Roving Jade Heavens as they had competed over it had already fallen into Yan Zhaoge's hands.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Gao Qing and the rest were only a bit surprised, "Weren't you from just now..."

While Yan Zhaoge found it rather unexpected to see them here as well, this was not revealed on his face in the least, "Greetings."

The facial expression of one of the Prime Clear lineage descendants suddenly changed slightly as he secretly sent a message to his companions via sound transmission.

A look of realisation appeared on all their faces.

Gap Qing appraised Yan Zhaoge curiously, directly asking, "You are Yan Zhaoge, a descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary?"

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge knew that that person must have seen an image of him like Sun Zhongda.

He smiled, "I am indeed Yan Zhaoge. Still, I am not a descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary."

Gao Qing and the others appraised Yan Zhaoge, seemingly considering how they should be interacting with him.

Yan Zhaoge was currently greatly renowned throughout the

World beyond World's southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Yet, there were diverse rumours about his origins which they could not be certain of as well.

While they were enemies of the Jade Clear and Grand Clear lineages of the World beyond Worlds, they were not purely antagonistic towards it.

This was especially so with Yan Zhaoge's great fame and powerful strength yet unknown origins as an expert of the younger generation.

While they had all been competing for the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace earlier, they did not believe that Yan Zhaoge might possess the capabilities to obtain the furnace when faced with the sudden misfortune that had descended earlier.

There had also been no direct conflict between their two sides.

They did not suspect like Fu Ting did that Yan Zhaoge had been like an oriole, stalking all of them.

Gao Qing and the others had only witnessed Yan Zhaoge's sudden appearance, not knowing whether he had long since been waiting there or if he had only just happened to arrive.

Still, seeing that they did not possess a hostile attitude, Yan Zhaoge increasingly felt that the Exalted Solar Luminary might indeed have paid a visit to the Roving Jade Heavens before.

Back when the Kunlun Nine Luminaries had still reigned in this world, dazzling the nine heavens, the relationship between the World beyond Worlds and the Roving Jade Heavens might not have been as strained as it was now.

Even as he pondered, Yan Zhaoge said, "A definite passageway was formed amidst space just now, sucking us within. Yet, it was suddenly terminated midway, and we ended up being swept along by the chaotic flows of space instead."

"As we were drifting afterwards, we discovered this world, thus

first coming in to rest before making further plans. I wonder if this very same situation also befell you?”

Hearing this, the descendants of the Prime Clear lineage exchanged glances before nodding slightly.

Gao Qing answered, “It was the same for us as well. We were originally going to be sucked away. However, that spatial passageway suddenly collapsed on its own due to some unknown reasons.”

Clear worry surfaced on her face, “I wonder how senior apprentice-uncles Tang and Lu are now...”

The expressions of the Prime Clear lineage descendants all dimmed as their moods fell drastically.

The six Immortal Bridge Martial Saints who had first grabbed the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace had instantly been devoured by the projection of the Pill Hall before being swept into the black hole.

Yan Zhaoge, Gao Qing and the rest had only been sucked within afterwards.

They had fortunately avoided danger thanks to the spatial tunnel falling apart mid-journey. Still, the fates of those who had first been swept within was hard to say.

Thinking of the trap that even late Immortal Bridge Martial Saints had been unable to stand against, a chill arose in the hearts of everyone present.

Gao Qing’s group’s most pressing concern now was quickly establishing contact with the Roving Jade Heavens and inviting seniors with higher cultivation bases over to think of a way to deal with all this.

Unfortunately, with the chaotic spacetime, this was not something that could be achieved so easily as getting all flustered was no solution.

Yan Zhaoge thought, “Indeed, with the complexities of the chaotic spacetime, while everyone was drawn towards the opposite end of the passageway, we existed in different regions that were not connected to one another. There was only the possibility of arriving in this world and running into each other after having extricated ourselves.”

Gao Qing and the others felt rather awkward as they looked at Yan Zhaoge now.

They were basically aware of how Sun Zhongda had covertly infiltrated the World beyond Worlds and impersonated Yan Zhaoge whilst there.

They wondered how Sun Zhongda was faring now.

Back then, Sun Zhongda had intended to look for clues for entering the foreign dimension where the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was within the World beyond Worlds’ southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

In the end, Sun Zhongda had not appeared, yet the actual Yan Zhaoge had. Gao Qing and the others could not help but wonder.

Sun Zhongda could not have been so unlucky as to directly run into the real Yan Zhaoge soon after entering the World beyond Worlds, right?

Gao Qing wanted to say something, but a fellow disciple beside her secretly reminded her not to using sound transmission.

It was best not to ask about such things straight out lest things become awkward between them.

Their most pressing matter now was to establish contact with the Roving Jade Heavens. Creating more problems would not be ideal at this point.

As soon as experts from the Roving Jade Heavens arrived, many problems would simply be solved.

Gao Qing pursed her lips, still not speaking in the end.

While Yan Zhaoge did not know the specifics of what they were interacting on, with Gao Qing who always seemed to say whatever was on her mind having actually resisted the urge to inquire about Sun Zhongda's matter, Yan Zhaoge basically knew the other side's considerations.

Gao Qing's group had not asked about it, and Yan Zhaoge was happy to temporarily feign ignorance as well.

"The spiritual qi circulation of this world is one that this Yan has never encountered before. I wonder if any of you recognise this place?"

The descendants of the Prime Clear lineage exchanged looks before all shaking their heads.

Yan Zhaoge cupped his hands, "Since that is so, we will be investigating into this world for now. If there is nothing else, this Yan and companions will first take our leave. Please move as you'd like."

After saying so, Yan Zhaoge turned and left.

Gao Qing wanted to say something but stopped. Exchanging glances with her fellow disciples, they all just sighed before heading off in another direction.

They too had to get familiar with the spiritual qi cycles here in order to confirm the coordinates of this world amidst space, hereby seeking to establish contact with the Roving Jade Heavens or look for a path that led back to it.

Pan-Pan's figure expanded as he lifted up the Myriad Dragon Palace and sped through the air.

Yan Zhaoge was currently sitting inside the Myriad Dragon Palace as he sensed the spiritual qi cycles of this world whilst continuing to analyse the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

When the seven levels of the foreign dimension had collapsed all at once, while those worlds had all met destruction, the pills within had been returned to the interior of the furnace alongside the flow of qi.

Yan Zhaoge and the others had not spent much time specifically looking for the pills in their earlier rush to quickly get to their destination, hence having given up on collecting many efficacious pills.

Now, much time had been saved as all the remaining ones which had not been taken away by others had been netted in one fell swoop.

Yan Zhaoge felt especially joyful at the fact that numerous efficacious pills still lay scattered about at the bottom of the furnace, not consisting of just a single sort of pill as there were varying amounts of pills of differing kinds.

These should not have been left behind after concoction, instead having likely been placed there.

There were even more of them in total than the medicinal pills scattered about the seven levels of the foreign dimension initially.

Yan Zhaoge felt rather interested regarding this, “Who exactly was it who used the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace earlier on? Was it the same person who set up that ritual?”

While wondering about this, Yan Zhaoge first selected and retrieved a jet-black medicinal pill.

With a flicking motion, the pill flew over in an arc to land right before the meditating Northern Ocean Clone.

HSSB 829: Numerous efficacious pills of differing functions

The meditating Northern Ocean Clone now opened his eyes, blowing at that jet-black medicinal pill.

Sparks actually flew on the surface of the jet-black medicinal pill in mid-air as that breath touched it.

The Northern Ocean Clone inhaled again, the pill transforming into a stream of flowing flames which was absorbed completely into his mouth.

With his fleshly body that was at the peak of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the Northern Ocean Clone closed his eyes, returning to meditation as he moderated his breathing.

His skin that was as white as jade now grew increasingly clear and pearly, seemingly transparent with its degree of whiteness as blood vessels, bones and internal organs could virtually be seen.

A fiery crimson light lit up within the Northern Ocean Clone's body, gradually enveloping him entirely.

The fiery light blazed yet was not violent, instead emanating a tranquil, peaceful vibe.

Specks of starry radiance gradually lit up against the red light, manifesting the scene of starfire streaking through the sky.

A projection of light appeared atop the Northern Ocean Clone's head, splitting into three parts.

The one in the middle transformed into a Kunpeng, the one on the left manifesting a true dragon.

The one on the right was comparatively smaller. Still, it depicted a Taotie.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled, no longer looking.

As for the other pills, he categorised and identified them once over before nodding in satisfaction.

Even though he was temporarily unable to use the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace for pill concoction, he had already profited fully and completely off his adventure this time.

The Pill Hall still existed, the medicinal pills stored within far surpassing what he had now. However, with Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base, the situation was already one in which he would not be able to fully digest the abundant gains he had attained within a short period of time.

It was just that the situation with the Pill Hall was suspicious such that he would have to do some cautious planning if he was to search for it.

While it had successfully survived the Great Calamity, so many years having passed, Yan Zhaoge could not be certain what exactly had happened to it.

There was a high chance that it was already grasped by someone else.

Fortunately, with the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace in hand serving as a clue, it would be much easier for him to search for the Pill Hall.

It was just that conversely, with the other party having made use of the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace to set a trap, they might already have grasped the Pill Hall such that it would be very easy for them to locate the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

Still, Yan Zhaoge found this very hard to understand.

If that person truly already grasped the Pill Hall, first not speaking of how powerful he was, the numerous efficacious pills and miraculous medicines stored within it would be able to help make him stronger.

Having been able to capture the six Immortal Bridge Martial

Saints also seemed good proof of this.

Yet, if the other party really was that powerful, why would he have needed to use the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace to set a trap?

It was not that everyone had been sucked away due to making a move on the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace. Instead, it was that the furnace itself had been a trap and also bait in the first place.

While considering this, Yan Zhaoge flicked outwards, a few streaks of light shooting respectively towards Feng Yunsheng and the others.

Two streaks of light also flew out of the Myriad Dragon Palace, whizzing into Pan-Pan's mouth.

“With your current cultivation bases, you must truly be cautious when consuming these pills. Carefully refine their medicinal potency,” Yan Zhaoge said.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai all carefully appraised the pills that hovered before them.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Of Yunsheng's three pills, the first is the Clear Spiritual Sensory Pill which boosts the spirit's sensory abilities. It can especially help the martial practitioner in more agilely wielding treasures that they still cannot fully wield at their current cultivation level. It is suited for you with the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre that you bear.”

“The second pill is the Yin Yang Ten Thousand Longevity Pill which boosts the combination of yin and yang, first boosting one of them before boosting the other over time. Its effects are prominent and a good fit to your current cultivation route. You are best suited to cultivating in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture beyond others.”

In the World beyond Worlds, many things could be explained

away sufficiently as Yan Zhaoge had gradually been able to let go of his earlier reservations.

The Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture had already become Broad Creed Mountain's new foundational martial art alongside the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that Yuan Zhengfeng had obtained.

Yan Di had also perused it over at the Royal Reed Sea, though mostly just for reference considering the nature of his true martial intent.

As for Feng Yunsheng, the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture was undoubtedly the martial art that was the best fit for her to cultivate in now.

Also, her accomplishments in cultivating in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture would also far surpass that of others.

“The third pill is the Bearing Essence Grand Pill. This has no other uses apart from helping you to accumulate your essence and qi at a higher rate, thereby increasing your strength.”

For this sort of efficacious pill which had just a single effect, this single effect of the pill would be extremely prominent.

There had already been the corpses of numerous dragons and numerous treasures from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum in the Myriad Dragon Palace originally. Yan Zhaoge and the rest did not lack resources for the accumulation of their essence and qi at all.

A Bearing Essence Grand Pill, however, would still be useful now in further increasing the rate at which they absorbed and refined their essence and qi.

It could be said that in the long-term for a long, long time to come, the only difficulties that Yan Zhaoge and the others would meet in their cultivation would be bottlenecks in comprehension. Those that would have required time as well as slow, gradual accumulation would not exist at all.

The time spent on such things would be saved. Instead, they

would be able to diligently focus on analysing their martial concepts.

Whatever benchmark was used, Yan Zhaoge's group was composed of very talented individuals.

Therefore, such a shortcut would not be equivalent to pulling out the sprouts to hasten their growth or forcibly transmitting arts beyond one's capabilities as it would not lead to foundational instability.

Still, one had to make sure not to become lazy in the long run as a result with their will dwindling.

Still, this was something to think about for the future and not something to worry about now.

Already knowing that there might be such a problem, with Yan Zhaoge and the others all being alert people, they would naturally think of a way to temper their will and mentalities with other methods.

Ah Hu and Xiao Ai were currently enthusiastically examining the pills before them as well.

There were also three pills before each of them, with the Bearing Essence Grand Pill being common to all of them. This was the sole pill they had that Feng Yunsheng also had, because everyone would similarly benefit from this pill, and it was also what they needed the most now.

Yan Zhaoge said, "Of Ah Hu's other two pills, one is the Dragon Tiger Golden Pill that will directly strengthen the qi and blood of your fleshly body. These dragon and tiger are not the commonly seen ferocious dragon of the mountains and scaly dragon of the waters. Instead, these are a true dragon and demonic tiger that successfully cultivated to attain divinity that year, formed of obtaining the tiger's bones and the dragon's tendons and adding on other precious spiritual treasures for the concoction of the pill."

“While we have the bodies of true dragons, the dragon that was used in the concoction of this Dragon Tiger Pill had a greater cultivation base. This is something extremely hard to come by.”

Ah Hu’s third pill was the Wind Thunder Providence Pill. After having consumed it, one would be able to directly swallow wind and thunder, water and fire into their bodies to temper themselves, strengthening their bodies to become sturdy and impenetrable as their strength and speed would also rise greatly as a result.

“Xiao Ai, your pills consist of a Spirit Connecting Golden Pill and a Glorious Sun Pill,” Yan Zhaoge said, “Considering your attainments in formations, your projections of them will be swifter and easier the more powerful your spirit is. The Spirit Connecting Golden Pill is well suited for that.”

While these were both pills which strengthened one’s spirit, Feng Yunsheng’s Clear Spiritual Sensory Pill was geared towards improving the acuity of her spirit while Xiao Ai’s Spirit Connecting Golden Pill was geared towards making it more resilient.

Xiao Ai nodded happily, “Young Master is indeed meticulous in his considerations.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The next pill is the Glorious Sun Pill that is a pill of the spirit of fire. You primarily cultivate in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that nurtures the qi of lifeforms. You can transform a portion of your spiritual qi to the qi emitted by the Qinghua spirit of wood. Wood sustains fire, and can assist the Glorious Sun Pill in further increasing your cultivation speed.”

“The might of its fire is especially intense. Even if you are attempting to break through a bottleneck, with the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture as your foundation, you will not have to be worried about going too fast and instead failing to achieve things as a result.”

The trio had received different pills aside from the Bearing

Essence Grand Pill, each with differing miraculous effects which were most suited to the individual.

“That’s all for now. Any more and you would be unable to refine and absorb their medicinal effects, that being detrimental instead,” While Yan Zhaoge might seem to have distributed the pills casually, he had actually considered all their situations in turn and selected for them what they most needed.

Ah Hu sighed in admiration, “Young Master, with such a great amount of efficacious medicinal pills, how did you manage to completely figure out all their functions within such a short period of time, understanding them just as you would your own family treasures? This is really too inconceivable.”

Xiao Ai frolicked about as she asked, “Young Master, Young Master! You’ve given us so many pills; have you left any for yourself?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Really, where has there ever been a chef who has let himself go hungry?”

HSSB 830: The thriving Buddhism

Yan Zhaoge would indeed not let himself go hungry.

To be precise, the medicinal pills he was going to consume numbered more than those of the other three of them combined.

Due to his higher cultivation base, he would be able to better refine the medicinal potency of these pills after having consumed them.

While organising these pills, Yan Zhaoge reached out and pressed down on the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

True essence surged within his body, resembling chaos.

His foundation of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture exerted its use at this moment.

The Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace which had been silent in the first place seemed even quieter and more tranquil now.

While it currently looked no different at all on the outside, Yan Zhaoge could indistinctly see threads seemingly connected to the furnace amidst space.

There was now an indistinct clump of clouds around the furnace. While those threads had not been broken and snapped off, the furnace had been effectively concealed.

If someone wanted to find the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace through the Pill Hall, they would be in for some real disappointment.

Yan Zhaoge had not completely broken off the connection between the furnace and the Pill Hall such that he would a clue for locating it in the future.

Retracting his palm, Yan Zhaoge exited the Myriad Dragon Palace, landing atop the head of Pan-Pan.

Pan-Pan carried the Myriad Dragon Palace, flying through the

air.

This world was not a desolate one. They had already passed quite a few villages amidst their travels.

Still, in order to better understand the entirety of this world, Yan Zhaoge had decided to look for a bigger human dwelling instead.

Soon, a massive city appeared over the horizon.

Yet, after observing it carefully for a moment, Yan Zhaoge stopped Pan-Pan and did not approach.

Looking at that city, he frowned, not speaking for a long time.

That city was densely populated and bustling, not being some sort of ghost town.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge had to face it with even greater solemnity.

The area above the city was actually enveloped by a faint layer of Buddha light!

A tranquil, natural concept of impermanence naturally emanated from within. Yan Zhaoge could even hear the chanting of Buddhist scriptures which resounded endlessly far away in the distance.

It was not that many people in the city were currently chanting Buddhist scriptures. Instead, this was the manifestation of faith from the believers of Buddha in the city which turned from illusory to real, interfering with the actual world.

“This...” Yan Zhaoge was truly rather astonished, never having thought that the world he had arrived in by chance would actually be a world in which Buddhism flourished.

Before this, Yan Zhaoge had still felt it rather strange why he had never seen the legacies and shrines of Buddhism before.

After all, Buddhism had been flourishing more greatly than Daoism before the Great Calamity came.

Following the Great Calamity, Daoism had fallen greatly while

Buddhism had actually disappeared completely without a trace, without even a trace of their scriptures left behind. This was unusual however one looked at it.

Whether it was lower worlds like the Eight Extremities World, the Vast Ocean World and the Floating Gate World or the World beyond Worlds, they all contained many relic sites from pre-Great Calamity times.

A considerable portion of the martial legacies now had been resumed upon the basis of unearthed legacies from the past.

It did not make sense that some from Daoism had survived the Great Calamity whereas Buddhism had been completely wiped out, not a single trace of it being left behind.

Unless the Great Calamity had been targeted against Buddhism in the first place, meant entirely to wipe it out for good.

However, from Yan Zhaoge's impressions of the Great Calamity, the tribulation had first descended upon the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace.

That massive hand that descended from the heavens in Yan Zhaoge's final memories vaguely felt to him to be the work of some major bigwig of Buddhism as well.

He had even once suspected that it was Buddhism who had first attacked, Daoism counterattacking afterwards with both sides suffering catastrophic losses, Daoism falling greatly and Buddhism wiped out for good.

Yet, after having seen this world now, Yan Zhaoge knew that such was definitely not the case.

"It is the art of the Future Buddha..." Yan Zhaoge thought to himself as he gazed at the distant city.

The flourishing Buddha light was a manifestation of the power of faith and offerings of the believers.

The Future Buddha had spread Buddhism throughout the entire world, not focusing on proving the authenticity and carefreeness of one's original nature as it instead felt like 'those who believe in me shall attain nirvana; those who believe in me shall enter the blessed lands; those who believe in me shall achieve eternal life'.

To Yan Zhaoge, first not speaking of the extent of those capabilities, this set-up seemed...just a little bit low level?

Still, it was rumoured that devout believers of Buddhism would be bolstered by the power of the Future Buddha, not needing to spend much effort on cultivating to attain incomparable power.

There were even some who were able to attain a Buddhist seat and enjoy the blessed lands of infinite happiness, all their troubles being wiped away as a result.

The Future Buddha did indeed do what he said as if he was really going to save all mankind.

It was not for no reason that there had been far more believers of Buddhism than Daoism amongst normal people before the time of the Great Calamity.

Yan Zhaoge always felt that there was something wrong with this, however. Still, he could not come to any actual conclusions due to his limited understanding of the Buddhist arts.

It was just that since he already had these doubts, Yan Zhaoge was much more cautious when faced with Buddhism once more.

This was especially so with a world where Buddhism flourished having suddenly appeared before him when he had never yet seen any signs of Buddhism at all in post-Great Calamity times. This place that somewhat resembled a blessed land caused Yan Zhaoge to really wonder about it.

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge did not ask Pan-Pan to enter the city, instead expanding his search radius and scouting the surrounding area.

This was because there was a guess that had suddenly arisen within his mind.

This time, Yan Zhaoge did not pick a place based on its number of people as he selected a place completely at random.

Buddha light was similarly present in this smaller city. While it was much weaker than that in the previous city, it was not because the people here were not devout but simply because there were fewer of them.

Yan Zhaoge got Pan-Pan to shrink and return to the Myriad Dragon Palace which promptly shrunk as well, disappearing in an instant.

After keeping the Myriad Dragon Palace, Yan Zhaoge walked into the city alone.

After observing for a bit, Yan Zhaoge discovered that most of the people here were mere mortals who did not cultivate in martial arts.

However, Buddha light was seemingly concealed within every single one of their bodies.

To ordinary people, everyone looked the same, just perfectly normal.

However, with Yan Zhaoge's vision, he could see that the interior of their bodies were like Vajra as radiance vaguely emanated from within.

Some were strong and some were weak.

Still, as they did not cultivate in martial arts, the Buddha light was just concealed within their bodies, not containing any power as they merely gave one better physiques with fewer aches and pains at most.

However, if they cultivated in martial arts, Yan Zhaoge estimated that this Buddha light could very quickly be converted into the

foundation of Buddhist martial arts.

With this foundation, it would be very easy for them to cultivate in the martial arts of Buddhism.

Prior to the Great Calamity, it had commonly been said that Buddhist cultivators did not need to painstakingly cultivate as no bottlenecks existed for them. They just needed a firm, resilient heart and a heart that was devout towards the Buddha.

“Old man, sorry to disturb you,” Yan Zhaoge smilingly found an ordinary family and went up to greet an old man who just happened to be leaving his house.

Following an earlier attempt, Yan Zhaoge had been rather surprised to find that the spoken language common in this world was virtually exactly the same as that of pre-Great Calamity times.

There were some minute differences here due to the long time that had elapsed since then.

The cultural legacies here seemed never to have been broken due to the Great Calamity.

Still, there seemed to be signs of some things having been manipulated and changed.

For example...

“Old man, I am a passer-by. Just having arrived at this land, I am not familiar with this place. I wonder where the temple in this city is? I would like to pay my respects to the Buddha first.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say this, the old man instantly smiled amicably, “You are truly a devout person, young man. Our place here is small. Just walk towards the south of the city and you will soon see it along where the main road is.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, exchanging a few pleasantries with the old man before inquiring with feigned nonchalance, “Right, old man. Why is it that I saw someone worshipping the Three Purities

outside the city?”

“Three Purities?” The old man asked blankly, “What are the Three Purities? You must have seen wrongly, young man. We only worship the Buddha here, not that whatever Three Purities thing? Could they be some sort of strange, sinister force?”

Yan Zhaoge thought, “It is indeed so...”

Just like there were no traces of Buddhism in the World beyond Worlds and the Eight Extremities World, there seemed to be no traces of Daoism at all in this world!

HSSB 831: The two sides of the wall

After having visited many places big and small and openly enquired as well as secretly questioned, Yan Zhaoge discovered one thing.

There were no traces of Daoist legacies at all here in this world known as the Obscured Way World.

The ordinary folk here had not even heard of the founders of the Three Purities before.

Some who were more knowledgeable and well-read with many texts in their homes had seen a few instances in which the ancient texts mentioned Daoism. Yet, this was not even considered as history as it was as good as myth.

No traces of Daoism had been seen here at all in the past few millennia.

As for the Great Calamity, there was actually a record of this here. However, it was said that the Future Buddha had supported the myriad worlds with his unrivalled power, protecting the many lifeforms in peacefully tiding through what would otherwise have been a catastrophic tribulation.

This became a major merit that the believers attributed to and worshipped the Future Buddha for.

Sensing the spiritual qi flow within the Obscured Way World, Yan Zhaoge discovered that it was extremely similar to the great thousand worlds of pre-Great Calamity times, only much weaker.

This place had been minimally affected by the Great Calamity, with the culture and legacies here preserved comparatively well.

Still, they had clearly been tampered with.

While a few legends regarding Daoism still remained, all records of it had already been wiped out.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but suspect something as he thought about the situation here.

Could the same sort of thing have happened over on the other side with the World beyond Worlds, the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World?

It was just that it had been reversed, with all traces of Buddhism having been removed.

That aside, there was also something else that Yan Zhaoge felt concerned about.

The Obscured Way World was not that big. Its size was similar to that of the Eight Extremities World.

Even so, it could allow experts above the third level of the Martial Saint realm to traverse its interior.

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Because the Pill Hall and the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace stirred chaos amidst space and I interfered with it as well, I might have inadvertently broken through a ‘wall’ which would usually be impossible to break through beneath normal circumstances?”

On one side of the ‘wall’ was Daoism, with the loftiest World beyond Worlds as well as numerous lower worlds like the Eight Extremities World, Floating Life World, Flame Devil World etcetera.

The power of dimensions was unique in these heavens and earth as they were unable to bear the existence of Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

After martial practitioners had attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, they would automatically ascend to the World beyond Worlds.

The heavens had been switched and the earth changed following the Great Calamity, many things having had to start over once again.

It was worth mentioning that the numerous lower worlds could have been formed immediately after the Great Calamity.

As for the World beyond Worlds, it may instead have been born a bit later.

On the other side of the 'wall' existed Buddhism. Currently, having only seen this Obscured Way World, Yan Zhaoge was still unable to know the specifics of this.

While this place had also been affected by the Great Calamity, it had been minimally affected for some reason.

It could really be because of the Future Buddha, or it could also be because of something else.

Additionally, this world was able to tolerate the presence of Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples lightly, "There are few things that I can know. If I ran into some peak experts and their Buddhist martial arts here, I should be able to learn more things. Maybe I should visit a few more worlds. Otherwise, just this Obscured Way World alone would be insufficient to arrive at a conclusion with."

As for the 'wall', it was only his guess as there also existed the possibility of him being wrong.

His hands at his waist, Yan Zhaoge silently gazed at the Obscured Way World before him, numerous thoughts rising unceasingly within his mind.

The Pill Hall and the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace was extremely special existences, If not for them, with the current cultivation bases of Yan Zhaoge and the others, they should not have been able to break through that 'wall'.

Still, while Yan Zhaoge was currently unable to achieve it, that did not mean that no one could.

At the very least, from what he understood, it should be no

problems for the Three Sovereigns and the Five Emperors.

The Western Exalt who cultivated in the Spatial Heavenly Scripture would likely be able to do so as well. The same was uncertain for Cao Jie, Zhuang Shen and the other Exalts.

There would definitely be people from Buddhism who were able to do so as well.

Since the ‘wall’s’ function had still been continually maintained even though there were people who could break through it, this meant that the groups on both sides of this ‘wall’ had a tacit agreement.

With this tacit understanding, most people of both camps with lower cultivation bases would not even know of the existence of the ‘wall’.

“Wait, if there really does exist such a ‘wall’, does that mean that...are the Roving Jade Heavens on the same side as the World beyond Worlds?”

Yan Zhaoge suddenly wondered about this.

From what he knew of, whenever one ascended from the Eight Extremities World, Vast Ocean World, Floating Gate World or the other lower worlds, they would arrive at the World beyond Worlds.

It could be said that all these lower worlds were subordinate to the World beyond Worlds.

The Roving Jade Heavens were clearly not like that.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, “Are the Roving Jade Heavens on the same side of the ‘wall’ as the World beyond Worlds, or could it be...the ‘wall’ does not just segregate two sides from each other?”

He promptly entered the Myriad Dragon Palace and started interrogating Sun Zhongda once more.

Frowning, Sun Zhongda said, “Young Master Yan, I have already

said all that I can say. There is really nothing that I have left to tell you. I would rather suffer the fate of torture...”

Yan Zhaoge did not hear him out as he directly interjected, “I have no intention of asking about the Roving Jade Heavens. What I want to ask you is-have you heard of or met anyone from Buddhism? I am referring to disciples of Buddhism who survived the Great Calamity.”

Sun Zhongda looked rather astonishedly at Yan Zhaoge, seemingly realising something after a bit as he chortled, “Right, you of the World beyond Worlds treat all this as a taboo, never mentioning it.”

Yan Zhaoge stared coldly and indifferently at Sun Zhongda, causing his back to feel a little chilly.

He laughed dryly, “While I have never met them before, I have heard of them. Following the Great Calamity, the Future Buddha continued to exist as he even raised numerous abodes of Buddhism.”

“Still, what he does...” Sun Zhongda curled his lips, “From the words of the Profound Sovereign, a false Buddha!”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at him. He really had courage indeed, knowing that the Future Buddha still existed yet still daring to say such things.

In this world, ‘Raise your head anywhere-divinities exist three feet above’ was no mere saying.

While he appeared far more slippery than most other martial practitioners cultivating in the dao of the sword, the arrogance of descendants of the Prime Clear lineage could be seen on Sun Zhongda.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Your Profound Sovereign was not the first major figure to have evaluated the scriptures of the Future Buddha this way. The Purple Tenuity Emperor of the Four

Imperials in pre-Great Calamity times was the first to do so.”

Sun Zhongda was taken aback, “You know?”

Yan Zhaoge did not answer his question, “Go on, tell me everything you know.”

Sun Zhongda appeared rather awkward, “What I know is actually also limited, because I have never personally encountered them before.”

“Master also said that martial practitioners of my level should not encounter those followers of the false Buddha where we are active.”

“Still, if I do really meet them, I should either immediately retreat or make a move and slay them straight away. If I really do slay them, I would have to return to the Roving Jade Heavens as quickly as possible. Otherwise, the other side’s bigwigs would know that I was the culprit within a very short period of time and rush over almost instantaneously.”

Sun Zhongda’s expression became firm and also resolute, “While I am not clear on the specifics, the Great Calamity in which Daoism went from flourishing to deteriorating seems related to Buddhism!”

HSSB 832: The roar from beneath Five Elements Mountain!

Yan Zhaoge did not comment on Sun Zhongda's words.

From what he currently grasped of the situation, Buddhism had definitely played a part in the events of back then.

However, he still lacked sufficient information to judge what kind of role they had played.

Still, Sun Zhongda's attitude did inform Yan Zhaoge about something.

The Prime Clear lineage and the World beyond Worlds clearly diverged when it came to Buddhism.

The descendants of the Prime Clear lineage seemed to have a tougher, more antagonistic stance.

Yan Zhaoge could not be certain whether this was actually the primary reason for the conflict between the Roving Jade Heavens and the World beyond Worlds.

While Sun Zhongda might really be feeling outraged now, he could actually also be testing him to draw out his attitude on this matter.

He gradually had the feeling now that this Yan Zhaoge might truly be different from most people of the World beyond Worlds.

Very different indeed.

Yan Zhaoge naturally understood his intentions with a single glance. Still, he ignored it as he left Sun Zhongda his captive once more and exited the Myriad Dragon Palace.

As he continued traversing the Obscured Way World, Yan Zhaoge grew increasingly familiar with the circulation of spiritual qi within as he gained an increasingly greater grasp of things.

He had already started attempting to find a path back to the World beyond Worlds.

Still, as he grew increasingly familiar with the spiritual qi cycles of the Obscured Way World, Yan Zhaoge vaguely felt that something seemed to be out of the ordinary.

“Why does there appear to be an empty region in the heavens and earth of a part of this world?”

Feeling rather puzzled, Yan Zhaoge looked for the place through this world’s spiritual qi network.

The size of the Obscured Way World was similar to that of the Eight Extremities World, naturally being nothing much to the current Yan Zhaoge.

He quickly found the place that he was looking for.

When he arrived, Yan Zhaoge was even more bemused as he laid eyes on the scene before him.

It was like a painting scroll with a portion dug out from the middle. The area that had been dug maintained its height but had shifted back somewhat amidst space.

Gazing over from the distance, the scenes on the painting scroll remained unchanged.

After getting closer to it, however, one would feel a distorted effect.

Changing the angle at which one viewed it, an obvious problem would surface. It felt as if there were two distinct worlds layered over each other that were distinctly broken off at their boundaries.

Yan Zhaoge or the region of the Obscured Way World where he was currently at was located right outside the ‘painting scroll’.

The heavens and earth before him were clearly layered over the Obscured Way World, yet were clearly a separate entity.

There was a somewhat desolate mountain there from which

Buddha light faintly emanated, giving off the true intent of tranquillity and nature.

“No wonder I felt that there is a massive empty region someplace in this world. So something is truly the matter.”

Yan Zhaoge observed this seemingly otherworldly mountain, not knowing where exactly it was.

Just looking at it, Yan Zhaoge suddenly seemed to hear a voice resounding by his ear.

That voice was indistinct, appearing incomparably distant and also unclear.

Yet, it audibly contained some extremely complex emotions.

Disbelieving, quizzical, shocked, furious, sorrowful, disappointed, violent, unwilling to concede...

Varying emotions all merged, seemingly inscribed amidst the space of the universe for all eternity.

Even though Yan Zhaoge could not hear what the voice was saying at all, he was able to clearly sense just how deep and intense the emotions contained within were.

What sort of hatred and fury and despair could birth such emotions?

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, striding over towards that mountain.

Yet, he soon discovered himself his way hindered as he was unable to get any closer to that mountain no matter what he tried.

While he did not cultivate in the Spatial Heavenly Scripture or the Immortal Trapping Sword, Yan Zhaoge already had a decent grasp of the profound variations of space now which far surpassed what would normally be seen at his current cultivation level.

Yet, he was just unable to approach that mountain at all.

Yan Zhaoge noted how he was unable to feel any restrictions, formations, fist-intent or even any spiritual qi fluctuations there which were obstructing his advance.

Everything seemed to be perfectly normal. Yet, while that mountain seemed right before his eyes, it remained eternally beyond his reach.

“It is not that there are no restrictions here. Instead, the one who set those restrictions is just too powerful,” Yan Zhaoge frowned.

Able to make it such that the current him could not detect a single trace of those restrictions, that person’s cultivation base was just so far above him that a comparison need not even be made.

It was probably one of those almighty bigwigs who were the talk of legends.

Who could it be?

Amidst his ponderings, that voice suddenly resounded by Yan Zhaoge’s ear once more.

Those intense emotions almost destabilised Yan Zhaoge’s mind, nearly rendering him insane.

This time, Yan Zhaoge was vaguely able to hear their contents.

One word.

“Teacher?!”

That roar seemed to resound all throughout the river of time, reaching the past, present and future.

Gazing at the mountain, Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Is it coming from that world? From the mountain...”

He entered the Myriad Dragon Palace, asking, “You’d definitely have heard that voice from earlier?”

Ah Hu and Xiao Ai had blank looks on their faces.

Feng Yunsheng hesitantly answered, “It was indistinct, but I

seemed to hear a voice, but it also felt like there wasn't anything. I still thought that I was imagining things."

Yan Zhaoge asked, "Were you able to hear the contents?"

Feng Yunsheng shook her head. Yan Zhaoge considered this for a while before asking Sun Zhongda.

Sun Zhongda's answer was similar to Feng Yunsheng's.

"One would have to be at least a Martial Saint to hear that voice?" Yan Zhaoge pondered in silence, "The more powerful one is, the easier it would be for them to hear it."

Feng Yunsheng was always accompanied by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre which had high compatibility with her soul, thus having been able to hear it unlike Ah Hu and Xiao who had been wholly ignorant.

Yan Zhaoge tried approaching that mountain again but was still unable to succeed.

He returned to the Obscured Way World, looking for a populated area and subtly asking them about that mountain.

Against his expectations, the place was actually quite a famous holy ground in the surrounding area.

It was just that the name of that place left Yan Zhaoge shocked and unable to speak for a long time.

"The Sage Buddha Peak is a blessed, miraculous land. We mortals would naturally be unable to go there. Only those who are devout to the Buddha might be able to enter such a place. That is where Buddha cultivates! Without troubles, without resentment, without tribulation, with complete ease."

"Sage Buddha Peak...this Sage Buddha refers to?"

"The Namu Victorious Fighting Buddha, of course! It is said that this Sage Buddha Peak was also once called Two Boundary Mountain, and even before that, it was first called Five Elements

Mountain...”

Yan Zhaoge was already no longer in the mood to listen to that noisy chattering.

With a dazed look on his face, he gazed into the horizon towards the mountain which seemed not to exist in this world, just feeling that it was utterly ludicrous.

“Five Elements Mountain...Two Boundary Mountain...Namo Victorious Fighting Buddha...isn’t that?” Yan Zhaoge had a strange expression on his face, “I know that there are legends of the Journey to the West in this world as well, but wasn’t it that that monkey left Five Elements Mountain and headed west to collect scriptures before attaining the Buddha seat of the Victorious Fighting Buddha thereafter?”

“Could it be that it is not just space which has been distorted? Time here has also been distorted as we have returned to the era of ancient times?”

Yan Zhaoge currently felt as if he lacked sufficient brainpower, “Wait, it seems like I still cannot confirm who exactly the voice belongs to. Could it be that after the monkey broke free, another came to occupy this place?”

“Still, since it has been named Sage Buddha Peak by those who live in this Obscured Way World which directly neighbours it, whoever could it be apart from that monkey?”

HSSB 833: Who is trapped beneath this mountain?

The Journey to the West also existed in this world as a super epic tale.

Due to the limited information on hand and too much time having passed, Yan Zhaoge too was not very clear on the details.

There were many legends in this world which were similar to the stories Yan Zhaoge remembered yet diverged in quite a few areas.

For example, in the version of Journey to the West that Yan Zhaoge remembered, besides the Lord of the Dao and Virtue of the Grand Clear lineage who was also known as the Highest Elder Lord, the other two founders of the Three Purities, the Lord of Primordial Beginning and the Lord of Numinous Treasure, had been mentioned in the tale as well.

While they had not officially appeared, they had still been briefly mentioned.

For example, after the Gautama Buddha had subdued the monkey, the Jade Emperor had organised a banquet to celebrate the restoration of peace to the heavens. The founders of the three Purities had all been present then.

Speaking of this, that tale had not been especially worshipful towards the position and authority of the founders of the Three Purities.

Of course, there had inevitably been many far-fetched presumptions by descendants in reading it due to their differing personal interpretations of the events of back then.

Still, in this world, only the Highest Elder Lord had been mentioned in the Journey to the West.

There had been no records of the Lord of Primordial Beginning

and the Lord of Numinous Treasure at all.

It was unknown whether it had been lost over time or if it had been changed due to something else.

Anyway, the two highest Daoist bigwigs, the Lord of Primordial Beginning and the Lord of Numinous Treasure, seemed not to exist in this world's legend of the Journey to the West at all.

Yet, it was known by all that the founders of the Three Purities had Transcended together.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge had always been somewhat puzzled regarding this.

This prevented him from properly reconciling the history and timeline of this world as he was unable to make judgments on the order of many major events in history.

While these things might seem irrelevant, in this world where 'raise your head anywhere-divinities exist three feet above', any minor error of judgment could very well lead to some major incident.

"The level of the founders of the Three Purities is elusive and hard to grasp. Still, since you three have already Transcended, please don't make it so hard for us descendants."

Yan Zhaoge smiled wryly, gazing towards that mountain as he fell silent, pondering on some things.

While the legend of the Journey to the West here was somewhat different from the tale within his memories, there were many things within that were similar.

For example, there was that Great Sage Equalling Heaven who battled the heavens and defied the earth!

There was also how he had ultimately been trapped beneath Five Elements Mountain which was formed of the five fingers of the Gautama Buddha.

Afterwards, the monk Xuanzang had released him from beneath the mountain, master and disciple heading to the west to collect scriptures. In the end, Monk Tang had become the Buddha of Sandalwood Merit while Monkey Sun had become the Victorious Fighting Buddha...

The specific details aside, the general direction was the same.

In other words, since this mountain which had once been known as Five Elements Mountain and Two Boundaries Mountain was now called Sage Buddha Peak, that should mean that it should be where Great Sage Sun lived after having become a Buddha, or perhaps where he was worshipped and remembered. That was why its name had been changed.

Yet, great fury, hatred and despondence which could not be repressed had been contained within the voice that he had heard there, as though its owner was being held captive there.

Yan Zhaoge was just unable to understand this.

“Even though that monkey became a Buddha, it doesn’t mean that his temper really became good,” Yan Zhaoge guessed, “Could it be that he has imprisoned someone there? His disciple?”

Despite thinking this, Yan Zhaoge’s intuition vaguely told him something.

That owner of the voice was none other than the legendary Great Sage Equalling Heaven!

But if it really was him, the legend of the Journey to the West was from the very distant past, far, far before the Great Calamity.

How could he be trapped beneath Five Elements Mountain?

He should long since have escaped and journeyed to the west for the scriptures, attaining a Buddha seat.

The locals of the Obscured Way World hailing this place as Sage Buddha Peak clearly proved this too.

Then, was it that after having attained a Buddha seat, becoming the Namu Victorious Fighting Buddha, that monkey had been secretly trapped there again afterwards, few knowing of this?

Or was it to say that time was different in the space where the mountain was?

The space where the mountain was existed way back in the distant past when the monkey had still been trapped beneath Five Elements Mountain, still yet to be let out by the monk Tang Xuanzang?

The scenes which he had witnessed just now were actually from the past as time was different at the Sage Buddha Peak from the Obscured Way World and the World beyond Worlds, from the worlds of after the Great Calamity?

Many doubts and speculations instantly arose in Yan Zhaoge's mind.

It was just that it was very difficult for him to check if they were actually true right now.

Yan Zhaoge flew back towards that mountain once more.

Passing the gaps between the overlapping boundaries of the two distinct worlds, Yan Zhaoge attempted to ascend that legendary Five Elements Mountain.

Sadly, his attempt ended once again in failure.

No matter how he tried to approach the mountain, the distance between him and the mountain never shrunk.

While the mountain existed within plain sight, it felt as far away as the ends of the world.

It was not that Yan Zhaoge did not learn anything, however, as he gained a deeper understanding of the environment before him, "This is not some mere transformation in space. Instead, someone has set down restrictions here."

“It would be useless even if I cultivated in the Spatial Heavenly Scripture or the immortal Trapping Sword. My cultivation base would have to attain a certain level before I would have a way to take care of them.”

Yan Zhaoge’s eyes narrowed slightly, “It would be very difficult for me to break them with subtlety. The foundation of these restrictions consists not of Daoist martial arts but of Buddhist martial arts which I am comparatively unfamiliar with.”

Actually, the Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace had formerly also contained some Buddhist martial scriptures. Still, they had been of a relatively interior grade as no peak ones had been amongst their number.

While Yan Zhaoge had seldom tried to cultivate in them, he had basically browsed through them once over as he was thus able to see through the foundation of the restrictions before him now.

“It looks like it would be impossible to ascend the mountain within the short term,” Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples lightly, sighing, “Still, what exactly is there? It is a truly contentious problem...”

Amidst his thoughts, Yan Zhaoge’s heart suddenly jolted slightly as he looked in another direction.

A few figures suddenly appeared in the distant horizon before swiftly turning and speeding over in the direction of Five Elements Mountain.

Gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw that they were all garbed in Buddhist robes with nine bright spiral dots on their heads.

They wielded Vajra pestles, Buddhist beads, bladeless sabres and sceptres, all these being trademark Buddhist weapons.

When they saw Yan Zhaoge, they all chanted a Buddhist mantra in a low tone, then said, “Someone actually came to this Obscured Way World, even coming to a restricted ground.”

“Disciple of an external dao, vanquish your stubborn desires, quickly reaching the opposite shore!”

The monks all yelled in unison before Buddha light converged that shot into the skies, resembling a sea of clouds which enveloped the entire sky.

Buddhist chanting reverberated throughout the heavens and the earth, great roiling waves sweeping over towards Yan Zhaoge.

It actually seemed as though they had no intention of trying to reason with Yan Zhaoge at all.

Even as Yan Zhaoge felt this to be rather inexplicable, he raised his brows slightly.

Just as he was about to act, his heart suddenly jolted. Gazing over in another direction, he saw another group of people suddenly appearing from another direction and nearing where he was.

Carefully gazing over, they were Gao Qing and the other descendants of the Prime Clear lineage.

Currently, Gao Qing and the others were battling others as well, retreating even as they clashed.

It was shockingly also another bunch of Buddhist monks whom they were currently fighting with.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, those other Buddhist monks as well as Gao Qing's group were all taken aback.

HSSB 834: Rain of swords slaying Buddha

Dragon

Seeing Gao Qing and the others, Yan Zhaoge guessed that they had previously been trying to scout the Obscured Way World to find a way back to the Roving Jade Heavens.

They too had probably discovered a problem in this world's spiritual qi cycles, thus having found their way to Five Elements Mountain.

Yet, they had clearly run into a wave of Buddhist martial practitioners before Yan Zhaoge had.

That group of monks was solemn and dignified with Buddha light enveloping their bodies from which emanated the true intent of pureness and tranquillity.

While these Buddhist martial practitioners were not vicious in their attacks, they were all tough and resolute with raging, unwavering eyes of steel.

With just a simple glance at them, Yan Zhaoge knew that these Buddhist martial practitioners were very similar to those from pre-Great Calamity times.

Buddhist martial arts had different cultivation levels from Daoist ones. Before having Transcended that year, the Gautama Buddha had walked a new path atop the foundation of the martial way which the Lord of the Dao and Virtue of the Grand Clear lineage had pioneered back then.

Still, while both of these had seemed somewhat opposing to each other, they shared similarities as well as they were connected at some basic level.

All these years, Daoist martial practitioners had habitually appraised Buddhist martial practitioners based on their own cultivation levels.

It was just that currently, things were already very different from how they had been back during the time of the legendary Journey to the West when the Gautama Buddha had presided over the central Whirling World, known also as Sahā-lokadhātu.

Whether it had been for better or for worse, only time could tell.

Currently, these Buddhist martial practitioners' foundation was the Buddha light within their bodies.

This Buddha light aided them by raising their cultivation levels and boosting their strength, making it much easier for them to improve than disciples of Daoism.

One would not require great talent or high comprehensive abilities. So long as they had hearts which were devout towards the Buddha and firm, decisive wills, their strength would be able to increase by leaps and bounds within a short period of time.

Low requirements were needed and it was highly effective as well.

Still, they would be weaker than the average Daoist martial practitioner at the same cultivation level.

This was because their comprehension of their martial arts at the corresponding cultivation level and their knowledge of the principles of the heavens and the earth would be insufficient.

It would be rather like knowing how something worked but not knowing why it worked that way.

Still, although Buddhist martial practitioners were weaker than Daoist martial practitioners at the same cultivation level, there was a problem which could not be overlooked.

It was easier for Buddhist martial practitioners to achieve breakthroughs into new cultivation levels.

The current situation was just like this.

Despite the great might of Gao Qing and the other Prime Clear

lineage disciples, they were currently being encircled and attacked by many Buddhist martial practitioners far surpassing them in number.

There were even a few of them who were equivalent to Daoism's Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

Yan Zhaoge was facing the same problem as well.

Still, his expression did not change as he casually summoned the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box, a terrifying suction force now instantly blocking the attacks of all his foes.

"You monks, where is your regard for life?" Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, "Although even Buddhas do get enraged, isn't this a little too uncalled for?"

The monk leading them recited a Buddhist mantra before saying, "Benefactor, your words fall short. Since you have appeared here, things are already clear as day. We humble monks can only illuminate you, aiding you in breaking free of the bitter sea."

"Huh?" Yan Zhaoge was somewhat unable to understand what this monk meant, "You know me?"

The monk shook his head, raising the Vajra pestle in his hand, "I do not, but since you are from the other side, it makes no difference who you are."

Yan Zhaoge first frowned before the creases between his brows then eased, "So that's it. I seem to understand it a little now."

He stood there unmoving with his hands behind his back.

The Buddha light of his foes glowed brightly. Yet, their ferocious attacks were unable to penetrate the defences of the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box.

Streaks of Buddhist true essence and spiritual qi were all sucked into the entity which resembled a black hole, vanishing without a trace.

“The external dao is powerful. Only even broader arts can cleanse their stain,” The monks chanted all at once, reciting in unison.

They all stood in a column, with those behind placing their hands on the shoulders of those in front.

Their Buddha light quickly transformed into a streak of light which seemed tangible as it manifested.

With golden scales and silver feelers, its body filled with auspicious qi and auspicious clouds around its claws.

The roar of a dragon resounded amidst the air. It was the Great Broad Buddha Scripture.

The power of the monks merged together as one, their martial true intent manifesting an incomparably powerful and authoritative golden dragon which lunged towards Yan Zhaoge.

The text of Buddhist scriptures were shockingly inscribed on the golden scales of the dragon’s body.

As the dragon shot through the air, space directly rumbled and broke apart as a result.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Come on then.”

He reached out and clapped on the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box. The big box opened mightily before dense white sword qi that resembled a rainstorm suddenly flew out from within!

The white qi crisscrossed within the sky, separating the heavens and the earth.

Countless streaks of brutal sword-qi continuously struck down on that golden Buddha Dragon, resembling raindrops mercilessly battering down on a surface.

Radiance exploded unceasingly, numerous scales of dragons plummeting to the earth.

The chanting of sutras gradually diminished to be replaced by the

muffled groans of monks.

Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush to inflict any serious damage. He wanted to see what sort of methods the other side possessed.

This was the first time he was battling against Buddhist martial practitioners.

After today, upon successfully returning to the World beyond Worlds, it might be a long time before he got the chance to again.

While that golden dragon teetered as it was bombarded by the dense rainstorm of sword-qi, it could still barely hold on as it did not immediately collapse.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “High defensive abilities. This can also be considered a variant of Buddhism’s Golden Body.”

While the golden dragon was powerful defensively, the sword-qi in the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box seemed infinite and endless as it battered down fiercely and unforgivingly on it.

The next moment, however, the lid of the black metallic box abruptly closed.

The previous acute winds and strong rains suddenly vanished at this moment.

Without any delay whatsoever, the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box emanated a terrifying suction force which sought to devour the sun and the moon, plucking away the stars.

The golden dragon which was riddled with wounds and barely holding on was forcibly devoured by the black hole formed of the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box!

“Scatter!” The monk leading the group roared.

Right before it was too late, the golden dragon suddenly dissipated, numerous figures reappearing.

The Buddhist martial practitioners simultaneously coughed out blood and toppled back in retreat as they painstakingly resisted the

suction force of the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Anything new you got?”

As he spoke, his gaze suddenly flickered slightly. Gazing over, he saw a tear suddenly opening in the distance amidst space, a massive figure that resembled a mountain stepping out from within.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge found that it was shockingly a massive white elephant, its body resembling jade as it trod upon the profundities of nature.

The massive white elephant strode forward, arriving in front of Yan Zhaoge from the distant horizon.

Atop its head stood a young monk who looked around thirty from his external appearance.

He looked down upon Yan Zhaoge as well as Gao Qing and company, muttering to himself in a low tone, “Is it that these people of a sinister, external dao have caused the restrictions to weaken or was it that the restrictions weakened, thereby drawing them over here?”

His gaze lingered for an additional moment on Gao Qing and co, “...Prime Clear lineage?”

He turned again to look at Yan Zhaoge, “Are you from the Prime Clear lineage like them or do you hail from the World beyond Worlds?”

Yan Zhaoge was instead staring at his white elephant.

Seeing that it had only two tusks rather than six, he could not help but laugh, “I still found it strange, wondering if this might be a mighty expert like the Samantabhadra? And indeed, it wasn’t the case.”

HSSB 835: Big monk, let me send you on your way

Sitting atop the head of the white elephant, the young men said slowly as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, “While this humble monk naturally cannot compare to the Samantabhadra, I still have thunderbolt-like methods with which to vanquish those of an external dao like you.”

“The bitter sea is boundless, but there exists a backwards shore. Benefactor, you should turn back and embrace our Buddha with due haste.”

Yan Zhaoge appraised this young monk all over.

Buddhism and Daoism were split into differing cultivation levels with the true essence and aura that emanated from their experts being different as well.

If they did not truly clash, just based on mere observation alone, it would be very difficult to judge the corresponding cultivation level of someone from the other camp using their own benchmark.

Still, comparing him to the other Buddhist martial practitioners present, this young monk was clearly unordinary as the skin outside of his monk robes emitted a bluish-green light which resembled Vajra.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “You must be joking, O wise one. This Yan still has no intention of shaving my hair off.”

That monk said, “You benefactors departed the World beyond Worlds and the Roving Jade Heavens, arriving at this place. While your hearts are filled with obstinacy and needless worldly desires, your talents are unquestionably top notch. It is just a pity that you are enamoured with an external dao.”

“These talents, geniuses of external daos-this humble monk has illuminated others like you before.”

“One need not shave their head in entering Buddhism’s door. So long as the Buddha exists in one’s heart, there is no place that is not a blessed land.”

Yan Zhaoge’s pupils abruptly dilated somewhat.

This was not the first time Yan Zhaoge had encountered the word ‘illumination’.

It had originally meant enlightening, assisting one in attaining nirvana.

The Buddha said that all lifeforms were equal. Having seen the clarity in one’s heart, everyone had the possibility of becoming Buddhas, illuminated as they achieved the Tathagata in their hearts.

Yet, after the Gautama Buddha had Transcended, the Future Buddha sitting over the central Whirling World, as time passed, this so-called ‘illumination’ had gradually changed in meaning.

While Yan Zhaoge had never personally witnessed this before, there had been a few simple records of this in the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace.

These mere few lines had been utterly shocking.

“Illumination, haha...” Yan Zhaoge stared at the other party, “You want to forcibly wrest control over my mind and will, bowing down in subservience to the Future Buddha?”

The young man shook his head, saying in a gentle tone, “Not forcibly.”

“All lifeforms have the potential for becoming Buddhas, being born on the right path. It is just that much suffering exists in this world with countless evil devils running rampant as well. As a result, a number of lifeforms stray from the right path, falling into the sinister external daos of the ignorant.”

“Our Buddha is merciful, enlightening the myriad lifeforms.

While benefactor is from an external dao, this humble monk believes that benefactor has the heart to forsake evil and seek good. Listen to the meditations of our Buddha and benefactor's original heart towards Buddhism will be restored. Hence shall you submit to our Buddha, returning to his embrace and that which is righteous."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "This Yan thanks you for your good intentions, O wise one. It is said that orchids bloom most fragrantly in the harshest of winters, treasured swords all coming from tempering. I still intend to remain in this bitter sea for a while. As for when I will leap out of it and how I will do so, I think that you, O wise one, have no need to worry about it."

The young monk smiled, "Do not be stubborn and blinded, benefactor. Otherwise, you will remain bewitched by this world for all eternity, unable to extricate yourself."

He said mildly, "Our Buddha is merciful, this disciple shall display his arts. Benefactor, I should still give you a hand. It can be considered as me accruing some good karma as well."

Accompanied by his words, the white elephant which was huge as a mountain suddenly raised its forefoot before stomping down towards Yan Zhaoge!

Yan Zhaoge totally ignored this as another figure suddenly appeared before him.

It was still that same black and white frame. Still, his expression was no longer that silly and honest as well as cute.

A ferocious light lit up within those eyes, a low roar resounding which directly pressured over towards the sonorous, majestic chanting around them.

Pan-Pan suddenly appeared, standing upright there as he blocked before Yan Zhaoge.

His frame had expanded mightily as he grew alongside his

emergence, instantly becoming so majestic that his head reached the heavens even as he stood upon the earth, now even more enormous than that white elephant!

While standing upright, Pan-Pan now struck out with a paw, sweeping at the white elephant's upraised forefoot.

And with his other front paw, Pan-Pan directly struck towards the head of the white elephant!

A deafening, thunderous boom resounded as that massive white elephant which was like some endless mountain range was mightily sent back into retreat by Pan-Pan's paw!

Everyone leapt up in fright.

Then, Pan-Pan roared, striding forward and grabbing that white elephant by one of its tusks, next grabbing ahold of its long trunk!

The white elephant howled in pain, a boundless force erupting from within its body.

Dragons and elephants had always been embodiments of strength.

Currently, the power of the white elephant would be able to easily overturn the heavens and earth.

Yet, grabbing its tusk with his front paw, Pan-Pan raised the white elephant overhead and slammed it into the ground!

As the massive frame of the white elephant now slammed into the ground, an intense earthquake seemed to rumble and quake throughout the entire Obscured Way World.

Where the two sides clashed, the great earth directly broke apart and collapsed, exterminating all lifeforms within.

The massive elephant struggled non-stop, crushing the broken earth and mud where it lay with a deep crevice that seemed as massive as an abyss thus being formed.

Yet, despite all its exertions, it was solidly pressed down on the

floor by Pan-Pan, unable to get up.

The bluish-green light of Vajra flickered unceasingly. Yet, several black holes appeared on Pan-Pan's body in succession, devouring all that Buddha light without end.

Pan-Pan roared, exerting force with his other paw that grabbed the elephant's trunk as he actually now pulled it right off, snapping it permanently for good!

The white elephant emitted a heaven-shocking, earth-shaking roar as it felt pained to death. Its struggles abruptly grew increasingly intense.

Pan-Pan continued roaring wildly as he still pressed this massive elephant into the ground, not letting it go no matter what!

Everyone was wide-eyed and tongue-tied at this scene as though a Buddha's head had been snapped out by a great demon.

Back when he had seen Pan-Pan beat his massive elephant into retreat, that young monk's expression had changed slightly as he had wanted to move to assist it.

Yet, when that had happened, a massive palace had appeared above Yan Zhaoge's head.

As the door of the palace opened, a figure flew out from within at lightning speed, with everyone unable to catch even a glimpse of it.

This figure seemed to completely ignore the boundaries of space and the flow of time as when he first visibly appeared, he had already arrived right in front of that young man.

There was only the young monk who had barely been able to catch a glimpse of his features. This was none other than Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone's acupoints pulsed with boundless majestic power erupting forth as he punched out towards the young monk.

The young monk was somewhat unable to keep up with his speed.

He could only meet all possible variations with an unchanging stance, bluish-green Buddha light instantly condensing about his entire body, resembling the essence of Vajra as it enveloped him completely.

Streaks of golden Buddha light shot out from beyond the Vajra surface, forming an impenetrable golden body which blocked the mighty fist of the Northern Ocean Clone's at this crucial moment.

In virtually just a single instant, cracks appeared on the exterior of the bluish-green layer of Vajra.

"What a fierce and powerful punch. I did not even notice his presence before," The young monk's gaze sunk, "It was comparable to that of a Daoist Martial Saint at the peak of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage."

Facing the Northern Ocean Clone, he was no longer able to assist the white elephant as he was only able to helplessly watch on as it was smashed right into the ground by Pan-Pan.

Over by the side, Gao Qing and the others were just as shocked.

This was because they were vaguely able to tell that Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was really still just at the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage.

Also, he should only just have broken through into the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm recently.

His punch having been blocked, the Northern Ocean Clone did not retract his fist as he smiled coldly, "Big monk, I think that you'd best still let this Yan send you on your way."

Now, he switched his fist to a claw, his other hand too piercing forth.

His ten fingers were like the sharp tips of spears as they forcibly

penetrated into the bluish-green layer of Vajra. Next, he mightily ripped them apart to the sides.

A piercing, ripping noise resounded as broken fragments of Vajra scattered down like descending raindrops, plummeting onto the great earth down below!

HSSB 836: Maybe you don't dare to kill 'em, but I do

The Northern Ocean Clone unleashed his twin claws as he forcibly ripped apart the protective layer of Buddha light on the body of that young monk.

Following his initial shock, that young monk swiftly regained his calm.

He raised both his arms in unison, his fingers opening like the blossoming of a lotus.

The Buddha light transformed into a golden lotus before mightily descending straight down towards the Northern Ocean Clone's head!

The protective Buddha light of this monk could block a strike of the Northern Ocean Clone's without immediately collapsing. This meant that he too possessed a cultivation base comparable to that of a sixth level Martial Saint.

Regardless of their personalities, talent or powers of comprehension, Buddhist martial practitioners who were able to attain such a cultivation base would have exceptionally firm wills at the very least.

Despite his shock at the Northern Ocean Clone's sudden appearance as well as great might, with this huge trial of life and death before him, this monk still instantly made the most appropriate response.

His speed was incomparable to the Northern Ocean Clone's such that he would be totally delusional if he thought that he could get away and widen the distance between them.

His protective Buddha light would not last long beneath the Northern Ocean Clone's mighty assault.

Since that was so, he might as well face offence with offence, forcing his opponent to stop his blow and defend himself lest he too suffered great damage!

After breaking through his Buddha light, the Northern Ocean Clone's figure halted for just that one instant. And at that instant, his advantage in speed no longer existed.

This instant was his only chance to make a move, and he did so with great precision.

Even as the golden lotus of the Buddha whistled through the air, it brought along immense pressure comparable to the collapse of Mount Meru as it slammed down towards the Northern Ocean Clone.

That momentum was even greater than the huge white elephant which resembled a mountain peak leaping straight into the air and landing on the ground as it was much more terrifying and heavier as well!

Space distorted and collapsed above the Northern Ocean Clone's head, being extinguished non-stop.

He glanced up at the golden lotus and laughed coldly, retracting his left hand and flipping it towards the air up above, resembling a true dragon leaving the sea and shooting forth into the nine heavens.

The dragon projection collided with the golden lotus. The dragon projection shattered, the golden lotus collapsing completely as well.

The Northern Ocean Clone switched claw to fist once more, his right fist resembling the tip of a great spear as it continued piercing towards his opponent's chest.

The young monk was simultaneously blocking the Northern Ocean Clone's left hand with both his palms as he was unable to defend.

His expression changed slightly as he inhaled deeply, golden light rising from his monk robes, constructing a final barrier on his body to help him block the Northern Ocean Clone's punch.

The golden light suddenly shook, wavering like a lamp amidst a heavy rainstorm.

If not for this Buddhist mid-grade Sacred Artifact helping him to block that strike in a timely manner, the Northern Ocean Clone's strike which substituted spear with fist might have penetrated straight into his chest.

Forcibly receiving this punch of the Northern Ocean Clone's, the young monk made use of this chance to drift backwards in retreat.

Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone's footwork advanced continuously as he immediately punched again.

The young monk could only retreat continuously, using both his arms to painstakingly resist.

Currently, he was on the defensive without even an opportunity to counterattack.

The Northern Ocean Clone punched out continuously, completely overwhelming his opponent. Then, his figure flickered as he had suddenly appeared behind him.

He grabbed with both hands towards a vital acupoint on the monk's back.

A black hole seemingly appeared on his palms, solidly locking his foe's body in place as he forcibly devoured his power.

The young monk's back grew numb as he instantly felt the strength leaving his body, his true essence and Buddha light swiftly being lost.

Despite his shock, he remained composed, "Buddha light was granted by the Buddha, losing it being inauspicious. However, with it entering your body, it will precisely help you submit to our

Buddha!”

As he gazed over, however, he saw that the Northern Ocean Clone’s expression was as per usual as no Buddha light had surfaced on the exterior of his body.

However, martial true intent surged above the Northern Ocean Clone’s head. What was manifested up above was not a Kunpeng or a true dragon, instead being a Taotie!

That young monk’s heart abruptly sunk to the very bottom.

The Taotie’s unique power of swallowing the heavens and devouring the earth was not like those demonic martial arts which directly absorbed another’s true essence, wresting away its essence.

This Buddha light would not easily affect the Northern Ocean Clone as he devoured it with the Taotie’s abilities.

The same principle applied to Pan-Pan who was currently stomping the white elephant underfoot.

Buddha light flickered on the robe of the young monk, helping him to block the Northern Ocean Clone’s power.

However, the radiance of the mid-grade Sacred Artifact worn by the Northern Ocean Clone, the Precipitous Golden Armour, clashed with the power of that robe, hence suppressing its power.

This young monk could only forcibly call upon his power as he attempted to break free of the Northern Ocean Clone’s grasp lest he be captured alive right there and then.

The other Buddhist martial practitioners did not remain mere spectators as they too charged towards Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone and Pan-Pan.

The Northern Ocean Clone and Pan-Pan ignored them as they focused on dealing with their opponents.

Yan Zhaoge controlled the black metallic box before him in

transforming into a black hole, manifesting heaven-swallowing, earth-devouring might which devoured all their attacks.

Seeing this, the Buddhist martial practitioners who had been encircling and attacking Gao Qing's group hurriedly stopped what they were doing and charged over towards Yan Zhaoge as well.

With a baleful look in his eyes, Yan Zhaoge lightly clapped on the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box once more, countless streaks of sword-qi instantly surging as they enveloped the heavens and covered the earth in shooting towards the Buddhist martial practitioners, blocking their advance.

"Since I already have you, there's no need to leave the rest," Looking at that young monk, Yan Zhaoge smiled.

A Prime Clear lineage disciple hurriedly advised, "Don't kill them here!"

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly as he recalled something that Sun Zhongda had said back then.

"If I do really meet them, I should either immediately retreat or make a move and slay them straight away. If I really do slay them, I would have to return to the Roving Jade Heavens as quickly as possible. Otherwise, the other side's bigwigs would know that I was the culprit within a very short period of time and rush over almost instantaneously."

These descendants of the Prime Clear lineage clearly held the same reservations.

Yan Zhaoge had already noticed this earlier.

Quite a few Prime Clear lineage disciples, Gao Qing included, had gone easy on those Buddhist martial practitioners pursuing them even while they fled.

It seemed like they had already clashed with Buddhist martial practitioners once, injuring them heavily before capturing them alive.

Afterwards, they had been pursued here by another group of enemies, a battle hence commencing.

Gao Qing and the others really possessed formidable strength. They only appeared to be in a tough spot now because they had been bringing along captives even as they were encircled and attacked by another bunch of Buddhist martial practitioners.

Afterwards, they had released the Buddhist martial practitioners they had captured. As they were free to act without reservations then, they had immediately regained the upper hand.

Yet, they had still not killed the Buddhist martial practitioners whom they had heavily injured then captured alive.

It was not that the descendants of the Prime Clear lineage could not bear to kill them. Instead, they were worried that if they could not quickly return to the Roving Jade Heavens, there would be extremely powerful Buddhist experts hurrying over to wreak vengeance upon them.

The other party advised Yan Zhaoge, “Believe us, this is a lesson that our seniors have consolidated following countless experiences.”

He pointed at those monks, “Being a lofty existence, the Future Buddha may not care about them. However, the Future Buddha aside, they still have other Buddhist bigwigs. Right after they die, the other side can clearly grasp the killer’s identity and then confirm the location, swiftly descending.”

“If those Buddhist bigwigs have a powerful enough cultivation base, they could arrive instantly!”

While the expression of the young monk restricted by the Northern Ocean Clone was rather gloomy, he still appeared composed as a result as he said calmly, “Please think thrice, benefactor. Do not go on with this blind stubbornness.”

“Lower your blade of slaughter, hence descends the light of

nirvana. Benefactor is now only of an external dao. Still, if you continue making one mistake after another, you might descend into a devilish dao.”

“At that time, it would be too late for regret. Despite the benevolence and illumination of our Buddha, we still possess the fury for ambushing and exterminating devils.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “So you mean that you can illuminate me, but I cannot kill you people?”

A Prime Clear lineage disciple quickly said, “The World beyond Worlds does not like involvement in such trouble. If you are really furious at him, capture him and return to our Roving Jade Heavens. There, you can cure him with a thousand cuts and slowly slice off his flesh bit by bit if you wish...”

Before he had finished speaking, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Why the need to be troublesome?”

With that, he directly raised his palm, bringing it down upon a Buddhist monk with a bladeless sabre who was coming to attack him!

HSSB 837: The mysterious stranger and the vengeance that never came

Yan Zhaoge raised his palm, striking down towards a Buddhist martial practitioner.

Those Buddhist martial practitioners were shocked, the Prime Clear lineage disciple feeling rather anxious and panicked, “This person, why doesn’t he listen to advice?!”

Yan Zhaoge’s wilfulness would not just affect himself. Even they who had yet to leave this place would be affected as a result.

Peak Buddhist bigwigs would descend upon this land and not just trap him, but them as well.

A hint of a smile could be seen at the corner of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth as he struck down with his palm, instantly shattering the entire head of that Buddhist martial practitioner into smithereens!

Right as that monk perished, Buddha light shot out from his body, seeking to break through space.

This Buddha light did not possess offensive capabilities or emanate a powerful aura of any kind.

Yet, it completely ignored the might of Yan Zhaoge and the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box.

It seemed as if they existed on two different planes such that they would not touch even if they met.

Despite the strength of Yan Zhaoge’s Cyclic Heavenly Scripture which reversed cause and effect, that golden light which seemed illusory and transparent penetrated right through it and went on its way.

The devouring power of the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box was just like an illusory, surreal dream before that unique Buddha light.

Yan Zhaoge believed that he would be unable to destroy or obstruct this Buddha light even if he took out the Extreme Yang Seal or the Evil Sword Taotie.

It would be useless as he would be unable to even touch it.

Yet, that Buddha light was definitely not an illusory phenomenon.

Yan Zhaoge was certain that so long as this Buddha light flew away, a Buddhist bigwig would immediately descend upon this land extremely swiftly.

They could be comparable to Daoism's Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

Or even peak Martial Saints, Mortal Exalts.

Or even experts comparable to Emperors and Sovereigns of Daoism...

According to Sun Zhongda and these other Prime Clear lineage disciples, the greater the cultivation base of the bigwig, the faster they would come. They might even descend and appear immediately.

Yan Zhaoge was still smiling as the force within his palm suddenly changed, chaos concealed within.

He circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as amidst the chaos, there was no flowing of time and no concept of proximity at all as it was the beginning of all things whilst also their end.

Yan Zhaoge's palm descended once more. That Buddha light shuddered slightly as it was forced to plunge into the chaos whereupon it was extinguished at once, disappearing without a trace.

There was really only Yan Zhaoge himself who could tell what had just happened.

The others were only able to see Yan Zhaoge kill that Buddhist

martial practitioner with a palm after which Buddha light flickered.

Seeing this, the Prime Clear lineage martial practitioners all held their hands to their heads, sighing towards the heavens, “You people of the World beyond Worlds have never encountered Buddhist martial practitioners before, yet just love reacting to slights. You’ve really dragged us down now.”

There was only Gao Qing who looked at Yan Zhaoge with her eyes bright as a crystal, “Oh, what a straightforward person.”

The fellow disciple beside her laughed bitterly, “Junior apprentice-sister, he’s had his fun, but now we’re all in for it. We should hurry and leave this place, returning to the Roving Jade Heavens. We have no way of investigating the abnormalities in spiritual qi over at that distant mountain now.”

“I only hope now that the Buddhist experts who rush over here aren’t too powerful. That way, we would still have time and some chance of fleeing this place successfully.”

Even as he spoke, he saw Yan Zhaoge continuing to slay Buddhist martial practitioners with his palm.

As the Prime Clear lineage descendants who had already been completely on edge saw this, their mouths twitched involuntarily.

The Buddhist martial practitioners instead calmed down, looking at Yan Zhaoge with an expression which saw dying to be like going home as it would allow one to attain a place of infinite happiness.

The young monk being restricted by the Northern Ocean Clone said calmly, “This humble monk and my fellow disciples do not fear death. Death is but the beginning of life.”

“The reaping of karma, the strange blessed soil. This can precisely free us of the sea of suffering that is the life of humans.”

“As for you, benefactor, having committed such a grave sin and plummeted into a devilish dao, you would naturally also get your

just desserts.”

A smile actually surfaced on the young monk’s face, “Your retribution, Benefactor, is close at hand.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled as well, “You don’t have to worry about me. You should first worry about yourself. The reason I’ve taken care of all the other baldies is that I’ve already captured you.”

“I believe that I will be able to obtain more useful information from you.”

“Of course, I believe that you would definitely not speak easily,” Yan Zhaoge grinned widely, “Still, that’s fine. I have the time and the means with which to get you to open your mouth.”

That young monk shook his head, “Are you dreaming and thinking that these descendants of the Prime Clear lineage were just scaring you?”

He said slowly, “This humble monk has said that your retribution, benefactor, is close at hand.”

“Oh? I look forward to seeing that,” Yan Zhaoge said as he casually smashed in the head of yet another Buddhist martial practitioner, causing the brows of everyone present to twitch wildly.

The Prime Clear lineage descendants all shook their heads, turning to leave.

Before accompanying her fellow disciples in leaving, Gao Qing waved at Yan Zhaoge, “This Senior Brother, why don’t you come with us to the Roving Jade Heavens? If we arrive at the Roving Jade Heavens before those peak experts of Buddhist do, all of their clues would have come to an end.”

“I appreciate your kind intentions. Still, there is no need to worry about me,” Yan Zhaoge smiled nonchalantly before suddenly asking instead, “Could I ask if your great-grandfather, the Dragon Spring Emperor, is surnamed Long?”

Gao Qing answered, "That's right."

Yan Zhaoge asked curiously, "Are all the descendants of the Profound Sovereign and the Dragon Spring Emperor surnamed Gao after the Profound Sovereign?"

Gao Qing shook her head, saying as if it was only natural, "Of course not! I have a granduncle who follows my great-grandfather's surname of Long!"

Yan Zhaoge did not know whether to laugh or to cry, "Then, why didn't you make it clear when Fu Ting was secretly implying that the Dragon Spring Emperor has taken up the surname of another!"

Gao Qing was taken aback, "She was secretly implying this? She asked me why I was surnamed Gao, and so I said that I followed my father's surname. My father follows my grandfather's surname, and my grandfather follows my great-grandmother's surname, isn't that the case? It's not like she asked about my granduncle's lineage."

"Then, she seemed to disbelieve my great-grandfather's cultivation base, and so I argued over this with her. That's also unrelated to granduncle's lineage, isn't it?"

Gao Qing pursed her lips, saying very unhappily, "So this was what that Big Sis Fu actually meant."

The Prime Clear lineage disciples beside her all looked like they were exasperated yet could not help but smile.

With so many things having happened earlier, they had not had time to speak to her about this yet.

And now, they could only drag the unhappy Gao Qing along in hurriedly departing from this place.

Yan Zhaoge seemed to be thinking about something as he watched them gradually vanish into the distance.

Recollecting himself, Yan Zhaoge looked smilingly at that young

monk, “Good, it’s finally time for us to have a proper talk now.”

That young monk said in an indifferent tone, “Does benefactor really have the leisure to do so now?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Won’t you know after waiting for a while? Still, just waiting alone is boring. We might as well talk as we wait.”

With that, he directly tapped onto the centre of the young monk’s forehead.

A painful look now flickered within the gaze of this young monk.

He closed his eyes, gritting his teeth and tolerating it.

Buddhist martial practitioners all had extremely mighty wills and endurance. This young monk was barely able to persist through pain and torture that most people would be hard pressed to endure.

Still, his greatest motivation for holding on was still hope.

He believed that if he could hold on, peak experts would soon arrive to assist him. At that time, Yan Zhaoge would not be able to seek death even if he wanted.

Who knew that however long he waited, there was nothing.

He gradually became unable to hold back an incredulous look.

So much time had passed. Even someone of his current cultivation level should already have arrived to investigate upon having learnt of these peoples’ deaths!

Just how was it possible that no one had appeared?

HSSB 838: You will have died for nothing

As he despaired, that young monk felt the pain that Yan Zhaoge was inflicting on him to be exceptionally intense.

Yan Zhaoge's methods sufficiently kept his senses acute and his mind clear, thus making it convenient for him to ask questions.

Of course, the pain inflicted by those torture methods was hence also enhanced further.

That young monk clenched his teeth, enduring even as thoughts flashed quickly through his mind with what little rationality still remained.

"The Immortal Exterminating Sword of the Prime Clear lineage...doesn't seem like it."

"Buddhist martial arts...doesn't seem like it either."

"Martial arts of those who worship evil devils and malevolent spirits...no."

"The Peerless Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage's ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures...it has been discontinued for so long it cannot be confirmed."

"The Oracle Divination of the Yellow River Nine Halls Diagram? The Taiyi Fist of the Grand Clear lineage's Grand Cosmos Five Manifestations? The Nine Underworld's Faceless Devil Scripture?"

The few possibilities that this young monk knew of flashed rapidly through his mind, "It has been a long time since those three martial art legacies have been seen. Could a new one have been born?"

Still, whichever of them it was, one thing did not change.

If it was not that the Buddhist bigwigs were intentionally keeping from acting due to some unique considerations, it meant that Yan Zhaoge had the ability to stop the transmission of Buddha light!

There was no way for more powerful Buddhist experts to know that his allies had been wiped out.

They likely did not know the location as well as the fact that it was Yan Zhaoge who had done the deed.

His fellow monks had all been killed for no reason, with this youth before him walking scot-free!

As he realised this, even he with his usually resilient mind and staunch will could not help but fall into despair, “When he attacked earlier, I couldn’t see a single trace of those discontinued supreme martial arts at all!”

Yan Zhaoge looked at him calmly, “Big monk, it looks like this Yan did not sin, and no retribution will be falling on me.”

“At the very least, you will not be able to see this retribution swiftly unfold now.”

“I have all the time I need to chat with you. Let us see how long you can endure.”

This young monk snorted, despair filling his gaze.

He said, “Don’t you even think about getting anything out of this humble monk, benefactor!”

As he said this, a bluish-green Buddha light of Vajra suddenly lit up within his body.

The Northern Ocean Clone tried to suppress this yet discovered that this Buddha light was not being emitted to resist him as it was instead causing an effect within the body of the young monk himself.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered as he immediately reached out and placed his hand against the monk’s chest, chaos in his palm as he circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture in an attempt to dispel the Buddha light.

Yet, the Buddha light was not externalised as it instead dimmed

within the monk's body.

An intent of purity and tranquillity was emitted from it before it fell silent, dying down.

The young monk chanted a Buddhist mantra in a low tone, "Our Buddha is benevolent."

No further aura could be felt from him as the glow in his eyes was extinguished, his eyeballs resembling idols or carvings in their woodenness.

A faint layer of golden light appeared on the surface of his skin, causing him to look like a golden Buddha statue.

There was no trace of aura left within his body as it had actually died down completely just like that.

Yan Zhaoge looked rather astonishedly at that young monk before him as his body gradually collapsed on its own, leaving behind only a faint golden sarira that fell on the Northern Ocean Clone's palm.

"Wow, perfect self-destruct. Is it impossible to extract information from any of these monks?"

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "I wonder if only Buddhist martial practitioners who have attained a certain cultivation level can do this or if all of them are able to do so regardless?"

"I was rather careless just now. If I had known about this beforehand, I would have left a few more live ones. In that case, I would have been able to test it out on them one by one now."

Yan Zhaoge gazed at that sarira, "The Buddha light has been completely extinguished and can no longer lead other Buddhist experts to this location. It looks like a last resort that is to be used only when all hope has been lost and no further options exist."

"The courage and resolution to commit suicide is not something everyone possesses. Still, this is hard to say for fanatics."

Yan Zhaoge sighed, keeping the sarira.

He took one final glance at Sage Buddha Peak, “I can only note down this location. I will return for another look when the time comes.”

Yan Zhaoge still did attribute quite a bit of importance to this location.

That massive white elephant had already been killed off completely by Pan-Pan.

Currently, Pan-Pan had already regained his original size as he re-entered the Myriad Dragon Palace alongside Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone.

Yan Zhaoge fingered the sarira that he was holding, “Although it has been extinguished, the Buddha light contained within was the same as that of those Buddhist martial practitioners I killed just now.”

As the Buddha light entered chaos, it was completely exterminated as it was no longer able to exist.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng looked at Yan Zhaoge, “There’s not going to be more of them, right?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “These Buddhist martial practitioners should be those of the Obscured Way World closest to this location. That monk who killed himself should have been their strongest local expert.”

“As for the more powerful Buddhist bigwigs, if they are unable to get a hold of the situation here in a timely manner, quite a bit of time should still be needed before they manage to find their way over.”

Feng Yunsheng sighed in relief before asking curiously, “From the words of those Prime Clear lineage martial practitioners, the peak Buddhist experts should know that you killed their people here. Yet, no one has appeared here after such a long time. Could

there be some sort of misunderstanding?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “No, it isn’t so. What they speak of does indeed happen. You lot also have to be exceptionally careful about this if you run into Buddhist experts in the future.”

“The reason that I was able to kill them discreetly was that I integrated some of the Faceless Devil Scripture in my attacks, cutting off the communication that came about upon their deaths.”

“This is a top-tier devil art that sends one’s mind into chaos, being something that should not really be cultivated. Still, since we know that they have unique methods now, it is necessary for us to have something on hand that we could use to deal with it.”

Yan Zhaoge explained, “I will transmit some of its techniques to you guys later on. Do not allow your foundations to be disturbed. Just treat it as a method which you can employ.”

The Faceless Devil Scripture originated from the Faceless Heavenly Devil who had been one of the most powerful Great Devils of the Nine Underworlds, a hegemon spoken of in the legends of yore.

This devilish art was one of the best ones amongst the martial arts of the devilish dao which had been stored in the Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace.

It was just that its devilish nature was extremely strong, surpassing one’s imagination as it could influence one’s will.

Feng Yunsheng and the others all nodded.

Ah Hu smacked his lips, “That Miss Gao of the Roving Jade Heavens mentioned that the Dragon Spring Emperor is surnamed Long...”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Sun Zhongda once mentioned that the Prime Clear lineage has a rather unique lineage which originates from a senior apprentice-granduncle of his that is surnamed Long.

It should be the granduncle's lineage that Miss Gao was talking about."

He had suddenly asked about this just now precisely because he had realised this.

It was very likely that leaving the World beyond Worlds and remaining in the Roving Jade Heavens had been voluntary on the Dragon Spring Emperor's part.

From Gao Qing's narration, while the Dragon Spring Emperor and the Profound Sovereign formed a combination where the female was stronger and the male weaker, they shared an extremely loving relationship.

With such a relationship existing between experts of this level, first not speaking of the Dragon Spring Emperor, how would the Profound Sovereign have forced something as humiliating as him taking on her surname onto him?

Of course, that something like this had indeed basically happened could not be considered wrong from the standpoints of the World beyond Worlds and the Roving Jade Heavens. However, these were two different concepts altogether.

This Emperor was of the World beyond Worlds' Jade Clear lineage. It was not impossible that one of his descendants had been granted permission to return to the World beyond Worlds to live beneath a low profile.

The only unclear thing was whether the bigwigs of the World beyond Worlds saw this as a rebellion.

HSSB 839: Learning how to flip over the wall

In terms of external appearance, Lin Hanhua did not resemble Gao Qing in many areas.

While they hailed from the same family tree a few generations up, they were from two different branches as opposed to being direct blood relatives at the end of the day.

If one did not know that they were relatives beforehand, it would be very difficult to discover that they were related by blood.

Still, after having learnt this, observing things carefully, one might just be able to tell a thing or two.

This was not something influenced by their psychology as it was something that Yan Zhaoge and the others had concluded after comparing the two carefully and earnestly.

At Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation level, if he were to carefully observe someone, he would be able to scrutinise them in very great detail.

"I just wonder where the root of the conflict between the World beyond Worlds and the Roving Jade Heavens lies," Yan Zhaoge pondered, "They seem to have differing stances on Buddhism, at least."

Ah Hu now asked, "Young Master, is there any way for us to leave this Obscured Way World?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "I have a general idea of how we could do so. Still, I am not fully certain of it succeeding. We might as well give it a go now."

Even though he had slain that group of Buddhist martial practitioners and prevented them from transmitting news and gaining reinforcements, lingering here for a long time would still be risky.

With no news coming from the dead Buddhist martial practitioners after a long time, their fellow monks would end up feeling suspicious sooner or later, eventually coming over to look for them.

This world was Buddhist territory at the end of the day. They had already crossed the line and accrued hatred in just coming here alone.

Yan Zhaoge had the general gist of this from the words of those Buddhist martial practitioners.

It was likely that there existed some sort of agreement, whether tacit or not, between the World beyond Worlds and the Roving Jade Heavens.

Just like how the Prime Clear lineage descendants of the Roving Jade Heavens were forbidden from setting foot in the World beyond Worlds, Buddhism probably restricted Daoist martial practitioners from trespassing onto their territory as well.

Also, the Future Buddha presided high above while the bigwigs of Daoism were either all missing or dead. Beneath such circumstances, Buddhism would inevitably be the more powerful side.

Due to some reasons and agreements, Buddhism did not encroach on the World beyond Worlds and its lower worlds like the Eight Extremities World, the Floating Gate World and the Vast Ocean World.

Still, if Daoist martial practitioners left the World beyond Worlds' protective sphere of influence, they could then be viewed as having automatically given up on their protection as they would immediately become targets of Buddhism.

Or they might become targets of illumination...

While this Obscured Way World seemed normal, it was actually rather unique.

While the Gautama Buddha had already Transcended and the Journey to the West was a tale from incredibly long ago, that Five Elements Mountain or Sage Buddha Peak was still a unique existence.

Even if Buddhism currently paid little heed to this place, they would surely not ignore it completely.

In their words, this was a ‘restricted ground’.

Since his cultivation base was currently still insufficient for him to ascend Sage Buddha Peak, Yan Zhaoge did not keep harping on this matter.

He just took note of this location, intending to leave first and return only when the time was right.

Instead, what Yan Zhaoge had to properly ponder on was how to leave this place, returning to the other side of the ‘wall’ and the World beyond Worlds.

This was still his very first time ‘flipping over the wall’ at the end of the day. Not having had any experience or clues regarding this, he had to slowly ponder on it and reach a conclusion himself.

Even though his comprehensions of the variations in time and space were much higher than that of many others, time and effort was also needed if he had to start looking for a way out from scratch.

Yan Zhaoge did not feel hasty at all. Quite a period of time was still needed before Kang Ping, Luo Zhiyuan and the others could extricate themselves from the Clear Scenic Region.

Bar any major complications, the situation was still a very stable one.

The only thing that Yan Zhaoge was rather concerned about was whether the Southern Exalt, Zhuang Shen, might make any big moves.

Currently, Yan Zhaoge researched on how to return to the other side of the 'wall' while traversing the lands of Buddhism even as he came to better understand how Buddhism was currently doing.

After leaving the Obscured Way World, Yan Zhaoge went to quite a few other Buddhist worlds too.

Time passed, never stopping.

Half a year had gone by just like this.

“Young Master, if we had previously known about this, we should have gone to the Roving Jade Heavens with those Prime Clear lineage disciples. I believe that returning to the World beyond Worlds from there would have been much easier.”

After leaving yet another Buddhist world, Ah Hu could not help but exclaim emotionally, “If we had done that, we should have long since returned to the World beyond Worlds by now?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled nonchalantly, “If time were tight and tensions rife, it would naturally be better for us to return as soon as we can. Now that time is lenient, we might as well make use of this rare chance to better understand this place.”

He said casually, “Most miraculous foresight and planning is established upon the foundation of news and information reports and on the information both sides possess being inequivalent.”

“Grinding the blade does not delay the chopping of firewood. If we spend some time on it now and gain a bit of accumulation, who knows if this might turn out useful in the future.”

Yan Zhaoge paused for a moment before continuing, “Moreover, the Roving Jade Heavens which is where the legacy of generations of Prime Clear lineage descendants is based may not be a paradise or blessed land for sure.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, I actually feel that that place should be more comfortable than the World beyond Worlds.”

“Look, in the World beyond Worlds, they don’t tell mid and low-tier martial practitioners about the existence of Buddhism. Even the likes of the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord Gu, Copper Men Island’s Chief Gongsun and the Dim Darkness Sect’s Chief Zhou Haosheng seem totally unaware.”

“I fear that only major figures at the level of the Ten Exalts at least would know of Buddhism today.”

Ah Hu pulled back the corners of his lips, “Buddhism has eliminated traces of Daoism to gather the power of faith, but this shouldn’t be necessary for the World beyond Worlds. This should just be everyone sweeping away the snow on their front porch, not wanting trouble to befall them.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You are not wrong. Still, everyone thinks differently.”

“The decline of Daoism following the Great Calamity that year should have been related to Buddhism somehow. The descendants of the Prime Clear lineage were mostly unhappy and unwavering about this.”

“As for the World beyond Worlds, they have chosen to play down this enmity, seeking stability as they continually recuperate.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Still, one thing cannot be denied. Buddhism is currently powerful indeed. If they truly forcibly clashed with them like the Roving Jade Heavens, they would easily face a setback.”

“From the conversation between Fu Ting and Gao Qing, we can generally tell that after all these years, the overall strength of the World beyond Worlds should surpass the Roving Jade Heavens.”

“This is not to say that the Roving Jade Heavens made an unwise choice. Instead, everyone has their own beliefs which they abide by and exact. It cannot be said for sure who is right and who is wrong.”

Ah Hu smiled, “That’s how it is. It is just that the Roving Jade Heavens’ way suits my liking more.”

“It also does mine,” Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Still, the waters here are deep indeed.”

“The tensions between the World beyond Worlds and the Roving Jade Heavens are likely not merely about how one side is conservative and the other aggressive.”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, he sat down cross-legged in the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Streams of dragon qi congregated within his body as a faint medicinal fragrance even drifted out of the pores of his entire body.

Yan Zhaoge had currently retracted his true essence completely, not externalising any of it at all.

There was only a faint human silhouette which flickered in his pupils, several profound sigils imprinted on the surface of this person formed of light.

HSSB 840: Returning to the World beyond Worlds

The light faded from Yan Zhaoge's pupils as they regained their calm.

Yan Zhaoge stood up once more.

He stood up very normally with no power fluctuations emanating at all.

Yet, as he stood up, the entire Myriad Dragon Palace shook alongside him.

The vast space outside the palace next also seemed to shake alongside this.

Though Yan Zhaoge's action seemed normal, there was this feeling of returning to simplicity within.

With just a thought on his part, profound patterns of light instantly surfaced about his entire body.

A powerful, blazing aura which shocked one's heart gushed out from all the acupoints of his body.

The light on Yan Zhaoge was bright at times whilst dark at others, resembling the myriad flickering stars in the night sky.

Inside the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai all ceased in their cultivation as they clicked their tongue in wonder at this sight.

Xiao Ai opened her mouth wide, soon praising, "Young Master, you have clearly still yet to break through space and see Divinity. Why does it feel as if you have already refined an inner universe?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "An inner universe that is illusory and still not yet tangible."

With top-tier supreme martial arts, an oceanic amount of pills

from the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace and many treasures accumulated from beforehand, Yan Zhaoge had successfully advanced further today.

His fleshly body of qi and blood, thoughts of the spirit and martial true intent had merged perfectly together as one, no longer being separable from the other.

The third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar.

The path of simultaneously cultivating in the Three Purities was far more difficult than other martial paths.

However, as Yan Zhaoge made tangible progress in this area, there would correspondingly be a huge boost to his strength as well.

He exhaled deeply, the radiance flickering on his body instantly vanishing as that tyrannical, shocking aura was retracted and disappeared.

Yan Zhaoge relaxed his flesh and bones, “Done.”

He waved, his Internal Crystal Furnace flying before him.

Yan Zhaoge clapped down on the Internal Crystal Furnace with a palm. Its lid opened, a streak of purple light flying out from within.

A dark green bamboo cane that was six feet long lay quietly within. Apart from that clear purple lustre that flickered on its surface, there was nothing extraordinary about it at all.

Yan Zhaoge carefully appraised the bamboo cane before smiling and putting the furnace lid back on.

He exited the palace, sitting on Pan-Pan’s head as he gazed at the chaotic space before them, noting the variations within as he unceasingly carried out projections in his head.

“It should not just be because they were instructed by their

seniors beforehand on what to do in such cases that Gao Qing and the others had a way to quickly return to the Roving Jade Heavens.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “There should be something unique about the Roving Jade Heavens itself.”

“Gao Qing and the others were very confident that after they entered the Roving Jade Heavens, Buddhism would be hard pressed to track them or discover that they had killed some Buddhists. That should be due to some unique feature of the Roving Jade Heavens rather than due to their Profound Sovereign, Dragon Spring Emperor and other experts.”

This could be from some innate characteristic of the heavens and earth there or some sort of treasure which had been secretly guarding over the Roving Jade Heavens all these years.

As Yan Zhaoge pondered on this, he analysed the variations in space before him, searching for a way to return to the other side of the ‘wall’.

In the upcoming days, Yan Zhaoge spent his time cultivating and searching for a way back.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng and the others had numerous efficacious pills and many other resources and treasures to aid them as they cultivated diligently.

Time flowed endlessly by in this never-changing environment. Soon, yet another half year had gone by.

One day, following a great many projections, Yan Zhaoge had gradually grasped a method of return.

His eyes grew increasingly brighter before he suddenly leapt up, extending a finger and writing in mid-air.

Pan-Pan halted. The Northern Ocean Clone exited the Myriad Dragon Palace as well, coordinating with Yan Zhaoge in drawing countless runes amidst the darkness of space.

After a long time, when the bright light of these runes filled the entire space, surrounding them all, Yan Zhaoge ceased in his actions.

The dense glowing runes rotated as they congregated amidst space with a massive vortex gradually being formed as a result.

At the bottom of the vortex, space distorted as it was no longer dark, radiance instead being emitted whose brightness was hard to put in words as it virtually lit up the entire surrounding space.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Yes, this method that I am using for the first time is still not refined enough. The disturbance that it has caused is rather great.”

“There is still room for improvement indeed.”

As he muttered this, Yan Zhaoge got back on Pan-Pan’s head before lightly patting this big fella beneath him, “Let’s go.”

Pan-Pan gave a low roar, swiftly carrying along the Myriad Dragon Palace and Yan Zhaoge as he plunged into the endless radiance at the bottom of that vortex.

When the radiance faded, it was another dark region of space which had appeared before them.

It appeared not much different from the scenes of before as one might easily wonder if they were actually still beneath the heavens of Buddhism.

Still, Yan Zhaoge knew that he had already successfully returned to the other side of the ‘wall’ as he was now back beneath the heavens of Daoism where the likes of the World beyond Worlds and the Eight Extremities World were.

Having returned here now, it would be much easier to return to the World beyond Worlds.

Still, the motion of flipping over the ‘wall’ had still more or less affected things somewhat.

Although he had returned to this side, the space around Yan Zhaoge was folding about unceasingly with various creases appearing. He was hence hard pressed to locate the marker that he had left in the World beyond Worlds and return directly to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Yan Zhaoge was not flustered as he just went along with the flow, searching for a wound of the sky and entering within.

When he passed through the wound of the sky and finally saw the clear skies of the World beyond Worlds once more, Yan Zhaoge felt rather happy and relieved.

Sensing the flow of time around him and comparing this with the timeflow as he had drifted amidst chaotic space previously, Yan Zhaoge nodded satisfiedly, "It is around the same as I had calculated."

Still having time in abundance, Yan Zhaoge began looking into what sort of place he had ended up in this time.

Soon arriving at a habituated area, Yan Zhaoge immediately went forward and asked around on this.

The World beyond Worlds was truly too big. While they had a common language, there were many different accents there based on their differing locations.

Yan Zhaoge had to spend quite a bit of time before finally finding out that he was currently located along the borders of the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory and the eastern Vast Heaven Territory.

He was still quite far away from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory. To get there, he would have to travel all the way south, traversing the entire eastern Vast Heaven Territory in the process.

Yan Zhaoge was not really concerned about this as he simply departed at once.

However, right when he was about to head off, his footsteps

instead slowed.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was involuntarily directed at someone in the distance.

It was a slender youth who was extremely handsome and had an outstanding flair which onlookers would not be able to easily forget.

While he was not intentionally revealing his cultivation base, he was not concealing it as well as Yan Zhaoge was able to tell that he possessed outstanding strength, already being a late Merging Avatar Martial Saint.

With Yan Zhaoge's vision, he was able to tell that this person should currently be just a mere step away from the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Still, this was not why Yan Zhaoge had halted.

What he was concerned about was that his gender aside, this person looked exactly the same as Sikong Qing.

It was yet another 'Sikong Qing'.

HSSB 841: Knocking out and kidnapping?

Yan Zhaoge had witnessed a similar situation in the Eight Extremities World a long time ago.

It had been a man named Ouyang Qi who had looked just like Sikong Qing dressed up as a man.

However, he had indeed been an actual male.

With this precedent, Yan Zhaoge knew that these people who looked similar to Sikong Qing were not just limited to females alone. There could be males as well.

Looking at the other party, Yan Zhaoge appraised him all over.

This person's age should be similar to that of Yue Baoqi of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory's Royal Reed Sea's North Sea Sword Pavilion.

That his cultivation base was superior to hers was probably because they hailed from different sects.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze fell on this guy's clothes.

He wore green clothes with an emblem of an ancient tree of nine branches stitched onto his sleeve.

As Yan Zhaoge gazed at this emblem, that ancient tree of nine branches instantly seemed to become real, green leaves swaying amidst the wind.

That person did not take notice of this because it was not just Yan Zhaoge who was paying attention to that emblem.

Many people were inevitably unable to keep from glancing at this emblem as they passed by, be it intentional or not.

This one emblem entailed a specific status within the region of the eastern Vast Heaven Territory.

A personal disciple of the Eastern Exalt's dao arena, Remote

Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale.

Most people dressed in such a manner were able to act however they wanted in the eastern Vast Heaven Territory.

The emblem on the sleeve had the essence, qi and spirit of Clear Light Locale disciples integrated within alongside martial true intent personally transmitted by the Eastern Exalt. Others would be hard pressed to imitate this. Even if they wrested it over, they would not be able to easily wear it.

It was not just a symbol of their identities as Clear Light Locale disciples. Their garb also differed according to their specific statuses.

Even though their clothes were not Sacred Artifacts or spirit artifacts, they possessed powerful defensive abilities as well as they were treasures that were hard to come by.

This was a secret art of Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale that everyone within the eastern Vast Heaven Territory recognised.

A personal disciple of the Eastern Exalt having suddenly appeared here, it was no wonder that he was the focus of everyone's attention.

Yan Zhaoge had never come to the eastern Vast Heaven Territory before. Still, from his casual chats with Mu Jun, Chen Zhiliang and the rest at Golden Court Mountain of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory previously, he recalled many unique aspects of their culture.

The eastern Vast Heaven Territory was a close neighbour to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. While Yan Zhaoge did not understand the unique traditions of the Clear Light Locale in detail, he too had heard about them before.

Seeing the way that this youth was dressed now, he could basically guess, "A personal disciple of the Eastern Exalt?"

The Eastern Exalt was the sovereign of the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, being a figure on the same level as the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie and the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen.

As he thought of this bigwig, some scenes involuntarily surfaced in Yan Zhaoge's mind.

Pillars of green qi suddenly appeared before congregating to form a massive divine tree that connected to the heavens above.

This divine tree seemed to pierce through the very universe as the aura emanating from within was far more majestic than that of ninth level Martial Saints, experts of the late Immortal Bridge stage.

The Western Exalt and the Eastern Exalt had both acted during their journey to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum back then. It was just that they had been obstructed by the restrictions of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, thus having lost their bearings as they had ultimately not ventured within.

While he had only showed up for a mere moment, Yan Zhaoge still had some impression of the Eastern Exalt's abilities.

The profundities of the martial arts that he cultivated in and the abundance of the resources his disciples were entitled to naturally far surpassed that available to the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

It was hence no wonder that this person's cultivation base was higher than that of Yue Baoqi who possessed a similar level of talent.

Subject to the gazes of many, this youth who looked the same as Sikong Qing paid them little heed as he left the city on his own.

Yan Zhaoge felt somewhat interested at this as he started secretly stalking him.

"Young Master, are we going to knock him out and kidnap him?" Ah Hu asked with an excited look on his face.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “It would still be a bit better if we can communicate normally.”

Feng Yunsheng could not help but smile, “What you mean is that if we cannot communicate with him, you intend then to knock him out and kidnap him?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “We’ll see. He is a personal disciple of Clear Light Locale at the end of the day, this also being the eastern Vast Heaven Territory. We still don’t know if he has fellow disciples nearby. If we really are to make a move, we first have to familiarise ourselves with the local environment and the situation here.”

Xiao Ai felt speechless, “Young Master is Young Master indeed. Others would try to befriend Clear Light Locale disciples while in the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, but Young Master actually intends to kidnap them.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “The wound of the sky which leads to the Eight Extremities World is in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Forging a good relationship with Golden Court Mountain is necessary in order to solidify our foundations.”

“Now that we already have a base here, there is greater room for us to move about elsewhere.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Moreover, kidnapping is only the worst case scenario. Who knows, we might hit it off on our first meeting? Don’t you people talk like I already intend to abduct him now.”

While he too was a late Merging Avatar Martial Saint, the other party would not be able to easily detect Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone as they stalked him now.

The youth headed north, entering a large mountain range.

This mountain range was where the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory and the eastern Vast Heaven Territory intersected.

Yan Zhaoge followed him for some time longer, gradually

slowing down as he could vaguely feel that there was more than just a single expert present up ahead.

While he did not fear them, if he advanced any further, he ran the risk of being discovered by them.

From their auras, these people should be disciples of the Eastern Exalt and descendants of Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale just like this youth whom he was stalking.

This youth who resembled Sikong Qing seemed to have been rushing over here to meet with them.

After congregating, they headed out once again, heading further into this mountain range.

Yan Zhaoge waited for the distance between them to increase before following after them.

They travelled on like this at a relatively slow pace. Those people were not moving about in a straight line as they seemed to be searching for something.

While Yan Zhaoge felt curious, he was actually more interested in the mystery surrounding that young Martial Saint.

Just as Yan Zhaoge was about to directly show himself and try to establish proper communication with that group of people, he felt their pace clearly slowing down.

A moment later, Yan Zhaoge sensed fluctuations of a hole opening amidst space amongst the distant mountains up ahead.

These disciples of the Eastern Exalt seemed to have opened a dimensional passageway which led to some foreign dimension.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, "Is it some secret realm? It seems like these Clear Light Locale disciples have come looking for treasures?"

He followed after them, preparing to directly show himself before conversing with them a little.

As he approached them, he found that this place was unordinary with the power of dimensions chaotic and haphazard and cold winds howling from the entrance of the dimensional passageway.

Affected by this, the sensory abilities of martial practitioners would drop greatly as they would only be able to rely on their most basic five senses to observe the world around them.

As a result, the Clear Light Locale martial practitioners guarding the entrance did not immediately spot Yan Zhaoge as they instead casually chatted amongst themselves without reservation.

“It has been some years since we found some traces of that Snow Crane. Now that we have finally managed to discern her movements again with much difficulty, it would really be great if we could trap her here.”

As Yan Zhaoge heard the other party's words, his pupils abruptly dilated as he stopped in his tracks.

HSSB 842: His mother's handiwork

Yan Zhaoge had originally been about to directly show himself and give greetings to those people. However, after hearing the words 'Snow Crane', he immediately stopped in his tracks.

"I shouldn't have heard wrong, right?" Yan Zhaoge was expressionless, "Did they just mention the words 'Snow Crane'?"

While this form of address or title could refer to someone else, as Yan Zhaoge who had had an ear out for news on his mother all this while heard these two words, the first person whom he thought of was naturally Xue Chuqing.

Also, the unique characteristics that that person had mentioned seemed similar to Xue Chuqing's situation as well.

As a result, Yan Zhaoge could not but pay attention to it.

His gaze hardened slightly as he circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and retracted his aura. Then, he resumed his movements, secretly drawing closer to that group of people.

There were three people in total who were guarding the entrance to that dimensional passageway.

They consisted of a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint and also two late Merging Avatar Martial Saints.

One of them was that youth whose features resembled Sikong Qing's greatly.

The three were clearly in charge of guarding this door, serving as backup whilst also preventing their target within from escaping.

The other Clear Light Locale disciples had headed to the other side via that dimensional passageway.

That mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint had the appearance of a slightly chubby middle-aged man with a pale face and a bit of a beard.

He was currently saying, “There was someone who spotted her in the vicinity. This foreign dimension should be where she is currently residing.”

A horse-faced youth who was standing on the other side of this middle-aged man snorted, “We will definitely trap her this time. I don’t believe that she’ll always manage to run away. Don’t you agree, senior apprentice-brother Lao?”

That middle-aged man did not appear relaxed, “Hopefully. That Snow Crane is a legacy inheritor of the Oracle Divination technique of the Yellow River Nine Halls diagram and possesses extraordinary attainments in it as well, already having reached a remarkable level back when she was still a Martial Grandmaster and even a Martial Scholar.”

“In recent years, she has neared the level of being able to divine things without any prior knowledge at all, thus sensing and avoiding danger. Otherwise, we wouldn’t have failed to trap and capture her all these years.”

Senior apprentice-brother Lao replied earnestly, “Still, our hopes of success are high this time. We hurried over immediately after hearing this news and brought along a treasure which hinders that which is divined from the heavens.”

The horse-faced youth sighed, “If Master had come personally, we would probably long since have captured her.”

Senior apprentice-brother Lao shook his head, “There are people that Master has to be wary of as well, such as our neighbours to the north. This location is precisely where our eastern Vast Heaven Territory and the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory intersect. I am most worried about something bad occurring as a result.”

That youth who resembled Sikong Qing now asked, “Senior apprentice-brother Lao, why exactly do we have to pursue and seize this woman known as the Snow Crane anyway?”

Senior apprentice-brother Lao said mildly, “Junior apprentice-brother Li Cheng, we should just work diligently on whatever Master instructs us to do.”

Li Cheng nodded, “I understand. I was only a bit curious.”

Senior apprentice-brother Lao said, “She stole a precious treasure. We want to take her in and take back what was lost.”

As he was speaking, his expression suddenly changed slightly as he looked over to the side.

At this moment, a voice had already resounded, “I wonder what valuable thing you are speaking of?”

Yan Zhaoge’s sudden appearance in their fields of vision caused the trio to feel a chill in their hearts.

Senior apprentice-brother Lao frowned, asking, “Who are you?”

Seeing how Yan Zhaoge clearly bore unfriendly intentions, clear qi was already beginning to surge on his body.

However, Yan Zhaoge arrived right alongside his voice as he immediately strode forth now, instantly arriving before the trio.

It was not just Yan Zhaoge himself. The Northern Ocean Clone resembled a streak of light as he too showed himself at this moment.

It was unknown if these people had reinforcements or what the situation currently was at the other side of the dimensional passageway.

Possessing the intention of questioning them, Yan Zhaoge wasted no time as he went all out, ending the fight speedily.

Soon, their three opponents had all been subjugated.

Yan Zhaoge gazed at the entrance of the dimensional passageway up ahead.

That horse-faced youth asked unresignedly, “Do you have any

idea what you are doing?”

Senior apprentice-brother Lao asked cautiously, “Who are you? This should be our first meeting. Have you any past enmity with my Remote Cloud Mountain’s Clear Light Locale?”

“You need not report your identity. Though I do not traverse your eastern Vast Heaven Territory, I do still recognise your emblem,” Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “As for what I am doing, that is not important. Instead, I am more concerned about what you lot are doing.”

Li Cheng’s gaze fell on that dimensional passageway before he turned towards Yan Zhaoge, “You are also here because of the Snow Crane? Are you an old acquaintance of hers or have you come here to capture her?”

Gazing intently at Yan Zhaoge’s face, senior apprentice-brother Lao’s expression suddenly changed greatly, “You...”

Yan Zhaoge casually said, “You ask too many questions.”

With that, Yan Zhaoge directly imprisoned the trio before entering the dimensional passageway with the Northern Ocean Clone.

Traversing the spatial tunnel, all was chaotic and messy before their eyes as colour swirled all round.

A short while later, the scenes before them regained their normalcy, clarity returning as the world that appeared in Yan Zhaoge’s field of vision was one with clear waters and beautiful mountains.

This foreign dimension really seemed quite a nice place.

“This mother of mine is really as father and Xiao Ai say, viewing her quality of life as considerably important.

As he thought thus, Yan Zhaoge sensed the flow of spiritual qi in this foreign dimension, searching for his target.

Still, before he had managed to get a grasp on the situation, a powerful light suddenly lit up in the distant horizon.

A thick pillar of light shot into the skies before the terrifying light of thunder began expanding into the surroundings. From its momentum, it looked set to envelop this entire foreign dimension.

Still, before it arrived at Yan Zhaoge's current location, a few streams of thunder-light had already arisen, the two sides clashing intensely.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, speeding over towards that area.

Now, however, he suddenly discovered that something seemed to be a little off with Li Cheng whom he had just captured.

The youth who had originally still been struggling in an attempt to escape from his imprisonment suddenly fell dazed.

When he soon regained his wits, a pained look had appeared on his face, blankness and chaos intermingling within his gaze.

Despite being worried about the situation up ahead, Yan Zhaoge still felt astonished as he discovered this.

A rune had clearly surfaced automatically on Li Cheng's forehead.

This rune was precisely the one which Sikong Qing and those similar to her, regardless of gender, all possessed, though each of them was also different somewhat.

Yan Zhaoge had already seen Li Cheng's rune before this. However, that had been a result of him focusing his mind to observe it through the power of his cultivation base.

Currently, this rune had actually surfaced automatically as it was clearly visible to everyone.

This situation was one which Yan Zhaoge had never seen with the other 'Sikong Qings'.

Also, from Li Cheng's current state and expression, this clearly

wasn't voluntary on his part as this instead seemed to be a forced reaction from some sort of external stimulation.

What was it that had resulted in such an occurrence?

“Has this ever happened to you before?” Yan Zhaoge asked urgently.

The pained Li Cheng emitted a muffled groan, “...No, never!”

Yan Zhaoge looked up, gazing into the distance.

All those streams of thunder-light in the outskirts of this place mostly originated from the Clear Light Locale disciples. Still, since this was the first time that something like this had happened to Li Cheng, those fellow disciples whom he usually interacted with should be unrelated to this freak occurrence.

It was probable that it was the massive pillar of light at the central region of this place which surged into the skies that had evoked this change in Li Cheng.

Also, that pillar of light was likely to be the handiwork of his mother, Xue Chuqing.

HSSB 843: An unexpected relationship

How was his mother, Xue Chuqing, related to Sikong Qing and all those other lookalikes?

Yan Zhaoge suddenly thought of the first time he had seen Sikong Qing when they had lived in and grown up in the Eight Extremities World.

They had not resided in different worlds wherein the flow of time was different.

Their ages then could be counted based on how long they had been in the Eight Extremities World.

At the time, he had been around four to five years older than Sikong Qing.

According to the time in the Eight Extremities World, when Yan Zhaoge had still been a mere toddler and Sikong Qing had merely been born for around a year or so, that was precisely when Xue Chuqing had departed and disappeared.

“It shouldn’t be a coincidence, right?” Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself.

Xue Chuqing and Sikong Qing were definitely wholly unrelated by blood.

Still, Sikong Qing’s abnormal situation was likely related to Xue Chuqing.

As a result of the different timeflows of all these various worlds, the World beyond Worlds included, Sikong Qing, Yue Baoqi, Li Cheng and the others had differing ages now.

Yet, if their lived times were converted completely to that of the Eight Extremities World, their ages then would virtually be completely the same.

Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his footsteps as he sped towards

where the light of thunder clashed up ahead.

Up ahead in the distance, a majestic pillar of purplish-blue thunder light and several massive green spheres of lightning continually exerted pressure on one another.

Several terrifying snakes of electricity traversed space as the entire foreign dimension was virtually transformed into an ocean of thunderbolts.

That purplish-blue pillar of thunder-light finally weakened slowly as it retracted towards its centre.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered, "It seems to be some sort of formation."

The massive green spheres of thunder simultaneously formed a barrier, locking that purplish-blue pillar of light within. As the pillar of light was gradually whittled down, the size of these spheres of thunder decreased as well.

When Yan Zhaoge finally neared the area, he saw that there was a green-robed martial practitioner within each of these green spheres of thunder.

On the sleeves of all these green-robed martial practitioners was the emblem of an ancient tree that had nine branches.

This was precisely the insignia of personal disciples of the Eastern Exalt who reigned over the eastern Vast Heaven Territory's Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale.

As for that purplish-blue pillar of thunder-light, it had decreased in scale as it gradually deteriorated in power, leaving behind only streaking arcs of electricity that leapt amidst the air.

The great earth down below had already been destroyed by exploding thunderbolts as the unique characteristics of the land there could no longer be seen.

There was only a massive rune that flickered with purple light

which remained there. Still, it was gradually fading as well.

The surroundings were filled with the violent essence of electricity, forming a terrifying magnetic force that enveloped the heavens and the earth, affecting everyone's sensory abilities immensely.

Yan Zhaoge circulated his vision at full power and scanned the area. No one was concealed in the vicinity, and there was also nowhere where people could be concealed.

The essence of that electricity contained the qi and intent of death.

This meant that someone had previously perished to that trap of thunderbolts.

“It can't be that mother would rather die than be captured, dragging them down into death together?”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth twitched, “I am more willing to believe that she had already fled long before this. She simply left behind a trap here to swindle those who came to capture her.”

Indeed, someone now howled in rage, “We still let her escape in the end!”

“We clearly already prepared a treasure that can obscure divination. How did she still know about our arrival beforehand? Could there be a spy amongst us?”

Gazing over carefully, Yan Zhaoge saw that there were four people in total over there. They had a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint and two early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

The remaining Clear Light Locale disciples who had entered to capture Xue Chuqing had clearly all perished to that trap of raging thunder from earlier.

If not for these four people being powerful and also having

reacted in a timely manner, they would probably have eaten a huge loss as well.

Even while they had already made the right judgment during that crucial moment, they had still been hard pressed to protect their fellow disciples who were all somewhat weaker than them.

The Clear Light Locale martial practitioners were frantic now. Suddenly detecting someone approaching from the distance, they hurriedly turned to see who had come.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, they were all taken aback, “Who might you be?”

As they looked at him, their expressions gradually changed.

One of them appeared shocked and uncertain as he sent to the other three via sound transmission, “Look at his features. Aren’t they somewhat similar to the Snow Crane’s?”

If not for them seeing Yan Zhaoge in a unique place like this and trying to relate the two, with just a simple glance at Yan Zhaoge, they would really otherwise have been unable to notice a discrepancy.

However, suddenly seeing Yan Zhaoge at this time and place now, the Clear Light Locale martial practitioners instantly felt that something was wrong, “There is at least a forty to fifty percent resemblance. Could he be a relative of that Snow Crane?”

“Looking from his age...her son?”

Their gazes all sunk now.

The middle-aged man who was a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint stared intently at Yan Zhaoge, “Who exactly are you? Why have you appeared here?”

Yan Zhaoge was still scanning the surroundings, seeing if there was anything he had overlooked.

A short while later, having scanned the area a few times and still

not discovered anything new, he instead heaved a sigh of relief.

It seemed that his mother had indeed already left this place, again successfully evading those who were trying to capture her as she had even left a big present behind for them.

Still, with that, she had evaded Yan Zhaoge as well. He could not but sigh at this.

Nevertheless, these people attempting to capture his mother might be able to tell him more about her.

“My name is Yan, Yan Zhaoge,” He snapped out of it, smiling at them.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s name, of those four people, the late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint and one of the two early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints raised their brows slightly.

“So you are Yan Zhaoge?”

Yan Zhaoge had now risen to prominence within the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, no longer being an unknown entity in the neighbouring eastern Vast Heaven Territory that lay to its north.

As the ruler of the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, Remote Cloud Mountain’s Clear Light Locale had also been paying attention to those young geniuses who had recently arisen in neighbouring lands.

While they had never seen Yan Zhaoge’s appearance before, these two Clear Light Locale disciples had clearly heard of him.

Still, this only caused their gazes to turn colder, “To think, to think that you are actually related to that Snow Crane. This truly is unexpected.”

Yan Zhaoge did not deny it, “So what?”

That middle-aged man who was a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint exhaled slowly, saying in a heavy tone, “All along, that Snow

Crane has seemed to have no relations at all whatsoever, also seldom forging ties with the outside world. As a result, it has been difficult to seek out her location.”

“With even the slightest signs of pursuit, things would end up like they have now, with her escaping before we even arrive.”

As he said this, the other party strode over towards Yan Zhaoge atop space, “Now, it is different. We finally have a way to deal with her. Rather than having to constantly pursue her, we can force her to deliver herself straight to our doorstep!”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, pointing at himself, “You want to use me as bait?”

A cold light surfaced in the middle-aged man’s gaze, “The traps that she set have killed and injured many others of my lineage. Even if we cannot bait her out of hiding, you can pay for the lives of my fellow disciples at the very least!”

With that, he directly reached out and tapped towards Yan Zhaoge with a finger.

A speck of green light flickered into existence on his fingertip before instantly transforming into a green clump of thunder that was even larger than a mountain peak!

HSSB 844: Not leaving anyone alive!

The Eastern Exalt's lineage cultivated in what was known as the Longevity Martial Scripture.

It was a branch of the direct lineage of the past Four Imperials of Daoism, the Southern Extremity Longevity Emperor.

Those who cultivated in the Longevity Martial Scripture would have their longevities extended, brimming with endless life force as their auras prospered.

Their true essence and aura-qi could nourish boundless life force, transforming into the qi of boundless lifeforms.

Plants and trees thrived on Remote Cloud Mountain as a large amount of rare spirit plants and medicines could be found there, causing it to be famed throughout the World beyond Worlds.

The Eastern Exalt and the Southeastern Exalt whose domains neighboured each other were both renowned beneath the heavens for their skill in alchemy.

The difference was that the outstanding alchemical skills of the Southeastern Exalt, Cao Jie, were simply his own talent. There were few amongst his disciples who received his legacy in this area.

Meanwhile, the Eastern Exalt's lineage contained many who were experts in pill concoction and famed for their skill in alchemy.

In the entire World beyond Worlds, the average pill concoction level of Clear Light Locale disciples was a cut above the rest.

In this, they benefited from the local environment of Remote Cloud Mountain as well as the unique characteristics of the Longevity Martial Scripture.

Still, this definitely did not mean that they were lacking in combat power.

Now, this middle-aged man executed the Second Wood Green Thunder Finger of the Longevity Martial Scripture as beneath that single finger, thunder was born which instantly enveloped the heavens and earth.

The thunderbolts possessed the true intent of destruction whilst also a concept of nourishing the myriad creatures, nurturing the creation of the world.

The life force of the Qinghua wood spirit was instantly transformed into fierce, violent thunderbolts of destruction.

As soon as he acted, the middle-aged man went all out with his full strength.

Even as he tapped out towards Yan Zhaoge with a finger of his right hand, he abruptly raised his left hand.

A large flag expanded amidst the air, quickly transforming into a streak of light which rose into the skies before scattering downwards as a rain of light.

Enveloped by this rain of light, Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered slightly as he realised after a moment, "...Suppressing me, preventing me from using treasures?"

That middle-aged man had a cold look on his face.

This large flag was a one-time use treasure that they had originally prepared to use against Xue Chuqing.

While Xue Chuqing wasn't here, Yan Zhaoge had appeared. They thus used it against him now.

While Yan Zhaoge's fame was currently widespread throughout, everyone's understanding of him was still limited, this being especially so for those outside of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Still, the existence of the Extreme Yang Seal was something that no one could overlook.

Even this spirit flag would not be able to restrict a treasure like the Extreme Yang Seal for too long a time despite its wondrous abilities.

Therefore, that middle-aged man cared not that he was a whole three cultivation levels higher than Yan Zhaoge as he attacked rampantly now, wanting to bring a swift end to this battle.

The other Clear Light Locale martial practitioners all crowded over as well.

Yan Zhaoge had not concealed his age. A late Merging Avatar Martial Saint as young as him already left one feeling shocked.

They had clearly left three fellow disciples guarding the entrance to the dimensional passageway, one of them having been a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

In the end, Yan Zhaoge had still managed to barge into this area, with the fates of those three people unknown. These Clear Light Locale martial practitioners dared not underestimate him.

Yan Zhaoge totally ignored the green clump of thunder that enveloped his field of vision.

A figure suddenly appeared before him in the form of a streak of light as he punched outwards, directly shattering and destroying that massive orb of thunder that was as massive as a mountain!

It was none other than the Northern Ocean Clone who had moved.

The Northern Ocean Clone's figure flickered as he arrived before that late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

The violent punch caused the other party's brows to instantly twitch wildly, "Where has an expert like this sprung up from? This is an expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm?"

How many peak experts of the late Seeing Divinity stage possessed power as overwhelming as this?

A few people unconsciously realised that it was no wonder that senior apprentice-brother Lao had failed to protect the entrance. Yan Zhaoge did not just rely on treasures like the Extreme Yang Seal...

As such thoughts arose within their minds and the Northern Ocean Clone acted, Yan Zhaoge's figure abruptly moved as well.

The acupoints of his entire body pulsed as indistinct radiance flickered within, resembling the bright, myriad stars of the night sky.

Seeing this, the Clear Light Locale disciples were even more shocked than when they had seen the Northern Ocean Clone, "He already refined all his acupoints to see Divinity?! How is that possible?"

The next moment, they realised that this was really impossible, "It is just an illusory inner universe. They have still yet to truly resonate with the stars of the universe..."

Still, before they could actually relax, Yan Zhaoge had already strode forth and arrived before them.

He raised a palm which seemingly enveloped the vast sky.

Yan Zhaoge first arrived before an opponent of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm before striking forth with a palm.

Seeing this palm that seemed like the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, his opponent instinctively believed that he should be able to withstand it.

This early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint snorted coldly, leaving one hand level before his chest as he raised the other, retaliating with a palm of his own.

With this fist stance, a block of green wood instantly appeared amidst space, reigning domineeringly between the heavens and the earth and it resembled divine wood that connected to the heavens.

As Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, it was like the heavens were collapsing.

As for his Green Wood Towering Heaven Palm, it was like a towering pillar which supported the heavens, supporting the sky that seemed about to collapse.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed.

At that instant when their palms met, the majestic power within Yan Zhaoge's palm that reversed causality and effect, overturning the heavens and the earth, directly broke that wood connecting to the heavens with a single palm!

The snapping sound was crisp yet deafening as it boomed mightily.

The arm of that Clear Light Locale disciple broke directly into several segments!

Yan Zhaoge's palm did not halt in the slightest as it smoothly continued downwards!

With a single palm, he pressured the other party's palm, forcibly pressuring down towards his head.

Another bang resounded as the opponent's head was directly shattered by Yan Zhaoge, his palm and head simultaneously blasting apart into a rain of blood.

The other Clear Light Locale disciples were wide-eyed and tongue-tied as they had never expected Yan Zhaoge to be fearsome to such an extent.

A late Merging Avatar Martial Saint had directly slain an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who had already refined his acupoints to see Divinity with a single palm!

Their fellow disciple of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm had actually been unable to take even a single blow!

The descendants of Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale

did not use some normal legacy.

Even Clear Light Locale's rather more average disciples would be elites amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level in the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, in anywhere they were placed.

Yet, one of them had actually just been slain with a single palm by someone who had yet to break through space and see true Divinity?

Although word from the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was that Yan Zhaoge possessed shocking might, not having personally clashed with him before, no one at all would be able to imagine that he was actually powerful to this extent, fearsome beyond compare!

With the suddenness of this matter that surpassed everyone's expectations, everyone else present were unable to even assist their fellow disciple as they could only watch helplessly as he was slain.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm, "Capturing me? I intend to capture you too. There are some things that I would like to ask you about."

Still, after he was done questioning them, Yan Zhaoge did not intend to leave anyone alive this time.

After slaying his first opponent with a Cyclic Heavenly Seal, Yan Zhaoge strode forth, continuing towards the others.

HSSB 845: The one who played dead and fled

After slaying his first enemy with a single palm, Yan Zhaoge switched his target to the others.

While he said that he wanted to capture them and extract words out of them, this was actually aimed merely at their leader who was of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm.

This person clearly knew the most things.

Everyone was currently unable to use Sacred Artifacts as they relied on their cultivation bases alone.

After detecting Yan Zhaoge's shocking might, that middle-aged man of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm tried to attack him.

Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone blocked his path, faster and stronger than him as his continuous attacks left him desperately occupied and otherwise engaged.

The expressions of the three Clear Light Locale disciples were stern as had never before.

“What exactly is with this Yan Zhaoge? Why does he feel even more dominant than that ‘Grand Red Lotus’ Fu Ting?”

Yan Zhaoge found himself opponents in ascending order.

After killing his first opponent, he targeted another expert of the early Seeing Divinity stage.

That person was a thin youth who appeared around thirty on the outside.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, a look of fear actually appeared on his face as he turned, attempting to flee.

Yet, ignoring the fact that Clear Light Locale's legacy was not renowned for his speed, even for fourth level Martial Saints who cultivated in martial arts that were famed for their speed, there

were few of them who would be able to outrun the current Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge strode forward, immediately arriving behind him before substituting sword with finger, stabbing out with a single sword towards his back.

That youth uttered not a sound as his body suddenly fell limp, toppling forward to the ground below.

Now, the remaining Clear Light Locale expert of the mid Seeing Divinity stage rushed rampantly over.

His palm manifested the momentum of yin and yang, one in front, one behind, one illusory, one real.

Between his hands, his vigorous true essence surged into existence.

Streams of clear qi manifested as a giant, towering tree which was nurtured amidst space within his very palm.

Then, wood birthed fire, fire birthed earth, earth birthed gold, gold birthed water and water birthed wood once more.

The Five Elements all birthed one another as soon, piercing golden light, a giant towering tree, surging water, blazing fire and a lofty mountain peak all appeared within that person's palms.

As they circulated, the power of the Five Elements bolstered one another before a vortex was finally formed.

The vortex unceasingly drew in the Five Elements spiritual qi of the surrounding heavens and earth at an increasingly higher rate.

The abundant qi of lifeforms cultivated through the Longevity Martial Scripture was infused within this vortex.

The next moment, a suffocating aura of boundless death which left one on the brink of despair was born, its momentum surging to the heavens!

The vortex drew in even more Five Elements spiritual qi,

circulating at a higher rate as it grew more powerful.

As the vortex grew more powerful, the life force was transformed into an even more decisive intent of death with even more vicious, ferocious power!

Rotating the Nine Elements, reversing life and death.

Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale's direct lineage martial art, the Five Elements Samsara Wheel!

Yan Zhaoge laughed out loud, "Come on then."

He tapped out with a finger, a speck of black and white appearing on his fingertip which transformed into fishes of yin and yang as a Taiji diagram now circulated.

Space rumbled as dense white qi and black qi appeared simultaneously, intermingling and shifting with yin and yang reversing as a result.

Wondrous changes seemed to be born in the principles of the heavens and earth at this moment.

The ferocious palm force of the Five Elements Samsara Palm was instantly unable to land on Yan Zhaoge as it instead tilted strangely to the side, shockingly directed at the person who was in the midst of battling the Northern Ocean Clone.

That sixth level Martial Saint was already exerting his full strength in battling the Northern Ocean Clone as he had not the leisure to pay attention to everything else that was occurring around him.

As a result, he was taken completely unawares as he was very nearly injured by his own lineage's Five Elements Samsara Wheel.

Very fortunately for him, he too was extremely familiar with the Five Elements Samsara Wheel.

As the death qi neared him, it was virtually instinctual as he instantly executed the Five Elements Samsara Wheel, forcibly

going against the current and switching death to life as only then did he successfully manage to deflect that killing blow that had suddenly sprung at him out of nowhere.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone made use of this chance to land a mighty fist on his chest, causing him to spew out a mouthful of blood as he toppled backwards in retreat.

Martial practitioners who cultivated in the Longevity Martial Scripture possessed incomparably powerful life force and recuperative abilities as they would recover quickly after getting injured.

The Northern Ocean Clone's fist was not to the extent that his life would be lost for good at once.

However, his situation which had already not been good before became even more perilous now.

Now, this middle-aged man of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm instantly fell at a disadvantage against the Northern Ocean Clone that would be difficult indeed to reverse.

While his wounds were healing, the Northern Ocean Clone's attacks that were even more urgent would only exacerbate his injuries.

As for the opponent in front of Yan Zhaoge, his Five Elements Samsara Wheel having missed, his expression instantly changed slightly.

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly as he lined his index and middle fingers into a sword with his other hand, stabbing outwards with another sword.

This time, his sword contained the brutal sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword.

This was the sword of the eternal end which had a relation to the surrounding heavens and earth.

The sword-intent sent all things between the heavens and earth to their end. Meanwhile, the more terrible the surroundings currently were, the more it was like the end of the world, the stronger the might of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords would correspondingly be.

The other party's Five Elements Samsara Wheel turned life into death, death qi running rampant.

The mere aura of death alone was not of a tribulation at the end of the world in the general sense.

Before having arrived at the end of the world, the world could also be riddled with death all round.

However, having arrived at the end of the world, all lifeforms would mercilessly be exterminated, meeting their permanent end.

As Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Ending Sword traversed the death qi, its sword-intent was boosted to a chilling, frightening extent.

That martial practitioner of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm attempted to reverse life and death between his palms once more, wanting to return the qi of death into the qi of life.

For a martial practitioner of his level who had cultivated in the Five Elements Samsara Wheel for so long, such a switch was completely natural and easy as it could be completed within a single breath without any delay at all.

However, Yan Zhaoge was even faster than him!

Before the variation in the Five Elements Samsara Wheel could manifest, Yan Zhaoge had already broken through the defences of his palm force with a single sword, piercing straight into his chest!

That person instantly emitted a muffled groan as blood spurted out from his chest.

Yan Zhaoge had just been about to capitalise on his momentum when his heart suddenly jolted, "Oh? Not dead?"

He immediately gazed down below.

The corpse of the second Clear Light Locale disciple whom he had killed should have been there.

With Yan Zhaoge's vision, he was even able to see the person's completely unmoving form from after he had plummeted to the earth down below.

However, Yan Zhaoge who had already begun analysing the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture was currently becoming more and more sensitive towards the life force of others.

While that corpse was enveloped by the qi of death, a shocking life force was actually concealed within that body!

This person was not dead!

At the same time, the other party also realised that he had been found out.

The originally unmoving 'corpse' suddenly leapt up from the ground now, continuing to flee into the distance.

"I shouldn't have failed to kill him just now. How strange..." Yan Zhaoge was expressionless as he simply gave up on his opponent of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, instead pursuing that fleeing early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

His opponent of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm did not make use of this chance to flee as he instead continued entangling with Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge deflected his attack with an Yin Yang Finger, sending it towards that fleeing person.

The fleeing martial practitioner groaned tragically, falling once more.

Yan Zhaoge arrived before him, raising his palm and releasing another Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

Now, this thin youth who had played dead suddenly turned,

meeting Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Seal head-on.

He abruptly opened his mouth, a bright light suddenly surging from within.

The rain of light formed of a spirit flag that pervaded the heavens and earth and restricted the use of various treasures now died down.

A purple orb shot out from this thin youth's mouth, striking over towards Yan Zhaoge!

HSSB 846: Undying at the same cultivation level

As soon as that orb of thunder appeared, Yan Zhaoge instantly knit his brows.

He could not be any more familiar with that terrifying thunder light that was violent and decisive.

He too often unleashed it.

Of the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders, An Instant's Thunder!

Blazing all one's power in a single bid, concentrating it all in a single strike, blooming in an instant!

This purple orb of thunder was clearly also a fragment of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor.

A slight stabbing pain could be felt in Yan Zhaoge's right eye as strands of thunder light uncontrollably flickered within.

His Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment which had always been concealed within was now drawn over by an immense force as it sought to break free of his control, shooting towards the other party.

Both being fragments of the same Sacred Artifact, the larger, stronger ones would automatically draw the smaller, weaker ones over.

The Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment that this thin youth had was bigger than the one Yan Zhaoge currently grasped.

Now, the power of that Sacred Artifact fragment and the power of the thin youth himself were both blazing at full force, set to erupt in that next instant.

The power contained within already surpassed that of mid-grade Sacred Artifacts!

Both sides were just mere inches away from each other, with An Instant's Thunder possessing speed that was extraordinarily swift beyond compare as it was an extremely ferocious and rapid existence even amongst the Nine Immortal Heavenly Thunders.

At such close proximity, the activation of An Instant's Thunder virtually left Yan Zhaoge with no time to react at all whatsoever!

The rain of light formed of the spirit flag that restricted the use of treasures did not just affect Yan Zhaoge alone. It affected the Clear Light Locale disciples as well.

Therefore, however much of a heaven-roiling, earth-overturning battle it had been earlier, no treasures had been used at all as everyone had relied solely on their cultivation bases in battle.

The other party made use of the chance just when the rain of light was about to disperse with Yan Zhaoge still yet to make use of any treasures to attempt to take Yan Zhaoge helplessly by surprise!

How could any of the cunning from feigning death and the panic in fleeing still be seen on the thin youth's face now?

He was expressionless, his gaze cold as he had been waiting for precisely this moment.

This person had previously judged that Yan Zhaoge was extremely powerful such that he was not his opponent with just his cultivation base alone.

If he wanted to obtain victory as the weaker party, his only chance at victory would be to buy some time before making use of that instant when the rain of light dispersed to attack Yan Zhaoge at full force with the help of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment.

With the activation of An Instant's Thunder, he believed that even if Yan Zhaoge possessed full control over a high-grade Sacred Artifact like the Extreme Yang Seal, he would still not have the chance to take it out and use it.

Yan Zhaoge had had the upper hand all this while, fighting one against many as he left his three opponents either dead or wounded.

Even when the rain of light dissipated, he would surely not take out the Extreme Yang Seal to boost his strength immediately afterwards as he would definitely still depend on his own martial prowess.

That was already sufficient for him to take care of his opponents.

The thin youth had been targeting this very mentality of Yan Zhaoge's. In having attempted to flee and feigned death earlier, it had all been to secure this opportunity to turn the tables and slay the enemy at this final juncture!

Yan Zhaoge's terrifying Cyclic Heavenly Seal continued mightily descending towards the head of this thin youth!

The Cyclic Heavenly Seal on one side, An Instant's Thunder on the other.

Their attacks struck towards each other's vitals simultaneously as both sides instantly seemed about to drag each other into death together!

That person went all out in unleashing the power of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment as he was thus unable to evade.

Yan Zhaoge's palm slammed down on his head, directly exploding his skull.

The top of his head directly caved in with a large, shocking pit being formed.

However, this thin youth actually did not die. While he had only his last breath remaining, streams of clear qi still surged upwards to his head.

The Longevity Martial Scripture was circulated fully in reversing life and death at this moment as it sought to turn the qi of death

into the qi of life, protecting him from dying.

A shocking scene unfolded with this youth actually shockingly managing to bear his head caving in following a direct blow from the Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

Despite a broken head and the spewing blood, his skull having split apart, he was actually still alive!

His body was weak as it had never been before as his head rung chaotically and all was dark before his eyes. The intense pain caused him to feel frenzied before turning numb, then caused him to feel frenzied again as the cycle continued.

However, this person managed to forcibly pull himself back to the living from the gates of death just like that.

“I’ve succeeded!” He opened his mouth, “Would you have imagined, Yan Zhaoge?”

This was the result he had been aiming for from the very beginning!

His various efforts had all been directed simply at securing a situation where peril befell both sides.

At an immense disadvantage, he had still desired to achieve victory, the true victory of the weaker.

He wanted to make use of his abilities to create such a situation wherein he was confident that he would survive and take Yan Zhaoge’s life in exchange.

“Junior apprentice-brother Xiang!”

That Clear Light Locale fifth level Martial Saint gave a startled exclamation as he made to draw near.

The thin youth, Xiang Yiyang, actually only had a breath more than a corpse left in his body as he desperately needed fellow disciples to treat his injuries for him.

However, the other party did not come over in the end as he

instead emitted a muffled groan.

Xiang Yiyang was shocked as he struggled to open his eyes and gazed over. He saw Yan Zhaoge sending his fellow disciple into retreat even as he still clutched that Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment which had already lost its lustre as it had descended into a deep slumber!

He had not seen how things had been earlier when that terrifying An Instant's Thunder had arrived before Yan Zhaoge even as his head had been exploded by Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

At that time, a strange flow of qi had appeared about Yan Zhaoge's forehead, forming a clump of qi that resembled chaos.

Obstructed by this clump of qi that resembled chaos, the violent thunderbolts had instantly halted slightly.

As it momentarily halted, Yan Zhaoge had been granted sufficient time to react.

The light of thunder shot out of his right eye, his Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment plunging straight towards the opposing one.

However, Yan Zhaoge had already long since become familiarised with An Instant's Thunder as he was able to unleash it using his own cultivation base even without the assistance of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment.

The shocking light of thunder erupted from Yan Zhaoge's eyes as well!

An Instant's Thunder versus An Instant's Thunder!

The violent thunderbolts directly resulted in an endless chain explosion just mere inches before Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge's figure swayed slightly as he had already moved elsewhere, perfectly avoiding the swift, raging thunder.

His opponent's trump card missed, no longer landing on him.

Yan Zhaoge beat back that Clear Light Locale disciple of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm into retreat before extending a hand and grabbing the slumbering Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment.

The fragment that he had originally possessed had already merged with this bigger fragment of his opponent's now, resulting in an even more massive orb.

Yan Zhaoge looked at the tragic-looking Xiang Yiyang whose head had caved in, his flesh and blood distorted and unrecognisable.

Xiang Yiyang painfully stared wide-eyed at him.

Looking at him, Yan Zhaoge saw that despite the severity of his injuries, the wound at the top of his head had actually begun to slowly heal.

That shattered skull and that distorted and unrecognisable flesh and blood were clearly mending on their own.

Yan Zhaoge said, "You have the Withered Wood Meeting Spring Body? No wonder your regenerative abilities are so great."

"I once heard those of Golden Court Mountain mention that there is someone of Clear Light Locale known as Xiang Yiyang who is the most outstanding expert of the newer generation in this eastern Vast Heaven Territory. He possesses the miraculous physique, the Withered Wood Meeting Spring body, and also cultivates in a supreme martial art like the Longevity Martial Scripture which allows him an infinite lease of life. He also has the great reputation of being undying at the same cultivation level."

"Hard to come by indeed. It is rare indeed that I can personally witness a physique as rare as this," Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in wonder, "A pity that I have never seen your appearance before. Otherwise, I would have recognised you at once."

Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, "I should really congratulate you

now. After today, your great reputation of being undying at the same cultivation level can henceforth be preserved for all eternity.”

HSSB 847: There is nothing a single palm cannot solve; if there is, well, another palm then

While Yan Zhaoge was smiling, Xiang Yiyang and the others felt a chill overrun their entire bodies.

His great reputation of being undying at the same cultivation level would henceforth be preserved for all eternity.

If he died today to Yan Zhaoge whose cultivation level was lower than his, wouldn't it truly be the case then that he would never be killed by an opponent of the same cultivation level in the future?

“When facing a situation such as this, some people will think that since you actually managed to take a palm of mine, how rare it is. Perhaps I should just spare your life,” Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “Still, I won't think of it that way.”

“It would be fine for any normal opponent. Still, facing my enemies, my belief has always been that there is nothing a single palm cannot solve. If there is, well, just another palm then.”

With that, Yan Zhaoge struck down with a palm, directly unleashing another Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

With a ‘bang’, Xiang Yiyang who was unable to put up any resistance at all was slammed straight into the ground by Yan Zhaoge's palm, his corpse and bones ground directly into dust.

That Clear Light Locale martial practitioner of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm was helpless to stop this as he could only feel very bitter inside.

In truth, that middle-aged man of the late Seeing Divinity stage aside, Xiang Yiyang was their actual number two expert who had ventured here.

While his cultivation base was indeed higher, in actual battle,

Xiang Yiyang of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm had always been more powerful than him.

He was the descendant of the younger generation that the Eastern Exalt thought the most highly of, his potential and status unparalleled amongst the lineage of Clear Light Locale.

While his fame did not shake the world like the Grand Red Lotus Fu Ting, Xiang Yiyang was similarly a young genius who was renowned throughout the entire World beyond Worlds.

Amidst his great prominence in the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, the experts of the other lands had all remembered his name.

He might not have been the strongest in terms of attack, defence, speed etcetera.

However, in terms of life force and regenerative abilities, Xiang Yiyang who bore the Withered Wood Meeting Spring Body and cultivated in the Longevity Martial Scripture could virtually be considered a peak existence amongst those of a similar cultivation level.

In the past, he had relied on his powerful regenerative abilities to forcibly wear out numerous experts who were superior to him both offensively and also defensively to death, even having brought about the collapse of many opponents whose cultivation bases were higher than his.

It was relying on this that Xiang Yiyang had feigned death earlier with Yan Zhaoge's sword having been unable to bring about his demise.

His confidence in having dared to attempt such a risky plan and forcibly receive a direct blow from Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Scripture to the head also lay here.

Sadly for him, his all-out trump card had been dispelled by Yan Zhaoge.

However formidable his life force and regenerative powers, it would be impossible for him to quickly recover completely from one of Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Seals.

With that, as Yan Zhaoge unleashed a second palm, Xiang Yiyang was only able to close his eyes and await death.

He was not slain by someone of the same cultivation level or higher, instead having died to this Yan Zhaoge whose cultivation base was lower than his.

Xiang Yiyang hereby perished with unsaid grievances.

Yan Zhaoge meanwhile laughed as he kept that Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment which had fallen into slumber, "It is larger than my original fragment, probably having devoured quite a few larger ones beforehand. You must have spent quite some effort in gathering this treasure. I must really thank you for having saved so much effort for me."

He kept the orb of thunder, turning to target that middle-aged man of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm.

The other party had already long since wanted to flee, just that he was unable to keep up with the Northern Ocean Clone in terms of speed.

A bright moon arose within the foreign dimension, immeasurable clear radiance scattering amidst the heavens and the earth.

Feng Yunsheng did not brandish the Clear Sun Divine Sabre this time as she instead wielded the Extreme Yin Crown in battle, helping Yan Zhaoge to tie down that Clear Light Locale martial practitioner of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

The roar of a dragon resounded as a light dragon of black and white descended from the solitary moon in the sky, instantly obstructing that Clear Light Locale martial practitioner.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge joined forces with his Northern Ocean

Clone as the middle-aged man of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm fell to an even greater disadvantage.

With the rain of light having vanished, allowing everyone to use their treasures, things would only be more beneficial to Yan Zhaoge.

If not for the fact that he wished to capture this opponent who had the highest cultivation base and possibly grasped the most information alive, Yan Zhaoge would end this conflict even more quickly.

In terms of combat style and special characteristics, martial practitioners who cultivated in the Longevity Martial Scripture were steady and not rash.

It would be harder for Yan Zhaoge to speedily bring an end to such battles. Still, obtaining victory would still not be hard.

If it were an opponent at the level of Lin Hanhua or Fu Ting at the Seeing Divinity stage, the battle would be very fierce as both sides would definitely have to go all out to subjugate the other.

Because Xiang Yiyang possessed both the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment and the Withered Wood Meeting Spring Body, his situation was comparatively unique.

He possessed a greater foundation with which to engage in this battle than his fellow disciples did.

It was only Yan Zhaoge who had been able to safely dispel his intricate methods, unleashing a final, fatal blow.

If it were Fu Ting and she had not been able to get her Phoenix Woven Plume to protect her in time, there would have been a real possibility of her falling to his methods.

Meanwhile, while Fu Ting would be able to defeat fourth level Martial Saints who cultivated in the Longevity Martial Scripture, she had not reached the extent of Yan Zhaoge wherein she would be able to force even Xiang Yiyang with that Withered Wood

Meeting Spring Body into a perilous, virtually fatal predicament.

However, if it were Fu Ting at the early Seeing Divinity stage, she would still pose a greater threat to Yan Zhaoge than Xiang Yiyang did.

After Yan Zhaoge had successfully suppressed his opponent with the help of the Evil Sword Taotie and the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box, he went to help Feng Yunsheng in taking care of that final Clear Light Locale martial practitioner of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

As the battle neared its end, Yan Zhaoge did not let down his guard.

After having dealt with of Li Cheng's group who had been guarding the entrance to the dimensional passageway, he had casually established a small mechanism between the heavens and earth before entering the foreign dimension.

Now, Yan Zhaoge acutely sensed the mechanism he had established vanishing.

The mechanism had originally been meant for cautionary purposes. However, it had suddenly disappeared without any prior warnings whatsoever as if it had never existed in the first place.

It had not been able to tell Yan Zhaoge anything or delay the other party whatsoever as it had mysteriously vaporised just like that.

Still, just this occurrence alone was already enough to tell Yan Zhaoge many important things.

Someone was approaching, someone who possessed an extremely powerful cultivation base!

The newcomer had not tried to intentionally wreck the mechanism Yan Zhaoge had left behind. It was really that his cultivation base had itself led to changes in the surrounding heavens and earth about the dimensional passageway, causing that

mechanism to be unable to be maintained as it automatically fell apart on its own.

Someone with such strength should be an expert on the level of the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua at the very least. Even if he was at a lower cultivation level, he possessed at least might that was equivalent to his.

Considering how Lin Hanhua rarely met a match amongst those of the same cultivation level, that person might even be of a higher cultivation level.

This was already the lowest estimate. Estimating higher, there was no extent it could not attain.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Even though I do not want to drift amidst chaotic space again, if nothing else can be done about it, I can only resort to that once more.”

Thinking about this, Yan Zhaoge began setting up a formation within this foreign dimension, possessing some subtle similarities to Qi Wei’s previous Earth Essence Reversal Formation.

If it was utterly necessary, relying on the reversal of this formation and causing space to collapse, forcibly ripping apart a spatial crevice amidst this dimensional space, Yan Zhaoge would be able to leave this place without passing through that dimensional entrance through which he had entered.

Still, as Yan Zhaoge was setting up the formation, he felt intense fluctuations reverberating from the entrance of the dimensional passageway.

It was not that someone had entered. Instead, there were currently experts locked in a major battle in the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds right outside the dimensional passageway entrance.

The intensity of that battle was such that even the people within the foreign dimension were affected, feeling as if they were being

tossed in a small boat by frenzied, turbulent waves.

HSSB 848: A battle between Exalts

Currently, the south and the north were shockingly divided into two separate, distinct worlds by a formless boundary between the mountain range that served as the boundary between the eastern Vast Heaven Territory and the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory.

To the south of the mountain range, the sky was green with streams of clear qi surging, shooting into the horizon.

A towering tree soared up to the heavens, nine branches expanding towards the surroundings and extending amidst space.

Their dense leaves were clearly manifested of bolts of green thunder that flickered with dazzling radiance.

A surging vitality which nourished all things and a terrifying force which destroyed all lifeforms simultaneously manifested, suffusing space.

Meanwhile, the heavens and earth were completely purple to the north of the mountain range.

There was nothing else that existed there at all aside from thunderbolts.

The north of the mountain range was submersed entirely in an ocean of thunderbolts.

Two figures could respectively be seen at the centre of the ancient tree with nine branches in the south and the centre of the ocean of thunderbolts in the north.

About their bodies flickered seemingly eternal, inextinguishable radiance that resembled the numerous stars in the skies up above.

Their inner universes merged perfectly with the external universe, just as though they were integrated entirely with neither being separable from the other.

The universes formed of their bodies resembled actual universes

with their own starry skies.

The clear qi and the purple thunder collided unceasingly before being extinguished together. Afterwards, more of these two forces would be born as they were continually in a stalemate.

The purple thunder possessed greater might while the clear qi was produced more quickly. Just looking from this, the two were evenly matched.

Still, the concepts of the forces unleashed by the two experts vaguely seemed connected in some areas.

A voice resounded from amidst the ocean of thunderbolts to the north, "In coming here personally, you are determined to go all out in extermination?"

The figure on the nine-branched ancient tree to the south said in an indifferent tone, "If not for so many people unlawfully abetting this secretly, it would not have dragged on all the way till today."

"First not speaking of how everyone ultimately originates from the same source, being related in that aspect, just based on such thoughts and actions of yours alone, are you turning traitor on Daoism?" The voice amidst that ocean of thunderbolts was like a low boom as it shocked the heavens and earth.

The figure on the ancient tree said in a neutral tone, "How is that possible?"

The other party drew closer with every step, "If not for that, what are your intentions in this stubbornness of yours?"

An indifferent voice resounded from the ancient tree, "I just believe that the Earth Sovereign's stance is right, that I should support and coordinate with what he believes."

The other party was momentarily silent before he slowly said, "The Earth Sovereign did not say anything regarding this matter."

"Whether what that lassie did is right, thinking from a long term

perspective, we are all clear on it!”

A tall figure slowly walked out from amidst the ocean of thunderbolts.

There was a jade belt at his waist and a purple crown on his head as he was an authoritative-looking white-haired old man with a face that was purplish-red in colour.

With every stride of his, a boom like explosive thunder seemed to resound between the heavens and the earth, causing even the very space to quake as a result.

The dimensional space and environment of the World beyond Worlds were far stabler as compared to lower worlds as it would not be possible to easily destabilise them.

Having been able to cause such an obvious change between the heavens and earth, the strength of this purple-crowned old man was definitely no ordinary thing.

Gazing at the ancient tree of nine branches to the north, he roared in a deep tone, “Return! Even though this is the boundary between the two territories, if you really want to quibble regarding it, this is the land of my northeastern Sky Heaven Territory.”

The person on the nine-branched ancient tree seemed wholly unaffected as his tone remained indifferent, “In the past, you only secretly provided assistance and abetted her. Are you openly protecting this woman today?”

The purple-crowned old man’s expression did not change, “So what? Rather than providing assistance here, do you think I would instead help outsiders in dealing with our own side?”

“If they had gathered sufficient Heavenly Essence Rocks, you and I may not be able to live in peace now. We are all beneficiaries here. And rather than helping, you are instead retaliating?”

A furious look surfaced on the purple-crowned old man’s face as he said this.

The figure atop the nine-branched ancient tree gradually became distinct as the figure of a scholarly-looking middle-aged man was revealed, garbed in the green robe of a scholar with a refined bearing.

He said slowly, "Calamity exists alongside fortune, within fortune is concealed calamity. Something that may appear right in the long term could immediately bring about a disaster in the short term."

"Without a present, how can we speak of the future?"

The scholarly-looking old man sighed, shaking his head.

That purple-crowned old man said coldly, "There is no absolute right in this world. Here, we can only follow our hearts. We follow what we believe, and no one will be able to cause the other to budge."

"This old man does not care about the matters of the younger generation. That lassie's fate will have to depend on herself. Still, if you wish to personally act, you must first ask permission from the sabre in this old man's hand!"

While he had not unsheathed his weapon or made a move, the thunder light that surrounded the body of this purple-crowned old man had already started gradually transforming into numerous blades that sliced apart the heavens and earth.

"While it would not be easy for me to obtain victory over you, it would be even more difficult for you to defeat me. You would only be able to seek a draw at most if we battled."

As the purple-crowned old man accumulated his power, not even releasing it, the surrounding space had already begun to distort and shift.

The scholarly-looking middle-aged man said calmly, "We all hail from the same source but different lineages, knowing each other's foundations. I am indeed slightly inferior to you in terms of

combat prowess. Still, your sharpness is too exposed, this actually diverging from what is right. For you to break through bottlenecks, you would inevitably lack sufficient strength, finding it more difficult.”

The purple-crowned old man said, “True, despite being younger than this old man, you have already reached similar heights to me. Still, if you want to say big words, you should wait till you have really caught up with and surpassed this old man.”

The scholarly-looking middle-aged man nodded, “Alright, but let me advise you. You can protect her for a time, but you cannot protect her for a lifetime.”

“It may be fine that you are protecting her now, but if you continue abetting her, your northeastern Sky Heaven Territory might wholly suffer a huge tribulation.”

Saying thus, the scholarly-looking middle-aged man turned and left.

That nine-branched ancient tree that obscured the sky to the south gradually turned into an illusory shadow and finally vanished.

The purple-crowned old man said quietly, “This old man does not need you to worry for me on what I will be doing next.”

When the scholarly-looking middle-aged man’s departing figure was nearly out of sight, he said, “My disciples are merely following my orders. I have to ask of you not to make things difficult for them.”

The purple-crowned old man said, “This old man will naturally not act to make things difficult for them. However much these juniors fight amongst themselves, this old man will not care about it. However, for those who dare to trespass on my northeastern Sky Heaven Territory, whatever fate befalls them was asked for by they themselves.”

The scholarly-looking middle-aged man's figure disappeared.

The purple-crowned old man continued standing where he was atop space as he was silent.

After a long time, he sighed slowly towards the heavens and shook his head before turning and entering the dimensional passageway, arriving in the foreign dimension.

After entering, the purple-crowned old man's originally creased brows eased, yet quickly furrowed up again, "That lassie's already gone? Then, who was it who engaged in a great battle here with the children of the eastern Vast Heaven Territory?"

His gaze swept the area, directly penetrating through space and falling on Yan Zhaoge.

"This old man is Liu Zhenggu. Who might you be?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled and bowed, "I am Yan, surnamed Yan Zhaoge. Greetings to the Northeastern Exalt."

Liu Zhenggu, the monarch of the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory, the Palace Lord of Green Sky Mountain's Grave Thunder Palace, the Northeastern Exalt of the World beyond Worlds' Ten Exalts.

"Yan Zhaoge? This name sounds rather familiar..." Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Liu Zhenggu's gaze suddenly flickered, "Wait, your appearance..."

HSSB 849: His mother's origins

Two Exalts had conversed between the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds outside this foreign dimension. Only the two of them had been able to hear their conversation, Yan Zhaoge not having been able to hear it.

Still, it was naturally better for him to be facing the Northeastern Exalt, Liu Zhenggu, than the Eastern Exalt.

After all, from the attitudes of Li Cheng, Xiang Yiyang and the rest, it could basically be confirmed that the eastern Vast Heaven Territory's Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale's lineage was not all that friendly towards Xue Chuqing.

Her son, Yan Zhaoge, would be implicated by this as well.

While Yan Zhaoge did not know how the Northeastern Exalt Liu Zhenggu felt about Xue Chuqing, a great battle had just occurred outside earlier.

From how the combatants had seemed evenly matched, the one who had clashed with Liu Zhenggu had a similar cultivation base to his.

As this was where the boundary between the eastern Vast Heaven Territory and the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory lay, the other combatant had most likely been the Eastern Exalt.

From how he had been willing to get into a fight on Xue Chuqing's behalf, Liu Zhenggu most likely held the opposite attitude towards her and her son, Yan Zhaoge, from the Eastern Exalt.

From the looks of it, the Northeastern Exalt Liu Zhenggu was likely someone whom he could trust and get to know.

Of course, there was also the possibility that the two were in collusion, deliberately trying to win his trust as their schemes ran deep.

Still, the possibility of this was extremely low.

If what Li Cheng and the others said was true, it would not be difficult for experts on the level of Exalts to find Xue Chuqing's whereabouts.

Oracle Divination was not omnipotent. If there was a huge difference in their cultivation bases, predicting their movements would be harder than ascending to the heavens.

It was just because peak experts of this level had been restricting one another that the Eastern Exalt had only been able to dispatch his disciples to go searching for Xue Chuqing's whereabouts outside.

Now that he had personally hurried over here, he had instantly been obstructed by Liu Zhenggu, another Exalt.

This effectively proved that the northeast and the east were on opposing sides in this matter.

Therefore, as Liu Zhenggu's gaze suddenly flickered and he appraised Yan Zhaoge's appearance in earnest, Yan Zhaoge smiled calmly and cupped his hands towards him, "My mother is Xue Chuqing, possessing the name of Kunlun's Snow Crane. Perhaps the Northeastern Exalt has seen my mother before, therefore finding my appearance to be somewhat familiar."

Liu Zhenggu stared intently at Yan Zhaoge for a while before suddenly laughing loudly, "Haha! To this old man, she is still a lassie, but if she has already wedded, it is normal for her to have a child."

"It is just that I had not thought that the young lady from back then has already been a mother for many years."

He was not intentionally acting all senior here. Liu Zhenggu's age and seniority amongst the Ten Exalts were indeed on the high side.

Xue Chuqing aside, even before Yan Zhaoge's Grand Master, Yuan Zhengfeng, had been born, Liu Zhenggu had already been

famed throughout the World beyond Worlds for rather a long time.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he clicked his tongue in admiration, “This old man seems to have heard of your name some time before this. You are indeed outstanding, not just relying on the Extreme Yang Seal and other treasures alone. Still, shouldn’t you be in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “When out adventuring, I temporarily left the World beyond Worlds and entered extradimensional space. Upon my return, I landed in a wound of the sky nearby.”

Liu Zhenggu slowly shook his head, “If not for having met you in this foreign dimension, this old man would really dare not confirm that you are related to that little lassie, Xue Chuqing.”

His gaze quickly scanned the area, “Your mother isn’t here?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled wryly, “She had already left when I entered. To be honest, I have been searching for her all this while.”

Liu Zhenggu made an affirmative noise, “If she does not want to let you find her, it would indeed be very difficult for you to do so.”

Yan Zhaoge probed, “I wonder if the Northeastern Exalt knows of my mother’s whereabouts? If so, can you tell me about it? It is not just me; my father misses her greatly as well.”

From the looks of it, this Northeastern Exalt indeed saw Xue Chuqing favourably with his attitude towards Yan Zhaoge correspondingly being very friendly as well.

He responded rather patiently, “This old man too does not know of her whereabouts. At most, if someone tells this old man her whereabouts and this old man goes to look for her, she would be unable to foresee it and evade it. From what this old man knows, she often changes her location.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Liu Zhenggu ultimately sighed, “It might not be that she does not miss you, but that she is unable to meet

you. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for you to live in peace all these years.”

“She is still unable to divine information on you and your father through Oracle Divination or even project this from those other people who are related to you.”

“Some people who are looking for her are similarly proficient in projection and divination. With their skill at sieving out such secrets, they have specifically been waiting to obtain clues from these areas.”

“If that lassie does not divine information on you, unless those who are looking for her come into direct contact with you, it would be hard for them to know about your relation to her.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, having heard some things about divination before.

He asked, “Are many people looking for my mother?”

The purple-crowned old man chortled, “That’s right. Not just those of Clear Light Locale, there are many other people looking for her as well. Still, Clear Light Locale is rather more persistent on this.”

Glancing at Yan Zhaoge, Liu Zhenggu smiled, “Killing so many Clear Light Locale disciples at once, you are ruthless indeed, also possessing great strength.”

Yan Zhaoge said softly, “They slandered my mother as having stolen some kind of treasure, which is why they are pursuing her.”

Liu Zhenggu said, “Since you have already used the word ‘slandered’, there is no need for this old man to speak more on this.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Then, I would ask the Northeastern Exalt—why are there so many people all looking for my mother?”

This time, Liu Zhenggu did not answer him as he only said, “You

should ask her about it yourself when you see her. If she feels like she can tell you, you will naturally become aware of it.”

The lofty Northeastern Exalt was actually treating this subject like a deep taboo.

Even as Yan Zhaoge felt a bit surprised, he also felt interested in this.

Still, a warning bell simultaneously tolled within his heart.

This here was most definitely no minor matter.

Also, this matter might be related to Sikong Qing, Yue Baoqi, Li Cheng and the other lookalikes...

While Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, he was inwardly thinking, “The Eastern Exalt has even accepted Li Cheng as a disciple. Still, from the looks of it, even he and the Northeastern Exalt know nothing of the relationship between junior apprentice-sister Sikong's lot and my mother, not having connected them together.”

The Eastern Exalt should long since have discovered the rune within Li Cheng. Still, he probably did not have access to other such lookalikes.

Even with many of these runes gathered together, one would still be hard pressed to comprehend the meaning contained within, much less when they only had one or two of these runes on hand.

Since the Southeastern Exalt was unwilling to speak more on this, Yan Zhaoge did not continue to press him on this matter.

“I wonder it was the Eastern Exalt who also arrived just now?” Yan Zhaoge asked.

Liu Zhenggu said, “That's right. Still, this old man has already persuaded him into leaving.”

“It has been hard on the Northeastern Exalt. This Yan thanks you on my mother's behalf,” Yan Zhaoge said.

At Golden Court Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had already heard Mu Jun, Chen Zhiliang and the others mentioning this.

The lineages of the Northeastern Exalt and the Eastern Exalt actually ultimately stemmed from the same source. Both of them could be considered as part of the direct lineage of one of the past Four Imperials of Daoism, the Southern Extremity Longevity Emperor.

Liu Zhenggu smiled, “You need not try to wheedle something out of this old man. Telling you about this is fine.”

“Your mother’s legacy originates from the same source as that of this old man and Clear Light Locale. Your mother’s lineage once produced numerous experts as it was stronger than our two lineages.”

HSSB 850: Secret legacy, the mysterious sixth Emperor

The Southern Extremity Longevity Emperor, also known as the Jade Clear True King, had the full title of the Supreme Lord of Divine Sky Jade Clear True King Longevity Emperor Prime Heaven Ruler Sage.

He had been one of the top figures of Daoism alongside others of the Four Imperials like the Purple Tenuity Emperor and the Earth Queen.

He was not the one commonly known as the Old Longevity Star of the Southern Extremity Old Man by mortals. Instead, he had reigned over the elements as he had been able to summon the winds and beckon the rains, commanding spirits of electricity as the lord of Immortal Thunder who possessed control over the fortune and calamity of the myriad creatures.

He also possessed the title of Lord of All Thunder Sect Master Thunderbolt Gamma Reinforcement.

The Longevity Martial Scripture of the eastern Vast Heaven Territory's Remote Cloud Mountain's Clear Light Locale's lineage as well as the Divine Sky Proper Arts of the northeastern Sky Heaven Territory's Green Sky Mountain's Grave Thunder Palace's lineage were both of the Southern Extremity Longevity Emperor's direct lineage.

Thus, it was said in the World beyond Worlds that the legacies of the Northeastern Exalt and the Eastern Exalt ultimately stemmed from the same source.

It was just that the two sides had different stances on many issues as their relationship was usually not very harmonious.

Yan Zhaoge had noted how it was rumoured that the Southern Extremity Longevity Emperor was also proficient in the Life

Creation Heavenly Scripture of the Ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures.

With how the Northeastern Exalt Liu Zhenggu was so familiar with his mother and how it seemed to be the same with the Eastern Exalt as well, Yan Zhaoge could not help but guess some things.

Liu Zhenggu straightforwardly affirmed Yan Zhaoge's guesses.

As he mentioned Xue Chuqing's martial lineage, Liu Zhenggu's expression turned rather solemn, "Your mother's Great-Grand Master was one of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries, the Exalted Wood Luminary."

Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, "I see..."

The whereabouts of the Exalted Wood Luminary had always been unknown. While some said that that person was dead, there was ultimately no proof of this.

There was little information about this major figure in the World beyond Worlds. This was the first time Yan Zhaoge was hearing that person's name being brought up.

It was just that he had not thought that his mother might actually be a descendant of that person.

Liu Zhenggu continued, "Many years ago, there were actually six Emperors rather than five in this World beyond Worlds. One of them was rarely known, this being the disciple of the Exalted Wood Luminary and your mother's Grand Master."

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge inwardly smiled to himself, "This seems like some sort of dark history..."

An exalted Emperor being rarely known, this actually entailed one thing.

The other peak figures, the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors, did not recognise their existence, this at least being true for most of their number.

Relating this to Xue Chuqing's current situation, it was likely that their lineage had fallen to such dire straits for the same reason.

Thinking back on this now, it was really not baseless that Liu Zhenggu treated the reason behind Xue Chuqing being pursued like so great a taboo.

Now, Yan Zhaoge tried to verify a guess of his, "Senior, was my mother's Grand Master a good friend of the Dim Radiant Emperor's?"

Liu Zhenggu glanced rather surprisedly at Yan Zhaoge before slowly nodding, "That's right."

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was somewhat deep and distant.

He suddenly wondered if the Dim Radiant Emperor's mysterious death along with the Dim Radiant Sect's rapid deterioration that year had anything to do with his mother's lineage.

Yin Tianxia's and the Dim Radiant Sect's involvement might have been too deep, surpassing some unsaid boundary...

Yan Zhaoge had previously believed that the Dim Radiant Sect's expedition to extradimensional space had been to someplace like the Nine Underworlds.

Still, now that he had learnt of the existence of the 'wall' and Buddhism, Yan Zhaoge just had to consider if he might have oversimplified matters in his head back then.

Still, if this was about Buddhism, what was the Northeastern Exalt, Liu Zhenggu, so wary of?

While the World beyond Worlds was not like the Roving Jade Heavens where knowledge of Buddhism's existence was widespread, Liu Zhenggu would definitely know about it.

Yan Zhaoge probed, "May I ask the Northeastern Exalt if this is related to Buddhism?"

Liu Zhenggu glanced deeply at Yan Zhaoge, chuckling, “Looks like you do know about quite a few things. Still, this shouldn’t be something that was told to you by that young lassie?”

Yan Zhaoge replied frankly, “In leaving the World beyond Worlds and traversing extradimensional space this time, I inadvertently flipped over that wall and arrived in a Buddhist world known as the Obscured Way World.”

Liu Zhenggu nodded, then shook his head, “You guess wrongly. It is unrelated to those baldies.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said, “Do not try to trick any words out of this old man. This is for your own good.”

The purple-crowned old man’s expression showed that he was not joking in the slightest.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly, saying solemnly, “I will remember that.”

Liu Zhenggu nodded appreciatively, “This old man knows that you have many doubts. Still, like I said earlier, if you find your mother one day, ask her about it yourself. If she thinks that she can tell you, you will naturally know about it.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Then, senior, my mother’s Grand Master and Master or other seniors of their lineage-how are they faring now?”

Liu Zhenggu shook his head, “Their lineage is passed down through a single descendant. Your mother’s Master is already dead.”

“As for her Grand Master, it has been many years since he last appeared in this world. This old man has not been able to contact him. He may already be dead, or he could be in another world besides the World beyond Worlds.”

“Anyway, he definitely isn’t in the World beyond Worlds. Otherwise, Xue Chuqing would not have to hide everywhere like this.”

He glanced at Yan Zhaoge before continuing, “Those whose cultivation bases have surpassed the Martial Saint realm are able to freely traverse and remain in the lower worlds, disregarding the rejection of the power of dimensions.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “So that’s how it is.”

Liu Zhenggu asked, “From the looks of it, apart from killing the Clear Light Locale disciples, you also captured a few of them? How do you intend to deal with them?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Even if I did not act against them initially, not killing a single one, because of my mother, we are destined to be enemies and not friends.”

“Now that I have already killed some of them, I have no need to leave the rest alive. Slaughtering them or throwing them a feast and sending them off with gifts would really make no difference. Since that is so, I will naturally give them a quick end.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, “In having captured them, I originally wanted to ask them some things. Still, you have already told me what I want to know. As for what you didn’t tell me, it would be impossible for them to know about it. Therefore, there is no need to keep them alive anymore.”

Liu Zhenggu chuckled strangely, “Good fella, no wonder you could create such a huge disturbance.”

He asked, “Where are you intending to go now? Back to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory?”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “Those are precisely my intentions.”

Liu Zhenggu pondered for a moment before saying, “Well, this old man will send you over lest you have to traverse the entire eastern Vast Heaven Territory.”

“The situation here is something that no one knows of now. Still, as soon as it is revealed, Clear Light Locale will naturally not remain in inaction. The eastern Vast Heaven Territory is their

domain at the end of the day. Your relationship with that lassie, Xue Chuqing, had best be kept a secret for as long as is possible.”

With that, Liu Zhenggu waved a hand, bringing Yan Zhaoge’s group along in soaring into the skies.

While the cultivated martial art was different, as they all ultimately stemmed from the lineage of the former Southern Extremity Longevity Emperor, many similarities coexisted between them.

This lineage’s martial arts contained both vitality and killing intent, both the qi of lifeforms and violent thunderbolts.

Containing and accumulating all of these was the proper, orthodox path.

Liu Zhenggu and the martial practitioners of Grave Thunder Palace all leaned towards a tough, fierce route which actually somewhat went against the normal principles of their lineage of martial arts.

They would more commonly face bottlenecks in increasing their cultivation bases, finding it more difficult to advance.

Still, it was also precisely because of this that Liu Zhenggu possessed exceptionally great combat prowess.

With him bringing them along, even if they encountered the Eastern Exalt in the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, Yan Zhaoge had no cause for worry unless Liu Zhenggu went to trample on the headquarters of Remote Cloud Mountain.

HSSB 851: Returning to the southeast

Brought along by Liu Zhenggu, Yan Zhaoge's group quickly traversed the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, returning to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Liu Zhenggu headed straight to Golden Court Mountain. Since he had come to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, he might as well meet with the Southeastern Exalt, Cao Jie.

Yan Zhaoge looked as if he was thinking about something.

Feng Yunsheng said, "When we met with the Southeastern Exalt back then, there was something which he left unsaid. It seems that that was not just about you cultivating in the Immortal Ending Sword Manual. Instead, it might have also been related to Senior Xue."

"Perhaps he already discerned something from your appearance back then, just that he was unable to confirm it and could not very well ask you directly about it."

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly, "That might be so. Still, the Southeastern Exalt seems to merely be turning a blind eye to this as opposed to the Eastern Exalt's stance towards this issue."

As Liu Zhenggu met with Cao Jie, Yan Zhaoge's group stayed at Golden Court Mountain once more.

Mu Jun had already headed off to the Royal Reed Sea again.

In this one over year since Yan Zhaoge's departure, hidden undercurrents had still surged in the Royal Reed Sea where the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory bordered the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

The problem did not lie with the Royal Reed Sea and the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Instead, it lay in the continual instability of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

Both sides had continually been manoeuvring over the matter of Tang Yonghao's phoenix bone.

The Royal Reed Sea was the frontline facing the southern Blazing Heaven Territory. Aside from Lin Hanhua who had continually been guarding the area, Mu Jun had hurried over as well.

Other than that, there were also other peak experts of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory who hurried over as per the orders of the Southeastern Exalt, Cao Jie.

Still, Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang remained at Golden Court Mountain.

Following his short stay there, Yan Zhaoge was already well acquainted with these people.

Therefore, he had no need to worry about his lack of information channels now.

“Little Friend Yan, you and your father can really not be evaluated by common logic. I was still mentioning about your father's extraordinariness earlier in how he actually ignited starlight and advanced into the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm in a short period of time. I had not thought that you would be not far behind, already having combined your body, avatar and spirit in attaining the third level of the Martial Saint realm now.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Zheng Ming shook his head and sighed in admiration, “How long has it been since you accomplished the Martial Saint realm?”

Chen Zhiliang beside him similarly felt this to be inconceivable, “I personally witnessed your father breaking through two consecutive levels, going from the second to the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm as he broke through space and saw true Divinity, ascending to the World beyond Worlds. Still, I had really not thought that he could actually also improve again within a short period of time.”

“As for you, Little Friend Yan, you are even more unbelievable. How old are you now?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It was thanks to some fortuitous encounters. It’s nothing, really.”

His father having advanced to the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, his strength improving further, this was naturally a good thing.

Yan Zhaoge was not surprised by Yan Di’s rate of improvement at all.

Yan Di’s cultivation was like the martial dao of his sabre, peerless as it slashed forth domineeringly.

The fiercer and faster he went, the smoother it would instead be. Slowing down to stabilise his foundations might instead be detrimental to him.

Generally speaking, the higher one’s cultivation base, the harder it would be for them to break through bottlenecks as they would have to spend more time and effort in their advancement.

For the ten levels of the Martial Saint realm, many experts could be stuck at a single level for decades to even a century. This was a perfectly normal thing.

Still, while this logic applied to other people, it did not apply to Yan Di.

It was just that it was not that there were no detriments to this. In continually ascending atop a peak of ten thousand feet, moving too quickly, as soon as one stopped, they could likely fall straight to the very bottom.

Yan Di had to continually hack through the thorns that existed before him, forcibly shattering all the bottlenecks and trials that came.

If he was stuck at a bottleneck for too long, unable to advance, it

might just be a temporary pause for others. Yet, for Yan Di, it could be like slamming headfirst into a wall, blood spurting profusely.

The later this trial came, the higher his cultivation base when he faced it, the more dangerous it would be. It could even directly plunge one straight into the deepest pits of no return.

The heavenly dao was in equilibrium. Where one gained somewhere, they would lose somewhere. Behind the infinite limelight were often dangers which outsiders were unable to see.

This was just like how Yan Zhaoge had chosen the path of simultaneously cultivating in the Three Purities. Behind the limelight was a difficulty which far surpassed that faced by others.

The reason that he had continually been able to advance rapidly was his accumulation and resources as well as knowledge and discernment which similarly far surpassed others.

If Yan Zhaoge were to walk a common path under the same conditions, his cultivation base would be increasing at an even more rapid rate.

As for the path that Yan Di walked, it was the one that was most suited to him.

Yan Zhaoge sometimes thought that this might be a path that only Yan Di could walk. Were it others, they would probably have long since plummeted off these lofty clouds.

Yan Di was extremely talented in the martial dao, extraordinary beneath the heavens. This might be where he was the most unique.

Yan Zhaoge felt more interested in how Yan Di's current circumstances seemed like they were not a coincidence.

It was just that it was like viewing flowers through a mist as he was unable to see it too realistically.

It was also precisely because of this that he felt even more

curious.

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang naturally did not know what Yan Zhaoge was thinking as they only felt admiration at how the cultivation bases of the Yan father and son improved by leaps and bounds.

“Right, Little Friend Yan, there is still one more thing,” Chen Zhiliang’s expression turned rather more solemn, “The Grand Xuan Dynasty has had reinforcements arrive at the Royal Reed Sea.”

Actually, these people could not be considered newcomers for the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and the other powers that had continually existed in the Royal Reed Sea.

On the contrary, they were extremely familiar with them. It was just that with so many years having gone by without having seen them, they had thought that these people had already long since died.

The second generation monarch of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, King Xuancheng.

It would be fine if it was just like that. Still, King Xuancheng who had been at the early Immortal Bridge stage that year was already a mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint now, this being something that left the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Gu Hong, Copper Men’s Island Gongsun Wu and the rest all feeling rather headached.

The founding monarch of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, King Xuanwen, had descended on the Royal Reed Sea as an eight level Martial Saint that year along with Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi, having conquered the lands of the Royal Reed Sea together.

While the past King Xuancheng had been incomparable to his father, he was already no longer the same man that he once was.

Yan Zhaoge did not feel surprised at the fact that reinforcements for the Grand Xuan Dynasty had entered the Royal Reed Sea. He

was just taken aback by who had come.

“Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi have not appeared?”

Unlike King Xuanwen who was already confirmed to be deceased, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi had merely been missing for many years in the Royal Reed Sea, their actual statuses still unknown.

Zheng Ming said, “Not at the present moment.”

Golden Court Mountain was aware that King Xuancheng had entered the Royal Reed Sea.

Ever since entering the Royal Reed Sea, this person had not done anything as he had merely re-stabilised the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Afterwards, he had seldom appeared from his current abode.

Those in the know were all well aware that he was currently primarily concentrating on the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.

It was precisely because of this that Golden Court Mountain had allowed him to return to the Royal Reed Sea.

Still, as time passed with Kang Ping and the others being soon to extricate themselves from the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would likely make a move with their boosted manpower.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before cupping his hands towards Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang, “After meeting the Southeastern Exalt in a while, this Yan will be returning to the Royal Reed Sea. I bid you farewell here. Take care of yourselves, you two.”

HSSB 852: Undividable by Oracle Divination

After having met the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie, the Northeastern Exalt Liu Zhenggu took his leave, returning to the Northeastern Sky Heaven Territory.

Now, Yan Zhaoge's party once again came to meet that Mortal Exalt who controlled the southeast.

The first thing Cao Jie did was say frankly, "While you have been to a world governed by Buddhism, you must remember that you cannot spread word of this."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "I understand."

Gazing at Yan Zhaoge, Cao Jie suddenly said after a long time, "I heard about your mother's matter."

Yan Zhaoge looked up at the Southeastern Exalt across from him as the latter continued, "I do not know what exactly the Dim Radiant Emperor left behind. Still, if he really did leave something, it might not definitely be fortune. You must be clear on this."

Hearing the other party guess that he had obtained something from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, Yan Zhaoge was not taken aback.

The Dim Darkness Sect had nearly been exterminated by the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide while the Radiant Light Sect had been crushed by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, their Sun Moon Peak having fallen directly apart.

Even if these two sects had obtained some treasures from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, their gains had clearly been limited.

Knowing that Yan Zhaoge too had entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, guessing that he had seen great gains from it was also a very normal thing.

"Did the Dim Darkness Sect report it?" Yan Zhaoge wondered.

The Dim Darkness Sect only knew of the Dim Radiant Lamp, not having seen the Dim Radiant Wheel.

Therefore, they could not determine if Yan Zhaoge had benefited greatly from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum or if he had gained nothing at all just like them and the Radiant Light Sect.

Of course, having similarly paid attention to that battle at the Spirit Inheritance Region in which the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters had fallen, the Dim Darkness Sect would also be curious as to why they had not seen the Dim Radiant Lamp make an appearance.

Looking calmly at Cao Jie, Yan Zhaoge nodded, "Senior's words make sense."

Having already mentioned it, Cao Jie no longer lingered on the topic as he instead said directly, "Besides the central Jun Heaven Territory where Kunlun Mountain is, the eastern Vast Heaven Territory, the northwestern Dim Heaven Territory and the western Yuan Heaven Territory have continually been deploying resources into searching for your mother's whereabouts."

"Quite a few people have viewed your mother's appearance there."

Cao Jie said mildly, "One would not easily link the two of you together. Still, if it is made known that you are looking for her or are related to her, detecting the relationship between you would be easy."

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, "Elsewhere, there are fewer people who recognise your mother. Most of them do the same as me and Northeast Liu."

"Still, this does not mean that they have an eye out for your mother. It is simply that most of them allow her to move about as she pleases."

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge understood what Cao Jie had left

unsaid.

Cao Jie had actually adopted the same attitude. While he would not try to capture Xue Chuqing, he would also not keep an eye out for and assist her when necessary.

If others were pursuing Xue Chuqing, so long as their cultivation bases were not especially high, Cao Jie would ignore it unless the other side stirred up trouble in his southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This is actually already a form of assistance. I thank senior.”

In having turned a blind eye to Xue Chuqing’s actions, Cao Jie and co were actually doing Xue Chuqing a big favour.

At the very least, they definitely would not allow experts of the same level to freely enter their domains. This gave Xue Chuqing a lot of breathing space, helping her to hide and move around.

Only a few select people like Liu Zhenggu would go as far as to lend a helping hand in secret.

Cao Jie did not acknowledge Yan Zhaoge’s words of gratitude in any way as he just said mildly, “You should take note of this when moving about outside in the future.”

Yan Zhaoge thought for a moment before asking, “I would like to ask Senior if there is any way for me to learn about the situation other than finding my mother and personally hearing everything from her. Right, understanding the reason for all this in a safe manner.”

Cao Jie did not express any dissatisfaction towards Yan Zhaoge’s substantiation at the end which seemed to hint at the dangers of insatiable greed.

On the contrary, a rare hint of a smile appeared at the corners of his mouth, “There is.”

Yan Zhaoge's spirits rose.

Then, Cao Jie continued, "When your cultivation base has reached the same level as mine at the very least, it would be okay if you came to be aware of some things."

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge momentarily narrowed his eyes.

The Ten Exalts all possessed great strength as they reigned over a Territory. This was an indisputable fact.

Still, it would still not be accurate to say that they were invincible beneath the heavens, able to act wantonly as they liked.

Since that was so, why was it that Cao Jie had said that he would be able to know some things after having reached his level?

The restrictions would not come from those at a lower cultivation level than Cao Jie. Since that was the case, what did Cao Jie, Liu Zhenggu and the rest have to be wary of?

If the other party was stronger than Cao Jie and Liu Zhenggu, having reached their level, why would it become safe for him to know about the restricted information?

From this, it could be seen that what Cao Jie and Liu Zhenggu were wary of was not a certain person or a major power.

Also, it was either some sort of rule or an existence that was hard to speak of.

The current predicament of his mother, Xue Chuqing, perhaps stemmed from this.

Still, after understanding this, Yan Zhaoge instead felt even more interested as more of his wariness was dispelled.

If it was some sort of rule rather than some expert or power that was the problem, it probably restricted Yan Zhaoge much less than Liu Zhenggu and Cao Jie thought.

The peerless infinity of primordial chaos was one of a kind.

Its profundities were not something that could be described in a mere one or two simple sentences.

In truth, despite knowing that Xue Chuqing was proficient in Oracle Divination, Yan Zhaoge was not much concerned about it.

This was because there were some things that the Oracle Divination was unable to divine, and these included the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Prime Heavenly Scripture.

In other words, if it had been Yan Zhaoge and not those of Clear Light Locale who had obtained news of Xue Chuqing where the eastern Vast Heaven Territory and northeastern Sky Heaven Territory intersected, Yan Zhaoge would likely have been successful in finding his mother this time.

What was currently restricting Yan Zhaoge was that it was difficult for him to obtain the latest, effective clues on Xue Chuqing's whereabouts.

After all, he did not have a complete information network in the World beyond Worlds like in the Eight Extremities World. Everything was still in the process of being built up.

Still, after having interacted with Cao Jie and Liu Zhenggu, Yan Zhaoge realised that he and his father would have to be cautious in their search for Xue Chuqing.

Otherwise, they might very well end up leading the way for those who wanted to capture her.

And as soon as their enemies knew about their relationship with Xue Chuqing, it was possible that they might come over, hide and wait to be led to her, or even come looking for trouble with them directly.

Whichever kind it was, it could clearly make things difficult for Xue Chuqing.

Her painstaking intentions in forcibly tolerating being separated from her child and husband could not be thrown down the drain.

After taking their leave of the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie, Yan Zhaoge's group immediately left for the Royal Reed Sea.

With King Xuancheng's return, the Grand Xuan Dynasty's situation had instantly stabilised in the Royal Reed Sea.

He did not counterattack, only calmly stabilising their defences. With that, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island, the Dim Darkness Sect and the other powers were only able to let those hanging banners of war down and cease their drumbeats.

After all, King Xuancheng's cultivation base was laid out there for all to see as it stably suppressed the local powers of the Royal Reed Sea.

It was just that Gu Hong and the others could not help but feel worried. After all, the day that Kang Ping and the rest would extricate themselves from the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region was fast approaching.

Now, everyone's gazes involuntarily congregated on the Spirit Inheritance Region.

There, there was a newly risen power that was currently systematically developing.

HSSB 853: Broad Creed Mountain, World beyond Worlds

Over the past year, more and more people had come to know that where the Radiant Light Sect had been based in the Spirit Inheritance Region of the Royal Reed Sea, a new power had now arisen.

This power did not thoughtlessly expand on a large scale in the Royal Reed Sea as it just developed calmly, establishing their foundations there.

It was not like the Grand Xuan Dynasty who originated from somewhere else in the World beyond Worlds, having aggressively crossed the seas and domineeringly descended.

This sect which was named Broad Creed Mountain after the Eastern Peak of Daoism of pre-Great Calamity times actually originated from a lower world.

Some of its experts had come to the World beyond Worlds before establishing their headquarters right there in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory's Royal Reed Sea, forging a new foundation.

Everything had started over, having gradually developed to become rather decent now.

It was inevitably questionable that it had inherited the name of one of the Five Peaks of Daoism. After all, Kunlun Mountain existed right in the World beyond Worlds as a core entity there.

Still, within a short period of time, at least, no one of the Royal Reed Sea raised any objection to this.

This seemingly quiet, low-key Broad Creed Mountain was a power that no one of the Royal Reed Sea dared to underestimate.

This sect's current Chief was a young man named Yan Di.

Right, relative to his current cultivation base and longevity, Yan Di was unquestionably a young man. Even using ‘young man’ to label him was already calling him old.

Yet, just a ‘young man’ such as this this had already broken through space and seen true Divinity, attaining the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage.

It was not any unusual that he was at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm. All those martial practitioners who were rejected by the power of dimensions and ascended to the World beyond Worlds were of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

In the World beyond Worlds, Seeing Divinity Martial Saints were mostly the peak expert of a region as they possessed great strength.

Still, they clearly weren’t the peak existences. In the Royal Reed Sea, the major powers that were ranked ahead generally possessed Immortal Bridge Martial Saints or high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

Yet, it was already extremely rare for a fourth level Martial Saint as young as Yan Di to appear.

What was even more shocking was that just having ascended, Yan Di had directly slain King Xuanmu of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage.

As news of this had spread, the entire Royal Reed Sea had instantly been rendered speechless.

Upon hearing of this, Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Chief Gongsun Wu of Copper Men Island had been rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

The others of the Royal Reed Sea would only be more shocked than them, finding it inconceivable.

Yet, this mighty feat was a cold hard fact, not being something that others could doubt.

Having been able to kill King Xuanmu, this basically meant that

no one of the Royal Reed Sea below the Immortal Bridge stage and without a high-grade Sacred Artifact was currently Yan Di's match.

After arriving in the World beyond Worlds, apart from paying a visit to Golden Court Mountain to meet with the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie, Yan Di had not left the Spirit Inheritance Region at all.

Still, he had achieved fame with a single battle, becoming a peak expert that no one of the Royal Reed Sea could afford to underestimate.

Controlled by such a figure, few indeed would think that Broad Creed Mountain that hailed from a lower world could be looked down upon.

Moreover, there was someone in Broad Creed Mountain whose name was even more resplendent than Yan Di's.

Yan Zhaoge.

A person who was even younger than Yan Di, young to the point that it was virtually inconceivable.

It was precisely this person who had caused great changes in the Royal Reed Sea that overturned the heavens and the earth there, stirring the winds and rains there with his own power.

The current situation in the Royal Reed Sea could be mostly attributed to Yan Zhaoge.

Also, this young man bore more than just a single high-grade Sacred Artifact, being mighty to the extreme as he could not be evaluated by common logic even more than Yan Di.

These even included the Extreme Yang Seal, a treasure of legend.

What many took notice of was the fact that apart from the Extreme Yang Seal, Broad Creed Mountain even possessed a treasure like the Extreme Yin Crown.

This was a sect that overturned common knowledge in the Royal Reed Sea and even the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory itself.

They clearly did not have an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint. Yet, they already reigned dominant over a domain as they were not to be underestimated.

Many people were actually also observing them in secret, observing their upcoming development.

With King Xuancheng back in the Royal Reed Sea, things there had become uncertain once more.

Everyone wanted to see if Broad Creed Mountain had only momentarily blossomed or was to bloom victoriously over the long term.

Regarding what those of the outside world were thinking, everyone of Broad Creed Mountain did not pay too much attention to it now as they just progressed gradually at their own stable pace.

While Broad Creed Mountain had still yet to open officially, recruiting disciples in the World beyond Worlds, that would inevitably happen when the time was right.

When that day came, it would be equivalent to officially announcing that the East Peak of Daoism, Broad Creed Mountain, had returned amidst the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds.

When Yan Zhaoge and the others returned to the Spirit Inheritance Region, they saw a tall peak rising high into the sky from the distant sea surface.

Amidst that massive mountain range, it was as though a massive isle existed atop the sea that consisted of numerous tall mountain peaks.

For the current Yan Di, destroying a lower world like the Eight Extremities World was already something that was easily achievable.

The heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds were far stabler than the Eight Extremities World. Changing nature and geography here was correspondingly also much more difficult.

Still, shifting mountains and moving the sea within a certain set space was still a very easy task for Yan Di.

This massive isle of a mountain range was Yan Di's handiwork.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw that there were also eight mountain peaks there which appeared no different at all from the Broad Creed Mountain of the Eight Extremities World.

In the sky above the mountain peaks, the radiance of spirit patterns was indistinctly visible as the Clear Qi Grand Formation had already been established, enveloping the sect.

The current Clear Qi Grand Formation was far from comparable to that of the Eight Extremities World in the past as it was now more worthy of being called the Grand Clear Grand Formation.

After all, Broad Creed Mountain's grand formation in the Eight Extremities World was already sorely insufficient considering that they were now in the World beyond Worlds.

Before leaving, Yan Zhaoge had specifically made some improvements to the formation.

He had used the many treasures wrested from the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners and obtained from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum as a material foundation.

As a result, many of Yan Zhaoge's previous ideas could now be actualised for real as opposed to previously in the Eight Extremities World where it had been like a skilful housewife being hard pressed to cook a meal without rice.

Still, Yan Zhaoge viewed this new Grand Clear Grand Formation as still being at a transition phase.

He knew of many formation diagrams that he wanted to use. It

was just that some more materials had to be gathered before they could be actualised for real.

Building a formation atop nothing was also fine. Still, since it was his sect's guardian grand formation, he would definitely want one which had a stable foundation and peak strength.

Returning to Broad Creed Mountain, the first person that Yan Zhaoge saw was his second apprentice-uncle, Fang Zhun.

Seeing Fang Zhun, Yan Zhaoge instantly smiled, "Congratulations on Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, second apprentice-uncle!"

Fang Zhun smiled, "The environment of the World beyond Worlds is truly much more conducive than in the Eight Extremities World. Thanks to you, the sect's accumulation is also more abundant than before."

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, "Second apprentice-uncle, I actually brought back some good stuff this time. With your talent and usual accumulation, you may just be able to advance a step further very soon."

Fang Zhun smiled, "Let's first not talk about me. Your father is currently in secluded cultivation. Even if his cultivation base has not advanced when he emerges this time, he will definitely have seen huge gains."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Are you and my father taking turns to enter secluded cultivation, presiding over the overall situation?"

Fang Zhun nodded before saying, "The current situation is stable. Having repressed it for so long, Master will finally also be able to take that one step, coming straight up to congregate with us."

HSSB 854: The wealthy Yan Zhaoge

Currently, while Yan Di had established Broad Creed Mountain in the Spirit Inheritance Region, it was not where the Radiant Light Sect's former headquarters, the Sun Moon Peak, had been located.

It was instead to the north of the former Sun Moon Peak and atop a region of sea, guarding over the area right where the wound of the sky was.

Of the eight mountain peaks, the Heaven Rising Peak was still the main peak as there were still also Water Ridge Peak, Setting Wind Peak and the rest.

The entrance of the wound of the sky was currently sealed, located right below Water Ridge Peak.

Currently, the threat from the World beyond Worlds 'up above' had already been eliminated, the Flame Devil World and the Nine Underworlds having been temporarily sealed. Bar any unforeseen circumstances, there would be no external threats to the Eight Extremities World.

As for internal problems, due to the 'selfless assistance' of the Radiant Light Sect and the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Broad Creed Mountain had a grand total of five low-grade Sacred Artifacts which remained in the Eight Extremities World.

Even without Martial Saint experts, just Martial Grandmasters alone would already be sufficient to handle the overall situation.

Even if any unexpected situations arose, Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others who guarded the wound of the sky closely would still be able to directly descend and sweep through the enemy.

Meanwhile, having gained the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture from Yuan Zhengfeng and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture from

Yan Zhaoge, Broad Creed Mountain's legacy had inevitably become more superior.

Many older experts of their sect such as Zhang Kun and He Ning saw a chance of advancing further.

Perhaps their potential had already slowly run dry as they were destined to be unable to reach the heights of Yan Di, Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun.

Still, breaking through that bottleneck that had been plaguing them for so long and surpassing that obstacle as had once felt as difficult as ascending to the heavens, thus progressing greatly, was now possible again, their hopes all rekindled.

As for Broad Creed Mountain's senior generation experts and younger generation, they were all in the midst of growing rapidly.

With their martial legacy and accumulated resources, more outstanding geniuses came to join Broad Creed Mountain, causing its overall advantage in the Eight Extremities World to grow non-stop as its foundation only grew more abundant.

As time passed, if no major accident happened that switched the heavens and earth, this advantage would only grow to be even more immense.

Even if the peak experts successively left for the World beyond Worlds, more of the new generation would come to fill the gap.

This was originally a sect that had started developing normally after achieving absolute hegemony in a lower world.

Even if they did not intentionally suppress Infinite Boundless Mountain, Jade Sea City and the other powers, the strength of Broad Creed Mountain which had achieved supremacy would still snowball continually.

As everyone developed normally, Broad Creed Mountain's advantage would only grow increasingly evident.

A similar case was the Floating Gate World's Heavy Sun Sect.

If not for the circumstance that was Yuan Zhengfeng, be it Great Snowy Mountain or Towering Wave Pavilion, it would have been impossible for either of them to shake the Heavy Sun Sect's position in the Floating Gate World, even with Great Snowy Mountain's Bai Ziming already having ascended.

After Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Fang Zhun had stabilised their position in the World beyond Worlds, Yuan Zhengfeng would no longer have to linger in the Eight Extremities World any further.

When the wound of the sky reopened, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone suppressed his cultivation base and descended.

Three days later, the wound of the sky shuddered mightily.

Aside from the Northern Ocean Clone who returned, there was someone else who came to the World beyond Worlds with the momentum of ripping through the sky.

That skinny figure seemed to contain boundless power.

It was precisely Yuan Zhengfeng who no longer had anything holding him back now that everything on hand had been settled!

"Grand Master!"

"Master!"

Beneath Broad Creed Mountain's Water Ridge Peak in the World beyond Worlds, Yan Zhaoge, Fang Zhun, Fu Enshu and the others all smiled.

Yuan Zhengfeng leapt onto the top of Water Ridge Peak, murmuring to himself as he looked at the unique sky before him, "This is the World beyond Worlds? It is truly remarkable indeed."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Grand Master, this Infinitely Wondrous Life Continuation Pill that my clone mentioned to you down below has already long since been prepared for you."

The Infinitely Wondrous Life Continuation Pill was similarly a

divine pill that Yan Zhaoge had obtained in his search of the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace previously.

It possessed extremely wondrous effects in the re forging of the fleshly body.

Even up till today, Yuan Zhengfeng had still yet to reforge his broken arm.

It was not that he was unable to do so. Instead, he had some unique thoughts about it after cultivating in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture.

In order to actualise these thoughts, unique methods were required. He had been gradually preparing for this over the past few years.

Yan Zhaoge had brought over the Infinitely Wondrous Life Continuation Pill this time in order to make Yuan Zhengfeng's chances of success a hundred percent.

Yuan Zhengfeng said warmly, "Thank goodness for you."

Fang Zhun said, "Zhaoge has really returned with a big harvest this time. Seeing all those divine pills and efficacious medicines that only exist in legends, it truly is an eye-opening experience indeed."

Beside him, Fu Enshu nodded, feeling much the same.

Having come to the World beyond Worlds, Fu Enshu too had successfully advanced further, stepping into the tenth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the Transcending Mortality stage.

The improvement of their martial legacy, the more abundant cultivation resources and the superior environment of the World beyond Worlds were such that the more outstandingly talented one was, the more they benefited from it.

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled, "Zhaoge, be it in terms of quality or quantity, your current wealth probably already surpasses even that

of Exalts, perhaps?”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled gleefully, “Hard to say, hard to say.”

Everyone pointed at him, smiling and not speaking.

Now, spiritual light surged atop Converting Lake Peak by the side.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and the others exchanged looks, smiling.

After glancing over, Yuan Zhengfeng realised as well, “It must be Yan Di?”

The next moment, a figure appeared before their eyes. He looked to be in his thirties or forties from his external appearance with handsome looks and frost on his brows. It was none other than Yan Di.

He was currently still at the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage. Still, from the flickering spiritual light in his eyes, it felt as though he might advance further at any time.

Seeing Yuan Zhengfeng, Yan Di immediately bowed, “Master, it has been tough on you.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “It hasn’t been long since you ascended. Although the timeflow of the World beyond Worlds is slower than in the Vast Ocean World, it is still faster than in the Eight Extremities World. In all the time that you have spent here, merely half a year has actually passed in the Eight Extremities World.”

After exchanging their greetings and re-sealing the wound of the sky, they all returned to Heaven Rising Peak to settle down.

Yan Zhaoge basically recounted all that he had seen and heard over this period of time.

“To think that Buddhism also exists...” Everyone of Broad Creed Mountain pondered on this, slowly digesting the news that Yan Zhaoge had brought back.

When everyone else had left and only Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di remained, Yan Zhaoge told his father what he had learnt about Xue Chuqing in close detail.

Yan Di did not interrupt as he just listened patiently.

After quietly listening to what Yan Zhaoge had to say, Yan Di said slowly, “This is to say that we actually should not fully devote ourselves to searching for your mother or it could instead bring her harm? In order to make it easier for her to move, we must even conceal the relationship between us as much as is possible?”

Yan Zhaoge did not mention the matter of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as he instead said, “I think that investigating in secret is still okay.”

Yan Di did not respond, just looking slightly out of sorts as he gazed into the distance.

After a while, he suddenly asked, “The Southeastern Exalt says that one has to reach his level at the very least before being able to know the entirety of the truth?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “That is indeed what the Southeastern Exalt said.”

Yan Di nodded thoughtfully before changing the topic, “You feel that Chuqing’s matter is related to that of junior apprentice-niece Sikong and the rest?”

HSSB 855: *The martial art that came for free*

Hearing Yan Di's question, Yan Zhaoge answered solemnly, "I luckily managed to run into Clear Light Locale disciples searching for mother this time. There, Li Cheng who resembles junior apprentice-sister Sikong just happened to be guarding outside the dimensional entrance, not having entered the foreign dimension."

Otherwise, Clear Light Locale might know that the likes of Sikong Qing and Li Cheng were related to Xue Chuqing.

Yan Zhaoge said, "While I cannot be absolutely certain, I believe that my judgment is not wrong."

The uniqueness of Sikong Qing and co with the runes concealed within their souls was likely orchestrated by Xue Chuqing.

Meanwhile, Xue Chuqing was most likely currently being pursued due to this as well.

Yan Di pondered slightly before saying, "You should tell junior apprentice-niece Sikong about this. You can be brief on your mother's matters. The most important thing is to let junior apprentice-niece Sikong be mentally prepared, remaining vigilant while traversing the outside world."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "I understand."

The father and son talked about many other issues which were mostly related to the current global situation in the World beyond Worlds and Broad Creed Mountain's future development.

While Yan Zhaoge had not assumed any position in Broad Creed Mountain, he had already long since become a core member of its management.

Whether it was Yan Di or Yuan Zhengfeng, they were all happy to seek out his opinion in deciding the general direction Broad Creed Mountain was to head in.

At the end of it, Yan Di smiled as he said, “In having headed out this time, your gains have truly been abundant indeed. Those divine pills are one thing. Despite their great quantity, they will still be used up eventually. Having been able to obtain the legendary Cyclic Heavenly Scripture is even more hard to come by. This is the true cornerstone of a lineage, an art hence establishing a foundation that will last ten thousand lifetimes.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “While it is incomplete, there is still the possibility of restoring it completely. At that time, you can peruse it along with Grand Master.”

“Our Heavenly Broad Creed Palm originates from the Cyclic Heavenly Seal in the first place.”

He sighed, “Sadly, the fragment found by our founder, the Heaven Establishing Old Man Qiu Yuan, was lost.”

The founder of Broad Creed Mountain in the Eight Extremities World, the Heaven Establishing Old Man Qiu Yuan, had obtained a miraculous fragment in the past through which he had gleaned the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm and established Broad Creed Mountain’s initial foundation.

This fragment had become one of Broad Creed Mountain’s heirlooms, having been passed down from Chief to Chief over the generations as others of the lineage seldom had a chance to view it.

Yan Zhaoge had originally felt very interested regarding this.

He suspected that that fragment originated from the famed, wondrous treasure known as the Cyclic Heavenly Seal belonging to the former Daoism bigwig, the Lord of Broad Accomplishment, that year.

After Yan Di had become Broad Creed Mountain’s Chief, Yan Zhaoge had even wanted to ‘take the backdoor’ and borrow the fragment from his father to analyse for a bit.

Who knew that Yan Di would learn from Yuan Zhengfeng that

this fragment had already been lost since way back.

According to Yuan Zhengfeng, the fragment had been lost during the reign of the Chief before the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge, its whereabouts wholly unknown.

What was strange was that how the fragment had been lost and whose hands it had ended up in still remained a mystery even today.

The next Chiefs Zhan Dongge, Zhang Xilou and Yuan Zhengfeng had all tried their utmost to find that fragment but to no avail.

With Broad Creed Mountain's strength in the Eight Extremities World, even at their weakest, it would have been impossible for such an important treasure of theirs to be stolen by outsiders.

Even if it had been stolen by outsiders, it would definitely not have vanished into thin air like this as they should know who had done it and how they had lost it at the very least.

Therefore, Zhan Dongge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others investigating this matter had all judged that the problem came from within, being internal rather than external.

Sadly, they had never been able to discover anything substantial.

Due to the uniqueness of the fragment, news on it was strictly restricted. Still, it had been the greatest unsolvable mystery for Broad Creed Mountain over the past hundred odd years.

Yet, realising the existence of the World beyond Worlds and recognising the might of treasures like the Extreme Yang Seal and Extreme Yin Crown, knowing that the Exalted Solar Luminary and Exalted Lunar Luminary had once been to the Eight Extremities World, Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Yuan Zhengfeng began to suspect that the problem may not actually have been internal.

Seeing how the principles of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture were also contained with the Extreme Yang Seal alongside the profundities of the Extreme Yang

Scripture, Yan Zhaoge now especially suspected that mysterious Exalted Solar Luminary, Gao Han, who had left the Extreme Yang Seal within the deep abyss of the Earth Domain and made everyone believe him dead.

With the capabilities of this bigwig, soundlessly stealing something from Broad Creed Mountain in the Eight Extremities World would be even simpler than eating rice or drinking water.

Let alone an immobile object, even living humans, countless living humans could be taken away by him with a wave of a hand with none the wiser.

Yan Di said, “So many years already having passed, it will only be more difficult to investigate it now. Still, this is a major matter for our lineage. We still have to give it our all.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “I understand.”

After taking his leave of Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge prepared to go see Sikong Qing.

While he had the full Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and supplying it to the sect all at once was not actually a problem, he still decided to be a little safer and stabler with this.

The version of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture that Yan Zhaoge had supplied to Yan Di, Yuan Zhengfeng and the rest consisted of his own comprehensions from his own analysis of the complete scripture.

All this while, Yan Zhaoge had possessed tyrannical might in executing the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm whilst circulating the Cyclic Heavenly Seal in secret.

Even though his enemies had basically all perished to this palm, there had still been eyewitnesses.

For those who were unfamiliar with the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, this might mean nothing. Still, for those who were familiar with it, as time passed, doubts would inevitably arise within their

hearts.

Yan Zhaoge was currently really smoothening things out for himself. When the time came, he could explain that due to his remarkable talents in executing this martial art, he had actually managed to restore some of the essence of the original Cyclic Heavenly Scripture.

Corroborating this with the incomplete Cyclic Heavenly Scripture as it was gradually restored, it would be completely seamless then.

As Yan Zhaoge walked, he saw two people up ahead who were currently staring at each other.

Looking carefully, one of them was Xiao Ai while the other was a youth with an honest expression and a simple gaze.

While this youth was not short, the childishness on his face had still yet to fade as from his gaze too emanated the pureness of a child.

Having originally been curiously appraising this youth, detecting Yan Zhaoge's arrival, Xiao Ai instantly whooped, "Young Master!"

That youth's reaction seemed a beat slower. He soon turned to look at Yan Zhaoge, a smile also surfacing on his face as he recognised him as he was even happier than Xiao Ai, "Senior apprentice-brother Yan!"

It was none other than Ying Longtu.

Time flowed more quickly in the Vast Ocean World than in the World beyond Worlds. Having resided there for quite some time, Ying Longtu had already grown to be of age now.

Still, whether it was due to the relative slowness of his mental development or his current young age, despite having already attained a strong cultivation base, Ying Longtu's appearance had been changing less and less in recent years as he seemed to be gradually ceasing his growth with his now still youthful looks.

While he had still yet to reach the age of twenty, from his external appearance, he currently seemed a little younger than his actual age.

Ying Longtu himself did not really seem to notice this, not minding it at all. Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di, Xu Fei and the others did not force him on this matter as well.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, following that outpouring of joy, Ying Longtu suddenly clapped his head, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, a month ago, I encountered a person who gave me something, asking me to deliver it to you.”

Hang Long’er paused momentarily before he elaborated, “That person emphasised that it must definitely reach your own hands.”

Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback, “Really? What is it?”

Han Long’er handed him a jade talisman.

Looking at the jade talisman, Yan Zhaoge’s heart jolted slightly.

He was not unfamiliar with this.

This sort of jade talisman was specifically used to record and store martial arts.

HSSB 856: Nodding off and someone sends a pillow

Looking at the jade talisman, Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush to open it as he pondered for a moment before asking, “Han Long’er, could you see through the depths of that person’s cultivation base and their foundations and origins?”

Ying Longtu shook his head, “I couldn’t. That cultivation base should be much higher than mine.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded silently before extending a hand and placing it on the wrist of this youth before him.

The current Ying Longtu was no ordinary figure at all.

He had already long since officially broken Yan Di’s record in the Eight Extremities World as the youngest Martial Grandmaster.

A Martial Grandmaster at the age of sixteen-such was unparalleled in the Eight Extremities World.

Speaking of this, one at his age would already be considered an elite amongst elites and a genius amongst geniuses in the Eight Extremities World if they had attained the Martial Scholar realm.

While Yan Zhaoge was unable to confirm if accomplishing the Martial Grandmaster realm at the age of sixteen was also a record in the World beyond Worlds, even if it wasn’t, those comparable to Han Long’er were probably also as rare as the feathers of phoenixes and the horns of unicorns.

Despite having yet to reach the age of twenty, the current Han Long’er had already recently broken through to the fourth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the early Essence Spirit stage.

While he had currently yet to achieve his fame, he merely lacked opportunity and a stage for such.

As soon as such an opportunity came, he would immediately soar

into the heavens.

With the current talent and capabilities he exhibited, it would not be exaggerated to say that his fame would shake the entire World beyond Worlds.

If this person who had sent over the jade talisman indeed possessed a higher cultivation base than Han Long'er, with his vision, it would not have been difficult in the least for him to see Han Long'er's extraordinariness.

Checking Han Long'er's body, Yan Zhaoge confirmed that no one had left any concealed afflictions or problems within.

Since it was so, the person who had sent over the jade talisman likely bore no malicious intentions. Otherwise, they might have wounded Han Long'er in secret.

Anyway, who could it be?

Looking at the jade talisman he held, various possibilities instantly surfaced in Yan Zhaoge's mind.

Yet, upon opening the jade talisman and sensing the essence of the martial art contained within, he was involuntarily stunned once more.

“This is...the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual?”

This had truly surpassed Yan Zhaoge's expectations.

He composed himself, carefully analysing it and contrasting it with the Immortal Ending Sword Manual that he possessed.

A moment later, Yan Zhaoge's gaze turned deep and distant, “This is not a sword dao comprehended by the Jade Clear lineage after obtaining the Immortal Ending Sword itself. Instead, it is one of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords of the Prime Clear direct lineage!”

This meant that the person who had delivered the sword manual was likely of the Prime Clear lineage.

The Earthly Sovereign had decreed that direct descendants of the Prime Clear lineage were not allowed to set foot in the World beyond Worlds. The entire World beyond Worlds tacitly abided by this.

Yet, this did not mean that descendants of the Prime Clear lineage were completely unable to enter. It just meant that as soon as their identities were exposed, it would be difficult for them to continue operating freely in the World beyond Worlds.

It was because of this that Sun Zhongda had previously impersonated Yan Zhaoge to ease his travels.

It was just-why had a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage sent over the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual?

Already aware that Sun Zhongda was in his hands, they really meant to redeem him back with this?

If the person that Yan Zhaoge had captured was Gao Qing, that might really be possible somewhat. This person surnamed Sun was that important?

Was it some sort of reward or trade?

In the Obscured Way World, while he had made it easier for Gao Qing and the others of the Prime Clear lineage to escape by slaying those Buddhist monks, this was far from sufficient to justify this supreme martial art, the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual, being presented to him by the Roving Jade Heavens as a reward.

Arts were not easily transmitted. This principle applied for any and all lineages alike.

There were possibilities like gifting weapons, pills, treasures or even promises of assistance in returning the favour. Really, who would return the favour with their own supreme martial art?

It was not even Yan Zhaoge who had tried to obtain it. Instead, it had been delivered to him for free?

This just made no sense no matter what.

“They are aware that I cultivate in the Immortal Ending Sword through Lin Hanhua?” Many thoughts instantly flashed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind.

Perhaps the other side felt him to be different from the others of the World beyond Worlds, being someone whom they could draw over to their side?

The great might and potential currently exhibited by Yan Zhaoge was already remarkable indeed.

This was especially significant considering that he was not just on his lonesome.

Yan Di was his father while Feng Yunsheng who grasped the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre was his partner.

These two were both geniuses whose strength and potential were recognised by the entire world.

While Yan Zhaoge usually felt great about himself, this was really not self-praise here when he said that the current him was already worthy of others investing in prior to maturity.

“The Immortal Ending Sword aside, if I even successfully cultivate in the Immortal Trapping Sword, if and as soon as that fact is exposed, no one from the World beyond Worlds would believe me if I say that I am unrelated to the Prime Clear lineage.”

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “Might this be part of their considerations? Are they betting on my willpower?”

Or was it that that Exalted Solar Luminary whose whereabouts and fate were unknown had been hiding in the Roving Jade Heavens all along in the first place?

He was going to make a move regarding him who had obtained his past treasure, the Extreme Yang Seal?

As Yan Zhaoge pondered, showing nothing on the surface, he casually asked Ying Longtu, “Have you met with any problems in your cultivation?”

Ying Longtu answered in a simple and honest manner, “I met with problems sometimes when in the Vast Ocean World. After coming to the World beyond Worlds where I can ask Chief for pointers, it is already fine.”

Right, Ying Longtu had now already become another Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioner who was versed in all the Eight Extreme Arts following Yuan Zhengfeng, Yan Di and Fang Zhun.

Whether he was deeply proficient in them was another thing altogether. That aside, Ying Longtu had indeed learnt all the Eight Extreme Arts now.

After having learnt all the Eight Extreme Arts, Ying Longtu would next be choosing not the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre or the Limitless Heavenly Sword to cultivate in.

What he was to learn was the Extreme Heaven Domineering Sabre that Yan Di had created.

Back in the Vast Ocean World and the Eight Extremities World, he would only have been able to reference the sabre manuals that Yan Di had left behind. Having come to the World beyond Worlds, he was now able to directly look for Yan Di for guidance.

Yan Zhaoge smiled and nodded as he continued to ponder on the matter of the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual even as he conversed with Ying Longtu.

“I still have too little information on hand. It really isn’t sufficient for me to make a judgment.”

Actually, there was also another possibility that existed, though it was a smaller one.

Whether it was from him stirring waves in the southeastern

Yang Heaven Territory or his interactions with Fu Ting and those other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners, he had gradually started entering the fields of vision of those peak figures of Kunlun Mountain already.

Could the other side be making use of this to test this person who had suddenly sprung out from a lower world?

While the possibility of this was low indeed, even if this was the complete version of the Prime Clear lineage's Immortal Trapping Sword Manual, it did not entail that only their descendants alone had it.

Obtaining and storing a martial art had no definite relation with whether one truly cultivated in it.

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge smiled derisively at himself, "Hey, maybe I'm just thinking too much?"

He shook his head. As opposed to the other party's identity, the decision that he needed to make here on what to do in relation to this matter was really more important.

The Immortal Trapping Sword Manual was undoubtedly one of the peak martial arts of the dao of the sword that existed in this world.

A treasure having been sent to his doorstep, Yan Zhaoge would definitely accept it with glee.

What he was considering was how to, if this was a bait, swallow it down whilst also avoiding getting hooked by it.

In other words, there wasn't anything to decide on what to technically do. It was only the details on a strategic level that had to be considered.

To Yan Zhaoge, the Immortal Trapping Sword Scripture entailed much indeed.

As he cultivated simultaneously in the Three Purities, apart from

the Primordial Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage, he also required martial arts of the Grand Clear and Prime Clear lineages.

This Immortal Trapping Sword Manual before him was really like someone gifting him a pillow right as he was already nodding off.

HSSB 857: Accepting the gift

After Han Long'er had described that person's appearance upon his request, Yan Zhaoge smiled, saying, "Alright, Han Long'er, go and cultivate diligently now. If there's anything that you do not understand, you can ask me or my father about it."

Yan Zhaoge had already previously handed those divine pills suited to Han Long'er that he had obtained this time to his father.

Following the death of his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie, Han Long'er's education generally fell upon Yan Di.

Han Long'er nodded, saying earnestly, "Yes, senior apprentice-brother Yan."

Gazing at his departing figure, Xiao Ai put her hands on her waist, "I really never thought that there are even people like this, who look a little dumb yet possesses such a high cultivation base at such a young age."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Judge one not by their appearances."

Xiao Ai clicked her tongue in wonder.

Yan Zhaoge shot her a sidelong glance, "Your talent is similarly outstanding. You should work hard in your cultivation as well. Don't spend all your time admiring handsome men."

Whatever was good about this man-crazy girl, she just liked drooling at the sight of various handsome guys.

Yan Zhaoge was even aware of a little notebook that she kept which specifically contained the scores of all their male compatriots in Broad Creed Mountain.

Having headed out this time, she had given scores to those she had met on the road as well.

For example, Xiao Ai had had even given a B+ evaluation to the young monk on the white elephant that Yan Zhaoge had offed in

the Obscured Way World.

She only ever watched them to satisfy her man-craziness. Even so, as she did this often, her attention was inevitably scattered elsewhere.

In truth, Xiao Ai actually possessed outstanding talent in not just formations but also the martial dao where her comprehension abilities were similarly highly remarkable.

It was just that this girl's thoughts actually strayed away from cultivation much of the time.

Xiao Ai smiled awkwardly, hurriedly exhibiting her determination, "Young Master, while you already have Young Mistress, this maid assures you that you will always be the most dashing in this maid's heart! In all of Broad Creed Mountain, there is no one apart from Lord who can compare to you!"

She paused for a moment before saying, "Mister Fang can also compare with you and Lord a little. Still, it's mainly because he's single."

Yan Zhaoge helplessly put his hand to his forehead, "Is this the main point of what I was saying?"

Xiao Ai smiled in an even more lackey-like manner than Ah Hu and Pan-Pan, "In the eyes of this maid, this is the main point of all the main points!"

Yan Zhaoge flicked her forehead, "Settle down and go cultivate in earnest! If you don't reach the Essence Talisman stage in a year, I'm going to shut you in and only allow female disciples to send your meals to you!"

Xiao Ai looked wronged as she pressed her lips together, "But, Young Master..."

Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, "And so it's settled as merrily as this."

Ignoring Xiao Ai and her grievance-filled face, Yan Zhaoge continued walking towards Sikong Qing's dwelling.

Currently, Sikong Qing too had already long since accomplished the Martial Grandmaster realm, being considered a disciple who had left her master's tutelage as she herself was free to accept disciples.

It was just that Sikong Qing had a cold, aloof personality and was also fully focused on her own cultivation. An Elder of the Martial Inheritance Hall had once mentioned the issue of accepting disciples to her but had been immediately rejected by her.

As Sikong Qing was still young, it was only understandable that she concentrated on her own cultivation right now. Therefore, the Elder of the Martial Inheritance Hall had not minded this.

As Yan Zhaoge walked, he was not wasting his time.

His Northern Ocean Clone too had seen Ying Longtu's depiction of that person who had delivered the jade talisman. Currently, he was in the Myriad Dragon Palace again interrogating Sun Zhongda.

Beside his martial arts, Han Long'er was slow in all other matters and had an honest personality too.

Even so, he was extremely earnest and diligent in doing things. This was also exhibited in the various aspects of his daily life.

He had solidly kept the other party's appearance in his memory down to all the minute details as the reconstructed image of light was intricate to the extreme.

Yan Zhaoge who understood this unique point of Ying Longtu's knew that the image depicted should be no different at all from the other party's actual appearance.

The only problem was that if the other party was indeed of the Prime Clear lineage, having entered the World beyond Worlds, it was also possible that he had disguised himself as someone else just like Sun Zhongda had.

Still, after seeing the image, while Sun Zhongda's expression did not change, his gaze rippled slightly.

The Northern Ocean Clone asked, "Looks like you know him. Is this person your fellow disciple?"

Sun Zhongda pondered in silence as he did not immediately answer.

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled, "No need to worry. It is not that this Yan captured another of your fellow disciples. Instead, he took the initiative to look for me, wanting to redeem you back."

If it was really someone of the Prime Clear lineage, whatever their motives, since Yan Zhaoge had decided to keep the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual, there was then no further need for him to continue imprisoning Sun Zhongda.

He had already wrung all the news he could from Sun Zhongda. If he did not kill him, the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual's value was so much that it was sufficient to redeem a few hundred of him.

Through Sun Zhongda's clue, Yan Zhaoge had managed to locate the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace. With that, he already no longer intended to pursue the matter of being impersonated.

Of course, there definitely could not be a second time.

Seeing the Northern Ocean Clone say so, Sun Zhongda's expression instantly relaxed as he nodded, "He is my senior apprentice-uncle."

The Northern Ocean Clone said, "Very good. You can leave now."

Sun Zhongda's lips twitched. He very much wanted to ask Yan Zhaoge what his lineage had used to redeem him with.

Still, he did not ask about this in the end as he just sighed, cupping his hands towards Yan Zhaoge, "Since that is so, this Sun now takes his leave."

Currently, the effects of the Form Dissipating Pill had already long since worn off. Not having taken any more of them, Sun Zhongda's appearance was already no longer that of Yan Zhaoge's as he had regained his original features. He was actually rather young and handsome himself.

The Northern Ocean Clone brought Sun Zhongda along in leaving Broad Creed Mountain, heading a distance away before only then setting him free, allowing him to depart on his own.

Yan Zhaoge himself continued walking amongst the mountains of Broad Creed Mountain, pondering unceasingly, "It really was the Prime Clear direct lineage..."

He shook his head slightly, arriving at Sikong Qing's dwelling.

As Yan Zhaoge intentionally released his aura, Sikong Qing quickly detected him as she came outside, "Senior apprentice-brother Yan?"

Appraising Sikong Qing with a glance, Yan Zhaoge nodded to himself.

Sikong Qing had previously continually been cultivating in the Vast Ocean World.

As the timeflow in the Vast Ocean World was even faster than in the World beyond Worlds, the time Sikong Qing had spent cultivating was quite a lot.

Still, the abundance of spiritual qi in the Vast Ocean World was completely incomparable to that of the World beyond Worlds.

Under such circumstances, Sikong Qing's cultivation speed had just been slightly slower than Feng Yunsheng's.

Yet, in travelling with Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng had had access to all those treasures from the Myriad Dragon Palace and the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, having had more resources available as compared to Sikong Qing.

From this, it could be seen that Sikong Qing was definitely no less talented than Feng Yunsheng.

After Yan Zhaoge, these two Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters below the age of thirty were shockingly talented figures even in the World beyond Worlds.

It was just that Feng Yunsheng's current situation was very special as she simultaneously grasped both the Cold Sun Divine Sabre and Extreme Yin Crown, being able to erupt with extremely shocking power over a short period of time that was enough to contend with most Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

Strictly speaking, her skirmishing combat power might even be superior to Yuan Zhengfeng's as she could be considered Broad Creed Mountain's current number three expert.

When Feng Yunsheng had accomplished the Martial Saint realm, her strength would only skyrocket even further.

Still, just based on innate talent alone, Sikong Qing was probably still somewhat superior to her.

And the ultimate source of this was very possibly none other than Xue Chuqing.

Yan Zhaoge pondered on this as he said, "There is something new that I should inform junior apprentice-sister Sikong about."

HSSB 858: Looking forward to a perfect result

“My environment in the World beyond Worlds is more dangerous than in the Eight Extremities World and Vast Ocean World?” Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s words, Sikong Qing quietly asked.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Unlike in the Eight Extremities World where only a disciple of Old Man Mo’s discovered something, there are more people here who have realised that there is something with those like you, Yue Baoqi, and Li Cheng that is out of the ordinary.”

He paused for a moment before continuing, “Apart from that, I have gradually come to find some clues regarding the secret concerning you, Yue Baoqi, Li Cheng and the rest.”

“It is just that I am currently unable to confirm this. We can speak on that later. Junior apprentice-sister Sikong, you can still travel out of the Mountain, but you will have to be exceptionally vigilant.”

Hearing his words, Sikong Qing’s expression did not change, remaining cold and aloof as always as she just nodded, “You can rest assured, senior apprentice-brother Yan. I understand.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Right, you will do what you say and know how to act appropriately as well. I can naturally trust that you will do this.”

He thought for a moment before suddenly smiling, “I hear that you are on pretty good terms with the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Yue Baoqi?”

Sikong Qing said, “Yes, just like Senior Sister Li, Li Jingwan of Jade Sea City in the Eight Extremities World, I hit it off very well with her. It’s just that...”

Here, Sikong Qing knit her brows, revealing a rare expression of

frustration.

Just thinking about it a little, Yan Zhaoge could already understand what she must be feeling.

They hit it off very well, yet were just born with the exact same features.

Yet, the two of them were not related by blood at all.

If the two of them really were not related at all, that would instead feel like fate as their relationship would only become closer.

While countless mysterious phenomena existed amidst the boundlessness of the heavens and earth, how many people could there be who were completely similar like two peas from the same pod?

Being able to meet such a person in the years that both existed in the vast universe, it was a rare thing indeed.

The problem was that the first time they had met, Sikong Qing who was already a Martial Grandmaster had been able to see that rune concealed deep within the other party's soul.

This meant that they were not completely unrelated.

As a result, Sikong Qing would inevitably take notice of this and mind it unconsciously.

Having long since predicted this, Yan Zhaoge had secretly helped Sikong Qing such that Yue Baoqi would be unable to detect the rune hidden in the depths of her soul.

Yue Baoqi and the North Sea Sword Pavilion who still did not know about all this yet would naturally not be any suspicious of this.

On the contrary, having already been close with Broad Creed Mountain originally, they had a higher opinion of Sikong Qing now as they thought especially highly of her.

As for Yue Baoqi, she saw Sikong Qing as she would a younger sister.

Sikong Qing was only more indifferent by nature, not being a cold-blooded person or someone who was proficient at pretending to be someone she was not.

She felt like she hit it off very well with Yue Baoqi, yet was still mentally facing great pressure inside.

Yan Zhaoge said, "Give it some more time. When I have confirmed what the situation is with you, Yue Baoqi, Li Cheng and the rest, everything else will be fine. You can consider if you want to talk openly and honestly with her then."

"Still, it is necessary for me to say one thing first, and that is that knowing the truth might not be a good thing for her and for the North Sea Sword Pavilion."

Sikong Qing nodded in silence.

Being someone who possessed a firm, resilient will, she quickly adjusted her state of mind and no longer continued thinking pointlessly about this topic, allowing it to negatively influence her mood.

Sikong Qing switched to asking, "Senior apprentice-brother Yan, from what Master says, you met quite a few experts of the younger generation in your travels this time?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "That's right. Gao Qing of the Prime Clear lineage's Roving Jade Heavens' Green Duckweed Mountain and our World beyond Worlds' central Yang Heaven Territory's Kunlun Mountain's Ingenious Flying Peak's Fu Ting are both considerably outstanding figures."

A look of yearning appeared on Sikong Qing's face somewhat, "The World beyond Worlds is indeed a place that is completely different from the Eight Extremities World."

Yan Zhaoge smiled.

Whether it was Fu Ting or Gao Qing, while both of them might still be very young mentally, just like inexperienced girls yet to experience much of life, they had already cultivated for much longer than Sikong Qing had.

Really looking at those of the same age category, Sikong Qing who had already started cultivating in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and the Heart's Will Thunder Incantation was already sufficiently outstanding in the World beyond Worlds.

Fu Ting and Gao Qing were able to preside above Sikong Qing because they had started out higher, having progressed upon a comparatively smoother, paved path for many years.

Meanwhile, Feng Yunsheng, Sikong Qing, Ying Longtu, Xu Fei and Shi Jun had only just began walking such a path.

Yan Zhaoge could rest assured with Sikong Qing as he had no need to waste excessive words on her. Just explaining the gist of the situation to her was fine.

After bidding Sikong Qing farewell, Yan Zhaoge returned to his own lodgings.

Inside a secluded room, Yan Zhaoge sat in the meditative position, his eyes closed as he meditated.

A short while later, Yan Zhaoge extended a palm, pushing it horizontally forward.

The black and white qis of yin and yang began intermingling and congregating before his palm.

A moment later, Yan Zhaoge extended his other palm as well, forming a circular shape with his hands before his chest.

His two hands carried yin and yang, containing the heavens and earth between which the qis of black and white intermingled, transforming into fishes of yin and yang whose tails connected as they moved around Yan Zhaoge's palm.

Just rotating like this, the spiritual qi amidst space was completely destroyed, collapsing towards the point where the twin fishes of yin and yang met.

However, this process did not affect the surroundings as it was solidly contained within Yan Zhaoge's grasp.

A Taiji diagram gradually took form which rotated unceasingly.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm and his gaze focused.

With King Xuancheng's return to the Royal Reed Sea, major disturbances had sprung up in the Royal Reed Sea where the heavens and earth had originally already been switched, changing completely.

King Xuancheng who was at the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm guarded over the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty which had stood for a century, carrying the battlefield advantage.

If he had brought another high-grade Sacred Artifact with him this time, even Lin Hanhua might be unable to take him down in the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

It would definitely be no easy thing for a coalition of Broad Creed Mountain, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and the other powers to collectively topple the Grand Xuan capital at the current moment.

Meanwhile, King Xuancheng had to pay attention to the Southeastern Exalt's attitude on one hand while working on the Heaven Efficacy Bearing Formation on the other. That was, after all, what the three generations of their forces had been working on all these years.

Yet, when Kang Ping, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang left the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region with the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would definitely launch a major counterattack with the help of these three Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

At the time, these surging hidden undercurrents would culminate in tempestuous winds and rains.

Yan Zhaoge was especially concerned at what King Xuancheng's return entailed. With that, might Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi who had left the Royal Reed Sea and vanished without a trace that year suddenly return as well?

If that was the case, the tempestuous winds and rains and shocking tides would inevitably become a tsunami that surged to the heavens.

Therefore, whether it was taking the initiative and launching a pre-emptive attack or defending then counterattacking, first resisting the enemy's attack, working hard to strengthen oneself was crucial.

His father and his fellow disciples were all cultivating diligently.

Yan Zhaoge was similarly no exception.

He already had an idea on his upcoming path.

With the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual in hand, his preparations were more substantial as he could look forward to much more.

He could look forward to attaining a perfect result.

Now, he had to attempt to break through the final difficult obstacle.

HSSB 859: The swindling Yan Zhaoge

Due to his foundation being the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge's path of simultaneously cultivating in the Three Purities had more or less still leaned towards the Jade Clear lineage of the Lord of Primordial Beginning somewhat.

At the very least, this was how things had been up till now.

Fortunately, the Three Purities were all connected at some innate level, the arts within originally being linked somewhat.

However, the supreme martial arts of the Lord of the Dao and Virtue of the Grand Clear lineage and the Lord of Numinous Treasure of the Prime Clear lineage were still necessary.

This was especially so for Yan Zhaoge as he currently stood at the peak of the Merging Avatar stage.

Following this, he would have to surpass a major bottleneck, breaking through space and seeing true Divinity as he accomplished the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm.

For such major bottlenecks, if one pursued the peak of perfection, it was best if Yan Zhaoge had a supreme direct lineage martial art from each of the three Clear lineages to peruse.

Of the Jade Clear lineage, apart from the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge had originally already cultivated in the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture as well as the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture.

He had recently begun looking into the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture as well, and apart from those, he also possessed the complete Myriad Phenomena Heavenly Scripture and a fragmented version of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

For some unknown reason, the Prime Clear lineage had just sent over the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual and instantly fulfilled Yan Zhaoge's need.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge currently had a final trial that he needed to conquer, that being a supreme martial art of the Grand Clear lineage.

The legacy of the Grand Clear lineage was different from that of the Jade Clear and Prime Clear lineages.

While there were also the Five Cosmos Grand Manifestations and other direct lineage martial arts of the Grand Clear lineage as recorded in the Daodejing, at the root of things, ninety percent of Daoist martial arts currently widespread beneath the heavens ultimately originated from the Daodejing.

Therefore, when Yan Zhaoge had Transcended Mortality and achieved Sainthood, he had been able to rely on numerous martial arts to project the virtue and merit from the Lord of the Dao and Virtue having spread the great dao, thus simultaneously walking the path of the Three Purities as Sainthood instantly descended.

In theory, he could still use a similar method now.

It was just that he would have to merge many more martial arts to reverse the flow and make such a projection.

This would not be difficult for he who had been inside the Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace in pre-Great Calamity times.

However, such a method would not be perfect enough, leaving an unstable foundation which would render Yan Zhaoge's martial path increasingly difficult to traverse in the future.

Ever since ancient times, it had not just been Yan Zhaoge who desired to simultaneously cultivate in the Three Purities, achieving boundless supremacy.

There had been many heaven-defying geniuses and bigwigs amongst them, but there had ultimately been none who had succeeded.

It was fine using such a subtle method during his first trial as he

Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood.

Still, now that he was attempting to surpass his second bottleneck, refining his acupoints to achieve Divinity, it would be best for him to avoid using such a method again as much as possible.

While direct lineage martial arts of the Grand Clear lineage were hard to obtain, Yan Zhaoge was not completely helpless in truth.

There were two backup methods that he could try.

The first lay with the Southeastern Exalt, Cao Jie.

Golden Court Mountain's lineage originated from the Purple Tenuity Emperor, their Numerous Heavens Orthodox Arts precisely being from the Daodejing and the Grand Clear direct lineage.

His current relationship with Golden Court Mountain was not bad. If he went over requesting tutelage, the Southeastern Exalt would likely not reject him straight out.

Of course, he would probably just give him some simple pointers at most.

If Yan Zhaoge did not enter Golden Court Mountain's lineage as his disciple, it would really be impossible for him to receive his legacy for real just like this.

Still, Yan Zhaoge naturally had a way around this.

Apart from his skill in the sword dao, the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie was similarly renowned in the World beyond Worlds for his attainments in alchemy.

Even the Eastern Exalt who cultivated in the Longevity Martial Scripture of the legacy of the Southern Exterimity Longevity Emperor and was renowned throughout the heavens for his skill in alchemy dared not claim for sure that he was definitely superior in alchemy to Cao Jie who primarily cultivated in the sword.

That Cao Jie was enamoured with pill concoction was something known by the entire world.

Yan Zhaoge dared say that he possessed some remnant pill formulas from pre-Great Calamity times that Cao Jie would be interested in.

Numerous wondrous pill formulas had already been lost in the current era. Any single one of them would be sufficient for Yan Zhaoge to use as a bargaining chip.

For the second method, Yan Zhaoge's target was the lineage of the Brocade Emperor, located at Kunlun Mountain's Ingenious Flying Peak's Red Lotus Cliff.

Strictly speaking, the Brocade Emperor was of the more orthodox direct lineage of the Grand Clear lineage than Cao Jie whose lineage descended from the legacy of the Purple Tenuity Emperor.

While he had competed with Fu Ting over the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace previously, their relationship had still been relatively harmonious.

As long as they did not find out that the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace had actually ultimately fallen into his hands, many things would then be considerable for negotiation.

Wanting to get a free supreme martial art from Fu Ting would clearly be impossible. Yan Zhaoge needed some sort of bargaining chip in exchange for this.

This could be the pill formula of some efficacious pill or a martial art that Yan Zhaoge grasped.

While the Brocade Emperor's lineage cultivated in the direct lineage martial arts of the Grand Clear lineage which was already a peak legacy of Daoism, they might still hope for other supreme martial arts of a similar level.

Yan Zhaoge could try both these paths. However, he was not fully confident of success for both of them. Also, this would leave

behind some hidden worries for him, especially in the second method.

At the same time, whichever method Yan Zhaoge chose, he would also have to pay a price for it.

There is no free meal in this world. This was a very natural thing.

Still, as someone whose zodiac was the Pixiu as he was insatiably greedy and would only accept things coming in and not out, Yan Zhaoge would certainly prefer swindling the stuff out for free.

Without outside assistance, he could still have abundant clothes, sufficient meals.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge was currently working hard in this area.

He grasped yin and yang in his hands and circulated his aura, gradually manifesting the phenomenon of Taiji, the Grand Ultimate.

Within Yan Zhaoge's mind unceasingly flickered the appearance of the Taiji Yin Yang Palm as executed by Fu Ting when he had been clashing with her.

Back then, Yan Zhaoge had relied on his miraculous cultivation base of the merged three Purities, using his foundation of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and successfully imitating a similar Taiji Yin Yang palm as he had completely owned Fu Ting who had been trying to probe out his foundations.

While he had managed to swindle Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners, Yan Zhaoge himself was well aware of the fact that that had not been the true Taiji Yin Yang Palm.

Still, this experience had provided Yan Zhaoge with an opportunity.

He was thus able to try to project the Taiji Yin Yang Palm on his

own.

Logically speaking, this was actually very inconceivable even for Yan Zhaoge who possessed a foundation of the merged three Purities.

At the end of the day, the Taiji Yin Yang Palm was a most orthodox supreme martial art of the Grand Clear lineage as recorded in the Daodejing. How could it even be so easily discerned and reproduced by outsiders?

Though Yan Zhaoge had the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and a fragmented version of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, it would be hard indeed if he wanted to project and wholly reproduce the latter.

During his recent cultivation sessions, however, Yan Zhaoge had gradually come to discover a unique aspect about himself.

He had an exceptionally acute intuition towards supreme martial arts of the Grand Clear lineage.

Whether in the Eight Extremities World, World beyond Worlds or elsewhere previously, having never directly faced off against martial arts of the Grand Clear direct lineage, he had not had a chance to discover this.

Yet, after clashing with Fu Ting, Yan Zhaoge had gradually come to realise this abnormal feature.

He had still yet to properly get his head around this.

While he possessed doubts regarding this, at the current moment, this ability that seemed like a special innate talent was inevitably like a godsend for him.

Of course, even with that, analysing the Taiji Yin Yang Palm was still an extremely difficult task.

Even if he succeeded, it would not be the true direct lineage Taiji Yin Yang Palm like Fu Ting's.

Instead, it would be Yan Zhaoge's very own Taiji Yin Yang Palm which would be lacking somewhat in terms of foundation as compared to the actual, real Five Cosmos Grand Manifestations.

Still, it was already enough for the current Yan Zhaoge as he sought to break through this bottleneck.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he gradually pushed his hands horizontally forward, the Taiji diagram between his palms rotating at an increasingly slower pace as the power contained within instead became increasingly stronger.

HSSB 860: Are you kidding me?

Yan Zhaoge secretly circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture within his body as it was filled with the emptiness and nonexistence of the chaos of peerless infinity.

Atop this foundation, Yan Zhaoge felt that he seemed already to have comprehended some of the profundities of the head of the Five Cosmos Grand Manifestations, Grand Simplicity.

It was just that whether it was the Peerless Heavenly Scripture or the art of Grand Simplicity, both were too profound and abstruse as they were unspeakable and inestimable.

It was as though just thinking about it, his mind had already strayed off the right trajectory with a deviation occurring as he was hard pressed to further comprehend its true intent.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush regarding this. He had analysed the art of Grand Simplicity simply as his basis for his further analysis of Taiji, Grand Ultimate of the Five Cosmos Grand Manifestations.

In the construction of a tall building, understanding the nature of its foundation would make things much simpler, achieving more work with less effort.

The Taiji diagram gradually slowed in its rotation till eventually it fell still.

Right when the cohabiting fishes of yin and yang no longer rotated, the originally still surroundings suddenly tremored.

It was as if the interior of this secluded room was going to be torn away from the rest of the World beyond Worlds.

The next moment, the Taiji diagram began rotating once more as all things in the surroundings, be they tangible or without form, visible or unseen, began to show signs of collapsing.

All things returned to their origin, transforming into the pure, primordial qis of yin and yang before plunging into the Taiji diagram.

The power of that Taiji diagram flourished.

Yan Zhaoge watched all of this quietly, his face totally devoid of sorrow or joy.

He had already gradually come to discern some principles as he understood how he should convert the profundities and essence of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture into the Taiji Yin Yang Palm.

There was still a long way to go with this.

It was just that Yan Zhaoge had undisputedly already started it off well.

Meanwhile, the hardest part about projecting and analysing martial arts was actually the beginning.

Comprehending the dao was most difficult at the beginning. It was after having stepped through the initial doorway that one was qualified to continue walking down that path.

One might even say that a good beginning was already equivalent to having succeeded in it halfway.

Having surpassed this trial, even as Yan Zhaoge was filled with infinite joy, he also felt even more flummoxed.

At the present time, Yan Zhaoge could already confirm in no uncertain terms that he possessed supreme talent and comprehension that far surpassed the norm in the martial dao.

Having reached this stage, apart from the various external factors, his own outstanding abilities would also have been extremely important.

While he liked self-praise, liked to show off and liked to be in the limelight, fairly speaking, Yan Zhaoge was indeed figuratively born for this.

It was just that previously, Yan Zhaoge had not leaned especially towards any kind of martial art.

Yan Zhaoge's differing progress in different martial arts of the same level depended more on his levels of interest in them and whether he had invested more effort in them.

There were some people in this world who were exceptionally suited to some martial art as they progressed in leaps and bounds when cultivating in them.

Yet, this had not seemed to apply to Yan Zhaoge.

It could be said that Yan Zhaoge 'loved all martial arts equally', viewing them no differently from one another.

Whether he had been cultivating in the Jade Clear lineage's Primordial Heavenly Scripture or the Prime Clear lineage's Immortal Exterminating Four Swords, as he saw it, there was not much of a difference between them.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge felt that his progress when cultivating in this supreme martial art of the Grand Clear lineage was exceptionally smooth as he was exceptionally adept in picking it up.

"Are you kidding me? This bro started cultivating with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and has now completed three of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures and one of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords. This is how I've been cultivating all these years, and now you tell me that I am actually most suited to cultivating in the martial arts of the Grand Clear lineage?"

Yan Zhaoge did not know whether to laugh or to cry, "And it just happened that amongst the martial scriptures in the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace that year, there were four Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, one Immortal Ending Sword Manual and yet just no supreme direct lineage martial art of the Grand Clear lineage at all?"

If this was a coincidence, it was really much too coincidental.

Yan Zhaoge was not someone who really believed in coincidences, especially when this coincidence seemed so strange.

Still, with no clues to follow up on at this moment, he could only set the matter aside for the moment and bury these doubts deep within his heart.

The pressing matters on hand were what truly demanded his attention and efforts now.

Slowly ceasing in his circulation, dissipating the Taiji diagram and the twin qis of yin and yang, Yan Zhaoge stood up, walking out of the secluded room.

“Projecting the Taiji Yin Yang Palm is not something that can be accomplished in just a day or two. Even I would need a very long time to analyse and reproduce it.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Time waits for no man. If I have not calculated wrongly, there are still at least three to five years before Kang Ping’s gang leaves the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region.”

As he thought about this, he went to see his father Yan Di.

His father was not busy cultivating over this period of time as he was instead handling some internal matters of the sect and making some arrangements.

Broad Creed Mountain could already be considered as having established their headquarters in the Spirit Inheritance Region of the World beyond Worlds now.

Aside from Yan Di and Yuan Zhengfeng who had ascended, there was also a number of them who had come to the World beyond Worlds through the Heaven Connecting Jade given by Yan Zhaoge, such as Fang Zhun, Fu Enshu, Ying Longtu and Sikong Qing.

While they still lacked manpower now, the basic framework of the sect had already been established as it was already able to maintain its daily operations.

It was just that they had still yet to officially open and accept disciples, this having been temporarily postponed.

King Xuancheng's return to the Royal Reed Sea had caused the hearts of the people here to become unsettled once more.

Broad Creed Mountain still had to tide through this battle before it could completely stand stably in the World beyond Worlds for good.

If they won, not only would they have stabilised their position, they would even have raised their reputation in the Royal Reed Sea and the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory by extension.

They would even have surpassed the Grand Xuan Dynasty, becoming the new monarch of the Royal Reed Sea as they occupied the primary position there.

It would be the best time to officially open the Mountain and begin recruitment then.

Before that happened, Broad Creed Mountain needed to unceasingly build up and increase their strength in preparation for the challenge they were soon to meet and their rise to prominence thereafter.

After seeing Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge said in a heavy tone, "Father, I am going to be in the Vast Ocean World for the next few years."

Yan Di knew the tune just from hearing the chord, "How long will you need?"

The cultivation environment of the Vast Ocean World was definitely more ideal for human martial practitioners than the likes of the Flame Devil World and the Floating Life World, though it was more or less the same as in the Eight Extremities World.

Still, it was far from comparable to the World beyond Worlds in terms of abundance of spiritual qi.

There was only one reason for Yan Zhaoge wanting to go to the

Vast Ocean World, and that was the faster flow of time there.

As one year passed in the World beyond Worlds, two years would have passed in the Vast Ocean World.

Yan Zhaoge already had sufficient resource accumulation as it was actually not difficult for him to advance further now.

If not for pursuing the path of simultaneous cultivation in the Three Purities, Yan Zhaoge would be able to attempt a breakthrough into the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm very soon.

Walking on his current path, what restricted him now was not his environment or resources, instead being his comprehension of martial principles.

He would need time to analyse and project the Taiji Yin Yang Palm.

Under this precondition, he was actually more suited to cultivate in the Vast Ocean World than in the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, directly saying candidly, “After battling the Brocade Emperor’s daughter, Fu Ting, I want to attempt relying on our Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture to project and reproduce their Taiji Yin Yang Palm.”

Knowing the martial path which Yan Zhaoge walked, Yan Di was not opposed to it.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s words now, he pondered for a moment, “You will go alone?”

HSSB 861: Yan Zhaoge enters seclusion

“Projecting and reproducing the Taiji Yin Yang Palm can only be done by you yourself. We others cannot help in it,” Yan Di said, “After all, there is only you who follow the path of simultaneously cultivating in the Three Purities, and only you who has seen the actual Taiji Yin Yang Palm of the Grand Clear direct lineage.”

“The difficulty of this can only be imagined. In your next trip to the Vast Ocean World, you will most likely have to enter death seclusion, fully separating yourself from the entirety of the world as you quietly comprehend things till you finally succeed.”

A rare look of worry could be seen within Yan Di’s gaze, “If you went down alone with no one to protect you, I wouldn’t be able to rest at ease.”

Those who entered death seclusion generally needed someone to guard over them lest external enemies make use of this chance to take advantage of them.

It would have been fine if he entered seclusion in their sect headquarters, heavily protected by all those layers of protection.

Yan Zhaoge would be going to the Vast Ocean World, where those of Broad Creed Mountain were actually merely guests of Changli Mountain and not gathered and residing there permanently.

Meanwhile, Broad Creed Mountain could not ignore the fact that there was another wound of the sky in the Vast Ocean World that led to the Royal Reed Sea.

This wound of the sky was in the Phoenix Bearing Region as it was a distance away from the Spirit Inheritance Region.

While the Phoenix Bearing Region was currently under the Dim Darkness Sect’s control, experts on the level of King Xuancheng would be able to head there whenever they wanted.

A long time ago, people from the Grand Xuan Dynasty had tried going to the Phoenix Bearing Region where Yan Zhaoge had first appeared, wanting to investigate Yan Zhaoge's origins.

Those people were Madame Kang and her two sons.

In the end, they had coincidentally run into Yan Zhaoge as well as Luo Zhiyuan and the others of the Radiant Light Sect who had been returning from extradimensional space.

In the chaotic battle that ensued, Madame Kang had perished.

This had directly led to the major battle where the Radiant Light Sect had fallen to the assault of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

It was just that following this battle, Kang Ping's group had been trapped in the Clear Scenic Region while King Xuanmu had died in battle, the Grand Xuan Dynasty suffering a great blow to its vitality.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had had not the time nor the energy to continue investigating the wound of the sky in the Phoenix Bearing Region and the Vast Ocean World.

The Phoenix Bearing Region had enjoyed peace and calm up till now.

However, the situation was different now. Following King Xuancheng's return, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had gradually stabilised itself once more.

Even though they were currently keeping a low profile due to the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation and not making any reckless moves towards any external forces, no one knew how long this current situation could be sustained.

The Vast Ocean World was not a completely secure place.

Over the past year, Broad Creed Mountain had actually been paying close attention to the state of affairs in the Phoenix Bearing Region as well.

Broad Creed Mountain still had people in the Vast Ocean World, after all.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “You’re right. I do indeed intend to head down alone.”

“Firstly, we actually haven’t anyone to spare over here. Secondly, secrecy is really the most effective form of protection much of the time.”

Yan Zhaoge explained, “In heading down to the Vast Ocean World this time, I will not be notifying Elder Zhang and the others in the Vast Ocean World and those of Changli Mountain as well.”

“Secrecy will be the best form of protection for me here. While I will be going down to cultivate this time and have the possibility of entering death seclusion too, it is not that I definitely will not return throughout. When I am free, I will take some time and return to the World beyond Worlds, showing my face here and there.”

Yan Di understood what Yan Zhaoge meant.

Even if the enemy attacked and knew that Yan Zhaoge was in secluded cultivation due to him not making an appearance, that would still be fine.

They only needed to mislead them into thinking that Yan Zhaoge was in secluded cultivation in the World beyond Worlds such that they would not look for him in the Vast Ocean World.

Yan Di’s furrowed brows still remained creased.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, comforting him, “Relax, father. I know what I am doing.”

Yan Di was silent as he looked quietly at Yan Zhaoge.

Whether in terms of strength or way of handling things, there had not been a need for him to worry about the current Yan Zhaoge since long ago.

Yan Di had never been someone who was unable to let go.

Still, he was a father at the end of the day.

As a father, whenever it was, knowing that a risk existed, how could he not feel worried about his own son?

Still, Yan Di just considered this matter for a time as he said nothing more on this in the end.

Yan Zhaoge explained the situation to just a few select people like Feng Yunsheng, Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun, next bidding them farewell.

Apart from these mere few people, no one of Broad Creed Mountain knew where Yan Zhaoge would really be heading now.

Whether it was going adventuring outside or entering secluded cultivation in Converting Lake Peak of Broad Creed Mountain's back mountains, all these reasons were merely to cover things up.

Yan Zhaoge travelled to the Eight Extremities World through the wound of the sky beneath Water Ridge Peak before heading to the Vast Ocean World through the Eight Extremities World.

At the Vast Ocean World, he again ended up in the Bewildering Maze Sea.

This was precisely the location that Yan Zhaoge had decided on.

He had never intended to leave the Bewildering Maze Sea or establish contact with anyone there.

This place was a great hiding spot. Despite the numerous martial practitioners in the Vast Ocean World, it would be very difficult indeed to find someone in this place.

No one knew that the Traceless Cloud Dragon King Yan Zhaoge who had formerly overturned the heavens and earth of the Vast Ocean World with his own power back in the Martial Grandmaster realm had descended upon this world once more.

Yan Zhaoge retracted his true essence and aura, circulating the

Peerless Heavenly Scripture as all things turned illusory and unreal.

“Indeed, while I have yet to attain the Seeing Divinity stage, I am already unable to stay in the lower worlds now.”

The current Yan Zhaoge had to restrict his own power like those experts above the third level of the Martial Saint realm in order to remain in a lower world like the Vast Ocean World as he would otherwise be rejected by the power of dimensions of the heavens and the earth there.

Fortunately, unlike Yan Di who could only ever advance and not retreat, Yan Zhaoge was able to suppress and restrict his power very freely and easily.

It would be a very easy thing for he who cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture to suppress himself completely such that he resembled an ordinary mortal who had never cultivated before.

Looking at the great sea before him, Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, “Well then, I shall now begin.”

He sat in the meditative position atop space, his figure descending into the great sea down below, no ripples forming as he had already directly sunk to the bottom of the sea, vanishing completely.

In order to pursue efficiency and focus his energies completely, Yan Zhaoge was going to employ the method of entering death seclusion just like Yan Di had predicted.

His first cultivation session lasted a whole three years.

After three years in secluded cultivation in the Vast Ocean World, Yan Zhaoge secretly returned to the World beyond Worlds and showed his face, moving about a little.

At this point in time, less than two years had gone by in the World beyond Worlds.

While Yan Zhaoge no longer seemed as active as before as he apparently spent much time away from the public eye, instead holing himself up, this did not lead to the suspicion of others.

Still, there had been a unique visitor for him when he was in seclusion. This was expected whilst also unexpected.

A descendant of the Brocade Emperor, from Kunlun Mountain's Ingenious Flying Peak of the central Jun Heaven Territory.

The other party had not appeared arrogant or rude as he abided by all the formalities.

Still, Yan Di, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others could tell that this person had come to probe and see if the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace had ended up in Yan Zhaoge's hands that year.

With Yan Zhaoge in seclusion, Yan Di and the others handled the matter very appropriately, giving a watertight response. The other party was unable to find out anything as he soon left.

As for whether those doubts had been dispelled, this was something only he himself could know.

After showing his face for a bit, Yan Zhaoge returned to the Vast Ocean World and began his second session of painstaking secluded cultivation.

In the World beyond Worlds, everything still seemed calm on the surface, the potential happenings secretly moving towards actualisation alongside the passing of time.

Going by the timeflow of the World beyond Worlds, a year after Yan Zhaoge re-entered secluded cultivation, a change finally seemed to come to the situation.

A person who had once controlled the winds and summoned the rains in the Royal Reed Sea just like how Yan Zhaoge had once led to heaven-roiling, earth-overturning changes in the Vast Ocean World returned there.

HSSB 862: Top defensive location

As time passed, Broad Creed Mountain in the Royal Reed Sea's Spirit Inheritance Region continued operating smoothly.

Currently, the basic operations and facilities there were already basically perfect.

Still, the entire sect did not let down their guard.

The day when Kang Ping, Luo Zhiyuan and the rest extricated themselves from the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region was fast approaching.

According to Yan Zhaoge's initial estimate, from the present moment, it would be one or two years at least and three years at most when Kang Ping and the others managed to escape.

The decisive battle would very likely happen then.

Up till now, King Xuancheng had guarded the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, simply defending as he never left the area.

As a result, Broad Creed Mountain, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and the Dim Darkness Sect all felt very troubled as to how to deal with the situation on hand.

Having been fortified by three generations of Xuan monarchs with over a century of their efforts, the sturdiness of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's capital was comparable to the North Sea Sword Pavilion's sword domain in the Grinding Hut Region.

It was presided over by King Xuancheng of the mid Immortal Bridge Saint who possessed shocking power.

Also, while the King Xuan Spear which had been left in the Royal Reed Sea was lost to them, who knew if King Xuancheng had brought along another high-grade Sacred Artifact in returning to the Royal Reed Sea this time.

It was a fact that high-grade Sacred Artifacts were very hard to

come by as not all Immortal Bridge Martial Saints possessed them.

However, the backgrounds of the likes of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi were clearly unordinary as they could not be evaluated by usual standards.

The anti-Xuan forces had to be cautious here.

Still, whatever the case, when Kang Ping, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng extricated themselves from the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region, the might of the Grand Xuan Dynasty was set to increase.

Dragging it out might not necessarily be for the best.

If they could take care of King Xuancheng before Kang Ping's trio extricated themselves, that would inevitably have the effect of sealing the deal and deciding the situation for good.

Sufficient strength was needed for them to deal with King Xuancheng.

It was because of this that Yan Zhaoge had entered secluded cultivation this time.

Aside from him, the others of Broad Creed Mountain and the peak experts of the anti-Xuan coalition in the Royal Reed Sea were all in the midst of their various preparations in a race against time.

One day, in Broad Creed Mountain, in a secluded room.

A tall youth with a face like authoritative jade ended his cultivation, opening his eyes and standing up. It was none other than Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

Even as Yan Zhaoge was in the Vast Ocean World, his Northern Ocean Clone still remained here.

With the main body in death seclusion, the connection with the clone had gotten weaker as the Northern Ocean Clone's movements and reactions had become slightly delayed.

Still, there was no real problem as he cultivated normally,

receiving some guests.

Exiting the room, the Northern Ocean Clone saw that Ying Longtu had come, seemingly with questions for him.

After answering Ying Longtu's queries, the Northern Ocean Clone casually asked, "My father has still yet to leave seclusion?"

Around half a year ago, Yan Di had entered Converting Lake Peak, entering secluded cultivation once more.

Ying Longtu answered, "Chief previously said that he should need around a year's time in total."

"Still half a year more..." The Northern Ocean Clone nodded, feeling rather anticipatory within.

Yan Di had previously already attained the peak of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage. If he succeeded in his secluded cultivation this time, he was likely to advance further.

At a time like this, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others had to raise their vigilance to the utmost lest Yan Di get disturbed, all his previous efforts becoming for naught.

The same principle also applied for Yan Zhaoge himself.

As he was thinking about this, beside his ear suddenly resounded the voice of his Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng, "Zhaoge, come to the main hall at the Heaven Rising Peak."

Yuan Zhengfeng's tone was rather solemn.

The Northern Ocean Clone's heart jolted slightly as he wrapped things up with Ying Longtu before immediately heading to the Heaven Rising Peak.

After entering the main hall, he saw that Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun were both there.

Aside from Fu Enshu who was observing the situation in the vicinity of the Phoenix Bearing Region, Xu Fei and the other

experts of Broad Creed Mountain in the World beyond Worlds whose cultivation bases were on the high side were all present.

Seeing the Northern Ocean Clone enter, Yuan Zhengfeng cut to the chase, “Bad news, Zhaoge.”

In the east of the Royal Reed Sea, the Dragon Avatar Region.

This was where a long-standing peak power of the Royal Reed Sea, Copper Men Island, was located.

In contrast to the Sun Moon Peak of the Radiant Light Sect and the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect which had already been destroyed as well as the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Grinding Hut Region which had been encircled and attacked by countless experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, also nearly having suffered the terror of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, Copper Men Island of the Dragon Avatar Region had been totally safe and sound all these years.

Copper Men Island had three supreme heirloom treasures, three massive men of copper.

So long as they did not leave the isle, occupying the natural geography of Copper Men Island, those three copper men could unleash the mighty strength of three Immortal Bridge Martial Saint experts.

It was well deserving of the name of the Royal Reed Sea’s top defensive location.

This also resulted in Copper Men Island being the place in the Royal Reed Sea that was the easiest to defend and the hardest to attack as even the Grand Xuan Dynasty was unwilling to directly try such a tough foe.

This place had always been viewed as the final fortress and path of retreat of the anti-Xuan coalition.

It was just that while the Copper Men Island was more than sound defensively, it lacked sufficient offensive capabilities.

Chief Gongsun Wu was not someone who was satisfied with the current situation as he had always been striving to improve his sect's strength.

Firstly, he himself yearned to break through that bottleneck that had constantly been hindering him, treading onto the Immortal Bridge as he stepped into the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm.

Once, of the Royal Reed Sea's peak experts of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, it had been he, Gongsun Wu, as well as the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhiyuan, the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect's Zhou Haosheng and King Xuanmu of the Grand Xuan Dynasty who were the strongest.

Comparatively speaking, Gongsun Wu had been slightly weaker amongst them.

Now, however, Zhou Haosheng had previously been wounded by the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, his injuries only just having eased these past years.

Luo Zhiyuan was trapped by a black hole, his power and his will dwindling. King Xuanmu was even already dead.

Gongsun Wu had thereby become the one in the lead.

Still, he had no room to be complacent.

He could already feel the terrifying aspects of that newly arisen power from a lower world in the Spirit Inheritance Region.

Having been able to attain his current cultivation level, he would surely be remarkable somewhat.

Beneath both pressure and also motivation, Gongsun Wu had recently exhibited signs of breaking through that bottleneck as he was just a half step away from the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage. He might be taking that step any time now.

Today, however, he could only feel despair.

He had a premonition that he would never ever be able to take that one step, conquering that trial.

Currently, the sky above Copper Men Island seemed to be rippling slightly like water as it was rather blurry and indistinct, yet appeared surreal. One would have to look very carefully in order to vaguely notice some discrepancies.

Enveloped by that radiance, the entire Copper Men Island seemed to be drying up.

The scenes within lost their glow with lifeforms losing their vitality as time fell still.

The people on the island all seemed like puppets which had lost their lives yet appeared so realistic and lifelike.

Space seemed as though it was fixed throughout the entire Dragon Avatar Region.

The only entities that were still able to barely move about were the three massive copper men which seemed to tower to the heavens even as they were rooted to the earth as well as Chief Gongsun Wu.

The three copper men opened their mouths, seeming as though they had lives of their own as they emitted soundless roars.

Their six arms were raised high in supporting the sky, blocking that water-light which unceasingly descended, enveloping the entire island.

Gongsun Wu's tone was dry, "This strength, such attainments in the Time Flowing Sword...Shen Lingzi!"

There was no response from the sky up above as there was only that sword-light which resembled water that froze time as it unceasingly whittled down the three massive copper men down below.

Beneath the onrushing of the sword-light, there were no major disturbances like the howling of ghosts and the wailing of gods or any heaven-shocking, earth-shaking changes.

Yet, the surface of the copper men rapidly broke down, becoming mottled as they deteriorated.

It was as if however powerful an existence was, it would still be hard pressed to stand against the flow of time.

On this day, the former number one defensive location of the Royal Reed Sea, Copper Men Island, fell.

HSSB 863: Take no prisoners, accept no surrender!

In the north of the Royal Reed Sea, the Grinding Hut Region.

Where the headquarters of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was located, the sword domain of the pavilion that had been passed down for millennia had already been unleashed at full force as it circulated at its maximum level.

Sword-light shot into the heavens, enveloping the entire Grinding Hut Region.

Yet, these streaks of sword-qi were currently being whittled down unceasingly as they gradually fell apart.

It was as if numerous divine weapons were ultimately hard pressed to withstand the assault of time as they became rusted and mottled.

A figure stood amidst space, wielding the sword-light as he guided along the sword-qi of the sword domain in stirring up numerous frenzied torrents.

This person was none other than Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, an expert of the early Immortal Bridge stage.

In terms of cultivation base, he was the mightiest amongst those of the anti-Xuan coalition in the Royal Reed Sea.

Currently, with the geographical advantage of the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region and unleashing his full power, he seemed to possess the divine authority of overturning the vast sea.

Yet, such a miraculous divine sword of the vast sea appeared pale and powerless beneath the illumination of the sword-light that resembled water as it enveloped the heavens all round.

The faint sword-light which seemed mild and almost

undetectable actually broke through those tsunamis that surged to the heavens with the momentum of breaking bamboo, charging for the North Sea Sword Pavilion on Grinding Hut Island at full speed ahead.

While Gu Hong had a dauntless look on his face, despair was already visible in his eyes.

That day, the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region shattered, and the North Sea Sword Pavilion was destroyed.

Atop Broad Creed Mountain's Heaven Rising Peak, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone sat across from Yuan Zhengfeng and the others as everyone had solemn expressions on their faces.

"Can we confirm that it was Shen Lingzi?" Yuan Zhengfeng asked in a heavy tone.

Fang Zhun nodded, "It is indeed so from the information we received."

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone said, "Even Kang Ping with the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword might not be able to single-handedly penetrate through the defences of Copper Men Island. It could only be Shen Lingzi who has a higher cultivation base."

"Although Kang Ping once spoke of his 'former Grand Master Shen Lingzi' and it could be a fellow expert of Shen Lingzi's lineage of the same generation as him, I still believe that it is Shen Lingzi himself who is alive and has returned to the Royal Reed Sea. Otherwise, they would not be able to account for things to Golden Court Mountain so easily."

Over a century ago, the strongest person of the Grand Xuan Dynasty who had come to the Royal Reed Sea had been the Grand Xuan Dynasty's founder, King Xuanwen of the eight level of the Martial Saint realm.

Back then, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi had both been of the early

Immortal Bridge stage.

However, Shen Lingzi had cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage and also possessed supreme talent as his strength far surpassed others of the same cultivation level.

In terms of combat prowess, Shen Lingzi of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm might not have been any inferior at all to King Xuanwen of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Now, more than a century later, seeing Shen Lingzi's mighty abilities in taking down Copper Men Island so quickly, his power had likely already advanced to a whole new level.

Also, he had definitely brought along a high-grade Sacred Artifact!

Yuan Zhengfeng looked at Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone, "In battling unannounced, they intend to take down all of us one by one."

The Northern Ocean Clone rubbed his temples lightly, "From easy to difficult, killing all without reservation, sweeping through the Royal Reed Sea regardless of whatever enmity there may be."

Comparatively speaking, the enmity between Broad Creed Mountain and the Grand Xuan Dynasty along with Shen Lingzi's lineage ran the deepest.

Like Kang Ping, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang, Madame Kang had also been a disciple of Shen Lingzi.

Because of her death, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Radiant Light Sect had similarly fallen to the bad side of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Meanwhile, the enmity between Copper Men Island and the Grand Xuan Dynasty was clearly lesser.

To put it bluntly, if the Grand Xuan Dynasty could not be

stopped, it was not impossible that Copper Men Island might lower their hands and submit to their rule.

However, Shen Lingzi had started off with Copper Men Island this time!

It was like a soundless pronouncement.

Take no prisoners, accept no surrender, sweep through the entire Royal Reed Sea!

It was already not that the subservient would live whereas the uncooperative would fall.

Instead, anyone who had been enemies with them before were all to be slain without question!

Xu Fei frowned, “Isn’t that too arrogant? As a foreign power, he wants to be the absolute hegemon in the Royal Reed Sea. How would the Southeastern Exalt and Golden Court Mountain possibly agree to this? It is not just a single Shadow Mountain Sword King amongst the peak experts Golden Court Mountain currently has in the Royal Reed Sea.”

Fang Zhun said, “This means that the major figure behind Shen Lingzi has started exerting power.”

In the World beyond Worlds, there were only the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors who could suppress the Ten Exalts.

The Northern Ocean Clone said, “Truly suppressing him would not be easy. The Southeastern Exalt is not someone without allies.”

“More importantly, the situation between Golden Court Mountain and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory is already extremely intense. They have major troops stationed just outside the west of the Royal Reed Sea. The attention of Lin Hanhua and the others is now focused externally.”

Yan Zhaoge and the others had also been paying close attention to the situation there.

Therefore, after Lin Hanhua and the others had primarily focused on the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, whether it was Broad Creed Mountain, Copper Men Island, the North Sea Sword Pavilion or the Dim Darkness Sect, they had all heightened their vigilance lest the Grand Xuan Dynasty make use of this chance to attack.

Broad Creed Mountain had even once proposed that they should just join forces, congregating their troops at a single spot. However, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island had evidently been unwilling to give up on their foundations just like that.

Whether it was Copper Men Island with their three men of copper or the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region, they were both very ideal locations for defending indeed.

Still, facing the ferocious attack from the enemy this time which was extremely overwhelming despite just being from a single person, taken by surprise, Copper Men Island which had once been the number one defensive location in the World beyond Worlds had directly fallen.

Yan Zhaoge's main body was currently in secluded cultivation in the Vast Ocean World while Yan Di was in secluded cultivation right there in the World beyond Worlds.

While the other party seemed to be targeting the weaker before the stronger, who could know that they were not trying to pull the wool over their eyes?

If the Northern Ocean Clone and some others left to reinforce the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the other party turned around and attacked Broad Creed Mountain instead, the consequences would be unimaginably disastrous.

Therefore, after receiving the news, even as Broad Creed Mountain had increased their vigilance and defences with an urgent meeting convening amongst its higher echelons, it had

contacted the North Sea Sword Pavilion and requested Gu Hong and co to retreat from the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region and hurry over to the Spirit Inheritance Region to join forces with them.

However, whether they would be in time to do so and whether the other side would be willing were things that they really could not know for sure.

The Northern Ocean Clone said, “At the present moment, it seems to go unsaid that Golden Court Mountain will not act as they will allow the forces within the Royal Reed Sea and the Grand Xuan Dynasty to battle.”

“While the Grand Xuan Dynasty can have reinforcements, they have to be people who once stayed in the Royal Reed Sea before and not any new experts. Therefore, I believe that that expert who felled Copper Men Island is none other than Shen Lingzi, now returned to the Royal Reed Sea.”

Within the great hall, all their expressions were rather solemn.

Now, a unique technique of the sect circulated with an urgent notification coming in.

“Even before arriving at the Grinding Hut Region, without even being able to see those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, I saw that a great battle was already underway over at the north sea!”

Hearing this news, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others all felt momentarily suffocated.

After felling Copper Men Island, Shen Lingzi had actually gone straight for the North Sea Sword Pavilion!

With his mighty cultivation base and high speed and the fact that no one had been able to hold him back for too long, he had hurried from the east to the north of the Royal Reed Sea in a short period of time.

The communications between Broad Creed Mountain, the North

Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island paled in comparison.

Fang Zhun pondered for a moment before he said, “It is unknown how long Copper Men Island can hold for. If it falls in less than half a day’s time, as our disciple has come and returned with news, he may already be on his way to our Spirit Inheritance Region by now.”

Yuan Zhengfeng stood up, saying, “Copper Men Island is harder to break through than the North Sea Sword Pavilion but also was not able to hold on for long. Sending aid would already be too late now. We can only hope that Pavilion Lord Gu Hong and the rest were favoured by fortune and managed to make it out alive.”

“Our opponent this time seems to far surpass any we have had in the past.”

As they conversed, the horizon to the northeast of the Spirit Inheritance Region was covered by a blurry layer of water-light which enveloped the heavens and covered the earth as it swept over!

HSSB 864: The sword of time

The faint water-light soundlessly appeared in the horizon before swiftly flooding over towards the Spirit Inheritance Region.

Soon, the sky above the entire Spirit Inheritance Region was enveloped by this blurry water-light.

Where the radiance passed, the flow of time amidst the heavens and earth seemed to fall still.

All things in the world lost their glow, all sounds inaudible as all had fallen silent throughout.

Above Broad Creed Mountain, streams of light surged as they instantly established a huge formation that obscured the heavens and concealed the sun. It was precisely the Grand Clear Grand Formation.

As the formation circulated, streams of clear qi extended into the distance, penetrating into space.

Between the heavens and the earth, numerous jet-black spheres of light and yellow spheres of earth could be seen as they were uncountable like the myriad stars of the sky.

As the radiance joined up in a line, the circulation of the Grand Clear Grand Formation became heavy as it seemed sturdy and impenetrable like the dense earth.

As the rippling light that resembled water enveloped the Grand Clear Grand Formation, the circulation of the formation began to slow.

However, the formation could still be sustained.

The clear qi rose unceasingly, merging together with the actual sky as it was like the sky itself had been pulled downwards, moving closer to Broad Creed Mountain.

The countless yellow and black spheres of light sunk together,

resembling the great earth as they seemed to bring Broad Creed Mountain and the Spirit Inheritance Region beneath it a little higher.

The heavens and the earth seemed to have been brought closer to each other with the momentum of combining as one.

Beneath this majestic power, even that blurry water-light seemed to ripple.

An ancient voice resounded amidst the air, “Oh? A sect from the lower worlds that settled down in the World beyond Worlds just a couple of years ago seems to have a guardian grand formation that is even mightier than the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s sword domain with its hundreds and thousands of years of accumulation?”

“Having been able to stir up so many things, you are indeed not incapable people.”

While some puzzlement could be felt from these words, that tone remained indifferent like eternal time.

“Sadly, the one controlling the formation is too weak. Were you an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, you might be able to withstand this old man for some time.”

While that tone was still indifferent, it seemed to have sped up in the ears of Yan Zhaoge and the rest.

Accelerating alongside his tone beneath the water-light that enveloped the area was the flow of time between the heavens and the earth there!

Even the sky and the earth would change following the passing of time, the vast oceans and the boundless fields no longer as they had once been.

Aging and deterioration was something all things between the heavens and the earth had to experience.

Beneath the onrushing flow of time, the Grand Clear Grand Formation instantly destabilised.

Yuan Zhengfeng was currently controlling the grand formation. Dust and filth began appearing on his clothes as his skin began to turn mottled and wrinkled.

He seemed to be aging and deteriorating alongside the heavens and earth there.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone emitted a clear roar, directly exiting the great hall.

A long metallic box that was completely jet-black in colour now appeared in front of him.

The Northern Ocean Clone clapped the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box, the lid of the box opening as black light appeared.

An ancient bronze sword shot out from within the sword box, landing in the hands of the Northern Ocean Clone as an aura that was greedy and tyrannical and ferocious to the extreme instantly shot into the skies.

Jet-black blood vessels appeared atop the surface of the Northern Ocean Clone's body that appeared savage and terrifying.

As the jet-black blood vessels intersected, on the back of the Northern Ocean Clone's sword-wielding right hand was formed a profound sigil.

The sigil flickered, the radiance shockingly condensing as a Taotie.

The cry of a Taotie which resembled the wailing of infants resounded as the Northern Ocean Clone waved his right hand, the jet-black sword-light transforming into a black hole which hovered in the air above Broad Creed Mountain.

That black hole emitted a terrifying suction force which devoured all in its surroundings.

Even space itself collapsed as numerous black crevices were ripped apart, caving inwards with the black hole as their centre.

A great amount of that sword-light which resembled water that enveloped the air above Broad Creed Mountain was sucked within that black hole as well.

While the sword-light was just as powerful as ever, the pressure on Yuan Zhengfeng who was controlling the Grand Clear Grand Formation immediately lessened.

Yuan Zhengfeng's expression was heavy and calm, "Zhaoge, how are things with your real body in the Vast Ocean World?"

The Northern Ocean Clone simply answered, "In death seclusion."

Yuan Zhengfeng answered, "Yan Di is in death seclusion too. There is still half a year from the time estimated by him before he can exit seclusion."

Yan Di had always had a good grasp of the time that he would need to spend in seclusion. If he said that he would be out in a year, he would be out in a year. He would almost definitely succeed, but he would probably not come out any earlier than that.

Yuan Zhengfeng said, "If we ask him to emerge now, he would have wasted all his earlier efforts if circumstances are kind. In the worst-case scenario, he would enter cultivation deviation, suffering grave injuries."

"The same applies for your real body as well. We had best not interrupt the two of you. We must strive to surpass this trial ourselves."

If this was not stopped in time, the other party's Time Flowing Sword would cause the remaining lifespans of everyone in Broad Creed Mountain to accelerate as they would hence die of old age.

Yan Zhaoge was not present at the moment while Yan Di still had to cultivate for another half year before he could emerge

successfully from seclusion.

The other party's acceleration of time would not assist Yan Di as it would only accelerate the flow of time for his fleshly body. For Yan Di who was comprehending principles of the dao, it was still just an instant which would have passed.

If the situation truly could not otherwise be salvaged, at the final juncture of life or death, Yan Di would only be able to emerge from seclusion prematurely then.

However, the situation then would be hard to predict.

All his prior efforts having been for naught would be the mildest result.

The Northern Ocean Clone raised his head and gazed at the sky as he said, "Grand Master, we can make it through this."

A voice resounded amidst space, "Oh? What might you make it through this with?"

Amidst the blurry, seemingly illusory sword-light that resembled water, a human face now appeared.

At this moment, the entire sky had transformed into this face.

While the face was that of a youngster, the voice was incomparably ancient, "In this old man's eyes, you are no different at all from Copper Men Island and the North Sea Sword Pavilion."

The sword-light rippled within the sky, an object suddenly appearing from amongst it as it then fell.

It was a human head.

The head of the Chief of Copper Men Island, Gongsun Wu!

Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others all narrowed their eyes slightly.

At the same time, another figure surfaced amidst the sword-light, eyes shut tightly and devoid of aura, his fate unknown.

The Pavilion Lord of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Gu Hong!

The face in the sky said mildly, “To give Golden Court Mountain some face, this old man will leave him alive, and will also leave you, Yan Zhaoge, alive. Still, there is no need for the others to live on.”

“As for you two, while you may be able to avoid death, your fate in life will not be a pleasant one.”

As that person spoke, the sword-light in the sky instantly changed once more.

Broad Creed Mountain seemed to have been separated into countless different spaces, the flow of time being different in all of them!

At this moment, the heavens and the earth of the Spirit Inheritance Region was actually turned into a region of chaotic space by the other party!

All these spaces with differing flows of time ripped at one another, repelling, distorting, intersecting.

With that, a force was generated which virtually seemed set to rip the Grand Clear Grand Formation apart, shattering the black hole formed of the Evil Sword Taotie!

Seeing that Gu Hong had been captured alive by their foe, Yan Zhaoge could not help but frown.

Killing someone and capturing them alive were on two entirely different levels of difficulty altogether.

Back then, while Lin Hanhua of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm and with a high-grade Sacred Artifact in hand had been absolutely certain of protecting Yan Zhaoge even as he slew Kang Ping who was at the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, he would not still have been absolutely confident of capturing him alive.

While Kang Ping would have had no hope of escaping alive, he would still have been able to seek death if he so chose.

Currently, this opponent before them had actually captured Gu Hong, a seventh level Martial Saint, alive.

Granted, Gu Hong's strength was below Kang Ping's. Yet, he would have possessed the geographical advantage over at the Grinding Hut Region's sword domain. In the end, however, he had still been captured alive by his opponent.

As the sword-light in the sky pressured down unceasingly, numerous chaotic torrents of space surged.

The ancient voice remained ever indifferent, "All these years, I have let you be so that Golden Court Mountain can have a peace of mind. But in the end, you actually stirred up such matters?"

"Since that is so, there is no need to keep you alive any further. I will exterminate you all."

HSSB 865: The long prepared Yan Zhaoge

This current predicament caused Yan Zhaoge to recall how his Broad Creed Mountain had formerly tried to force the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie out of seclusion in the Eight Extremities World that year.

The Sacred Sun Clan had tolerated quite a bit and suffered quite a few losses in order to ensure that Huang Guanglie would be able to successfully emerge from seclusion before domineeringly sweeping through all his enemies, taking the Eight Extremities World by storm.

Sadly, however, while Huang Guanglie had successfully left seclusion and progressed in strength, he had still met with a severe obstacle before Broad Creed Mountain that had left him all bloodied up.

Now, Huang Guanglie and the Sacred Sun Clan had already long since been consigned to history.

However, history seemed like it was being reproduced now as it was simply that Broad Creed Mountain had become the defenders.

The face in the sky looked indifferently upon Broad Creed Mountain down below and Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone, "Yan Zhaoge, if you really are the descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary, there is only this major figure who would be able to save you today."

"If you aren't, today, you and your Broad Creed Mountain are destined to become the shortest-lived sect in the Royal Reed Sea."

At this moment, the Northern Ocean Clone did not carry the image of the Kunpeng and the qi of true dragons in the least.

He was enveloped completely by the silhouette of a Taotie as he seemed to have transformed into a huge, living Taotie.

While his cultivation base was still insufficient such that he was

unable to exert the full power of the Evil Sword Taotie, its attacks were still fearsome beyond compare.

As a high-grade Sacred Artifact as well, the Evil Sword Taotie was superior to the King Xuan Spear.

However, the opponent before them was even more terrifying.

While he was a mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, Yan Zhaoge felt as though he would be a match even for a peak expert of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm.

With that superb talent and a supreme martial art like the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture to back it up, Shen Lingzi's strength was truly remarkable indeed.

The higher up one went, the fewer the experts of the same cultivation level and the smaller the gap between them.

For experts who managed to attain this level, who amongst them had not been invincible amongst those of the same cultivation level in their youth, a Heaven's favoured child who had been able to surpass levels to defeat most opponents?

Having reached the Immortal Bridge Martial Saint realm, especially the eighth and ninth levels of the Martial Saint realm, it was already very rare to see people surpassing levels in fights as the possibility of this was virtually miniscule.

Every single cultivation level represented a huge gulf in power.

Experts of this level were all peak existences in terms of talent, fortuitous encounters as well as the martial arts they cultivated in.

However, even at this level, Shen Lingzi was still an elite.

Lin Hanhua and Kang Ping were also like this.

Yan Zhaoge believed that if Lin Hanhua did not use his full power due to having to hide the truth of his background, even he might not be able to defeat this Shen Lingzi then.

Yan Zhaoge was also concerned that he might have other

methods in reserve as well.

Otherwise, Gu Hong would not have been captured alive just like that.

This old man was currently executing supreme techniques of the Flowing Time Sword that Kang Ping and the rest had yet to comprehend.

Beneath that sword, space and time grew chaotic, split apart into countless different spaces where the flow of time was different as space distorted and was ripped apart as a result.

Let alone opponents beneath the Immortal Bridge stage, even most early Immortal Bridge Martial Saints would only be defeated or perish when faced with this sword!

Even with the Northern Ocean Clone wielding the Evil Sword Taotie as Yuan Zhengfeng controlled the Grand Clear Grand Formation, they still found it difficult to face this mighty blow.

It was no wonder that he had been able to conquer Copper Men Island as it had been guarded by three experts comparable to the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm.

It was no wonder that he had been able to break through the North Sea Sword Pavilion's sword domain in the Grinding Hut Region that had been accumulated over hundreds and thousands of years.

The Northern Ocean Clone inhaled deeply, "Grand Master, hand me control over the grand formation."

With his real body in death seclusion, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone's thoughts were not sufficiently acute as it would be better for him not to deal with things like controlling formations which required intricate, precise control.

Still, there was no choice but for him to make a move now.

Yuan Zhengfeng wasted no time as runes now flickered in his

pupils, the radiance dissipating.

Light flickered in the pupils of the Northern Ocean Clone.

The two runes circulated simultaneously with streams of clear qi from the Grand Clear Grand Formation bolstering the Northern Ocean Clone.

Beneath the Northern Ocean Clone's control, the entire grand formation instantly shuddered mightily.

The sky above formed of clear qi began descending more swiftly as the great earth that was condensed of countless yellow and black specks of light ascended at a greater rate as well.

Within the grand formation, some spirit patterns began collapsing as radiance broke apart on the peak of some of Broad Creed Mountain's eight mountain peaks.

Manipulated violently by Yan Zhaoge, the treasures which had been set up there shockingly started collapsing.

However, the grand formation circulated even more fiercely with the momentum of going berserk.

The heavens and earth seemed about to come together as beneath this pressure, the chaotic space between the heavens and the earth vaguely showed signs of being locked in place once more.

Bolstered by the Grand Clear Grand Formation, the Evil Sword Taotie was even more powerful as it was wielded by the Northern Ocean Clone.

The black hole reappeared, devouring a great amount of the sword-light from Shen Lingzi's Time Flowing Sword.

The face in the sky vanished as the sword-light that resembled water calmed.

Now, the water-light split apart to the sides.

A figure emerged whose features were completely similar to that of the face in the sky.

He had a young face with an ancient aura.

It was precisely Shen Lingzi who had once swept domineeringly across the Royal Reed Sea, his strength now having risen as he returned.

“Remarkable. What a divine sword,” He looked down at Broad Creed Mountain and the Northern Ocean Clone, slowly saying, “Sadly, you don’t even have an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint. What use is there having such a powerful weapon? It really is a complete waste for it to be left with the likes of you.”

Shen Lingzi slowly raised a hand, “This is power that only a high-grade Sacred Artifact should have.”

Accompanied by the raising of his hand, a strange seal appeared.

That seal was long and resembled a sword yet did not possess a blade.

The ancient seal in the form of a sword emitted an ancient, desolate aura which seemed to penetrate through the ages, extending into the present.

Shen Lingzi grasped this sword seal and waved a hand as the sword-light that resembled water instantly engulfed the Spirit Inheritance Region.

The entire Broad Creed Mountain resembled bugs trapped in amber as they were unable to move.

As the Grand Clear Grand Formation circulated, the heavens and earth which had seemed about to re-join each other immediately halted.

The black hole that was formed of the Evil Sword Taotie began to dissipate as well.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered, “He indeed has an accompanying high-grade Sacred Artifact!”

The Northern Ocean Clone suddenly roared towards the heavens,

radiance appearing above his head which shot into the horizon, manifesting as countless spirit patterns that collectively formed a massive spirit formation.

Atop Heaven Rising Peak, Yuan Zhengfeng had already emerged from the great hall, spiritual light also shooting into the skies from above his head that manifested as spirit patterns.

A spirit formation also formed in the air above Yuan Zhengfeng. While it was different from the one above the head of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone, the two were still closely interlinked.

The Northern Ocean Clone actually gave up on the Evil Sword Taotie in his hands now, throwing this powerful high-grade Sacred Artifact towards Broad Creed Mountain down below.

At the same time, a spear appeared in his hands. It was another high-grade Sacred Artifact, precisely the King Xuan Spear.

Blazing fire rose into the air, surrounding the Northern Ocean Clone.

The silhouette of the Taotie dispersed as the shadow of a Kunpeng appeared with the momentum of overturning the sea and shooting into the heavens.

The Evil Sword Taotie landed on the Fire Leaving Peak of Broad Creed Mountain's eight peaks where radiance condensed to form spirit patterns as a spirit formation was established.

On Shocking Thunder Peak, the fourth spirit formation was established.

The Northern Ocean Clone raised a hand, several weapons that flickered with spiritual light flying out from which emanated unusual auras.

These weapons hovered within the air, forming a formation.

Formation artifacts intricately forged of Grand Spirit Stone Essence!

The four spirit formations in the air above Broad Creed Mountain rose in unison, expanding and combining to form an even more massive spirit formation!

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation!

HSSB 866: Shen Lingzi meets an obstacle

As the formation arose, Shen Lingzi's gaze instantly hardened.

“This is...the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation?”

Shen Lingzi who cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture virtually recognised this battle formation immediately.

Hovering in the air, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone pointed the tip of the King Xuan Spear towards Shen Lingzi, “You have a good eye.”

Knowing that he would likely have to enter death seclusion in the Vast Ocean World, being unable to return for a few years as a result, how would Yan Zhaoge not have made any arrangements?

Currently, atop Broad Creed Mountain's Shocking Thunder Peak, Feng Yunsheng wielded her black sabre, black flames wreathing her entire body as dim blue light appeared in her pupils, resembling two dim suns.

Bolstered by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, Feng Yunsheng's aura skyrocketed as she seemed even more vicious and ferocious than a Taotie.

Above her head, there was a pure white crown which resembled the bright moon that hung high up above, emitting a clear, icy cold light which was lofty and unsullied.

The cold, clear aura and the brutal, ferocious aura intermingled simultaneously on Feng Yunsheng's body, both being powerful to the extreme!

Feng Yunsheng would have been the most suitable person to guard Yan Zhaoge as he cultivated in the Vast Ocean World.

While she currently had the cultivation base of an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, bearing the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, she possessed shocking power.

Also, these two divine weapons just both happened to be the rare types which could moderate and restrict their own power, descending into the lower worlds without any restrictions being necessary.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had stubbornly insisted on Feng Yunsheng remaining in the World beyond Worlds.

It was not that he had been unwilling to go with Feng Yunsheng.

Instead, it was that it would be better for Feng Yunsheng to remain in the World beyond Worlds.

Feng Yunsheng needed to cultivate as well. With the environment of the World beyond Worlds far surpassing that of the Vast Ocean World, going down to guard over Yan Zhaoge would be equivalent to delaying her own cultivation progress.

Also, as she remained in the World beyond Worlds, she would be able to easily act if the Grand Xuan Dynasty made a move.

It was not just Feng Yunsheng. Yan Zhaoge had intentionally left his Evil Sword Taotie behind as well. Yet, he had not actually left it for his Northern Ocean Clone.

On Leaving Fire Peak, a massive black-and-white beast was currently roaring towards the heavens!

On its forehead, streams of black light intermingled, manifesting the illusory shadow of a Taotie which merged with its massive frame.

Its mouth opened, a terrifying suction force being emitted from within.

As the Evil Sword Taotie was returned to the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Burner, its aura was not diminished in the slightest as landing on the forehead of this massive beast, they vaguely showed signs of their power merging now.

Only humans were usually ever able to wield Sacred Artifacts.

Not having assumed human form, how many demonic beasts would be able to control Sacred Artifacts?

Currently, however, Pan-Pan had clearly achieved some sort of resonance with the Evil Sword Taotie.

Having devoured the lifeblood of the Taotie, he vaguely merged into a single entity with the Evil Sword Taotie now which was forged with the Taotie's remnant soul, his strength rising non-stop.

Pan-Pan was a pure-blooded Pixiu who was innately able to control white water and black fire.

As his strength continually rose, his comprehensions into the principles of the heavens and the earth grew deeper as well.

This usually lazy-looking thing who just seemed as if he only knew how to act cute had actually already long since become familiar with the variations of yin and yang on his own thanks to his bloodline and innate talents.

The dao of yin and yang that Pan-Pan had grasped was somewhat different from the Taiji Yin Yang Palm and the Yin Yang Finger.

While it was unable to serve a decisive effect, it could still be of some use as Yan Zhaoge projected the Taiji Yin Yang Palm.

Moreover, having devoured the lifeblood and heart of the Taotie and absorbed countless valuable treasures, Pan-Pan's strength was virtually already able to contend with most Seeing Divinity Martial Saint experts now.

As Yan Zhaoge's steed, he was a natural guardian for Yan Zhaoge.

In truth, the steeds of most powerful experts served to guard and watch over them in their usual cultivation sessions.

This time, however, not only had Yan Zhaoge not brought anyone along to guard him, he had actually left Pan-Pan behind as well.

It had precisely been for this moment.

It had been in order to free up his father Yan Di to do whatever it was that he wanted to do.

Even if father and son both weren't there, Broad Creed Mountain still possessed sufficient power!

If powerful enemies came knocking, Yan Di and Yan Zhaoge would still be able to cultivate in peace, not being forced out of seclusion early by these enemies.

At this moment, Yuan Zhengfeng who had regained control of the Grand Clear Grand Formation.

The Northern Ocean Clone who wielded the King Xuan Spear.

Along with Pan-Pan who was merged with the Evil Sword Taotie and Feng Yunsheng who wielded the Extreme Ying Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre.

Four great experts presided over the four corners, together establishing a Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation!

Back in the Eight Extremities World, Yan Di of the first level of the Martial Saint realm, Huang Guanglie and Old Man Mo of the second level of the Martial Saint realm and Song Wuliang of the first level of the Martial Saint realm with the low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword had established the formation together that year.

Even as they had beaten the numerous Flame Devil experts into retreat, they had also suppressed the encroachment of the Flame Devil World into the Eight Extremities World.

Now, as Yuan Zhengfeng and the other three established the formation, white spiritual light shot into the heavens, resisting that sword-light that resembled time and flowing water.

An unquantifiable number of profound runes hovered amidst the dense white heavens and earth, inscribed amidst space.

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation manifested the variations between ‘activity’ and ‘passivity’, demonstrating infinite profundities.

The extremities of ‘activity’ and ‘passivity’ combined, simultaneously delving into the true intent of the flowing of time.

The power of the formation surged, the white light resisting the sword-light up above.

Where time had originally fallen still at Broad Creed Mountain, vitality was instantly restored now.

“This formation has already deeply grasped its profundities...” Wielding a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Light Yin Sword Seal, a solemn look surfaced in Shen Lingzi’s eyes once more, “They actually have the Taiyi imperial Breaking Formation? Even the Emperor just has a fragmented formation diagram.”

While his sword-intent was still vast and majestic, it was obstructed by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation down below as it was hard pressed to serve its use.

Yan Zhaoge and the others did not seek to counterattack. Even if they did, bolstered by the power of the grand formation, they still might not be able to injure Shen Lingzi with his powerful cultivation base and a high-grade Sacred Artifact in hand.

Broad Creed Mountain simply needed to maintain a stable defence, leaving Shen Lingzi helpless against them.

“The rumoured most powerful father and son both have not appeared yet...” Shen Lingzi frowned, “I need to bring a swift end to this battle, lest problems hence arise.”

He suddenly waved, a streak of light flying into the air.

Radiance expanded over, transforming into glowing dust.

Enveloped by that glowing dust, spacetime between the heavens and earth of the Spirit Inheritance Region was seemingly reversed!

Originally, the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation had already been established, white light shooting into the skies.

The next moment, however, the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation had shockingly disappeared.

It was not that the formation had been broken through.

Atop Fire Leaving Peak, Pan-Pan roared towards the heavens. Atop Shocking Thunder Peak, Feng Yunsheng stood wielding her sabre. Atop Rising Heaven Peak, Yuan Zhengfeng stood at the ready.

In the air, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was about to retrieve the numerous formation artifacts which were intricately formed of Grand Spirit Stone Essence.

This scene had clearly already unfolded previously.

Shen Lingzi had not broken through the formation.

Instead, in the region enveloped by the glowing dust, time had actually flowed in reverse between the heavens and the earth!

Shen Lingzi exhaled slowly, approaching the Northern Ocean Clone at lightning speed and chopping towards the formation artifacts intricately forged of Grand Spirit Stone Essence with a single sword!

That wondrous treasure had given him another chance to correct his earlier mistake!

Fortunately, this treasure only affected the heavens and earth of the external world as it did not affect the senses and memories of Yan Zhaoge and the others.

Everyone immediately realised what had happened.

Feng Yunsheng's gaze was resolute.

Almost immediately, she spat out a mouthful of fresh blood which landed on the Cold Sun Divine Sabre.

The black sabre instantly transformed into all-encompassing black fire.

The terrifying Dim Glorious Devilish Qi surrounded Feng Yunsheng's body, instantly forming an existence like armour which blazed continually without end.

Feng Yunsheng's aura skyrocketed once more.

At the same time, the Extreme Yin Crown on her head exploded with light, revealing radiance unprecedentedly bright.

One instant, just one instant.

However, in this one instant, the abrupt increase in might of the Extreme Yin Crown directly suppressed Shen Lingzi's Light Yin Sword Seal.

With just this delay, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone already had the opportunity to act, protecting the formation artifacts and continuing to set them in place.

The next moment, the power of the Extreme Yin Crown diminished and the black armour on Feng Yunsheng's body disappeared, her face now paler somewhat.

However, the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation was established once more!

Amidst the all-encompassing white light, Shen Lingzi fell back in retreat once more, hard pressed to advance a single step!

HSSB 867: The best and final chance

The Northern Ocean Clone gazed at Shen Lingzi, “That treasure just now...no wonder, no wonder he was able to capture Gu Hong of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm alive.”

While it had just been for an instant, time had truly forcibly flowed in reverse, all events which had occurred being wiped away as everything was hence restarted.

If not for the fact that Broad Creed Mountain had still had a hand in reserve with Feng Yunsheng directly acting without the slightest hesitation, the results of this battle may have been rewritten.

Without the formation artifacts that were used to set up the formation, they would not have been able to establish the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others would have been hard pressed to resist the power of Shen Lingzi and his Light Yin Sword Seal.

With that, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di would only have been able to leave seclusion early, utilising all of Broad Creed Mountain’s power to engage in a bloodied battle with the enemy.

At that time, it would already be equivalent to a loss even if they managed to repel their opponent.

It would be equivalent to their opponents having acquired sufficient time for themselves whereas everything Broad Creed Mountain had painstakingly did previously would have been for naught.

When their opponents had made their full preparations and came attacking with a stronger force, the results then would be unimaginably disastrous.

Now, however, the white world of light formed of the Taiyi

Imperial Breaking Formation enveloped the Spirit Inheritance Region, forcibly obstructing Shen Lingzi as it prevented him from entering.

While Shen Lingzi's expression was still calm, his gaze was rather more solemn than before.

Gazing at the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation before him that enveloped Broad Creed Mountain, he thought, "No wonder even Kang Ping and the rest were put in such a precarious position by them. Their unexpected methods are really endless."

He had only brought two of those Reversal Light Divine Stones which had the ability to reverse time.

He had originally thought that he would just need to deplete one of them to capture Gu Hong alive, while toppling Broad Creed Mountain and capturing Yan Zhaoge would not be difficult. He had only prepared an additional Reversal Light Divine Stone just in case.

Who would have thought that having used the other Reversal Light Divine Stone, he would actually still run into a figurative wall before Broad Creed Mountain.

Shen Lingzi raised his head and gazed at the sky to the west, "This is too near to Shadow Mountain Lin and the rest. Time is limited..."

King Xuancheng was still in the capital busying himself over the Heaven Efficacy Bearing Formation. He would not be able to leave for the time being.

Seeing that he alone was unable to break through the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation within a short period of time, Shen Lingzi did not let the heat rush to his head, stubbornly refusing to give.

He directly kept the Light Yin Sword Seal and his sword-light.

"Broad Creed Mountain, East Peak of Daoism? You are really still

far from able to bear such a name. Still, although your cultivation bases are really rather low, you really do have quite a few treasures. This old man also came over rather too hastily without much preparations this time.”

Shen Lingzi glanced at Broad Creed Mountain before turning to leave, “Since that is so, that will be all for today. I had originally wanted to finish everything in a single go, but from the looks of it now, I will only be able to leave you for last.”

His figure vanished amidst space, the sword-intent that resembled water obscuring the sky as it quietly flowed off towards the southeast.

Watching Shen Lingzi’s departing figure, those of Broad Creed Mountain all frowned in silence.

The glow of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation had still yet to fade as who could know that Shen Lingzi would not suddenly turn back and charge at them again.

Yan Zhaoge had never been stingy in imagining the worst of his enemies.

The Time Flowing Sword that the other party cultivated in was extraordinary fast as if he was of the mind to launch a sneak attack, he would arrive in an instant.

Still, looking at the direction that Shen Lingzi was leaving in, the Northern Ocean Clone muttered, “Heading for the south of the Royal Reed Sea where the Dim Darkness Sect’s new headquarters is located? He is really going to go a whole round anti-clockwise around this Royal Reed Sea, I see.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said in a heavy tone, “The Dim Darkness Sect will not be able to stand against him.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “After receiving news of the fall of Copper Men Island, they should already have been aware of that. It is just a pity that they did not come over to join forces with us.”

While Zhou Haosheng and the others did not know what exactly Yan Zhaoge had gained from his trip to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, seeing that the Radiant Light Sect seemed to have suffered a major setback as well, they predicted that Yan Zhaoge was most likely the side who had profited off this.

The Dim Darkness Sect imagined that the Dim Radiant Lamp had ultimately fallen into Yan Zhaoge's hands.

Having then been trampled on by the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide to the point that their headquarters had nearly been destroyed as they had suffered a great blow to their vitality, looking at Yan Zhaoge, the Dim Darkness Sect inevitably had extremely complex emotions regarding him.

Yes, the enemy of the enemy was a friend. Due to the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect, their two sides seemed like natural allies.

Still, the Dim Darkness Sect had been feeling rather awkward with and averse to Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain these past few years.

When news of Copper Men Island's fate had arrived, apart from contacting the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Broad Creed Mountain had contacted the Dim Darkness Sect as well.

Sadly, however, Shen Lingzi's speed had been too fast, his movements too prompt and decisive.

He had taken down the North Sea Sword Pavilion swiftly and fiercely as a storm of thunderbolts.

After judging that he would not be able to take down Broad Creed Mountain, he had been reluctant to waste any time as he had immediately left.

Even if the Dim Darkness Sect had cast aside all reservations and agreed to Broad Creed Mountain's proposal, hurrying over to the Spirit Inheritance Region to join forces with them, they would just

be directly intercepted by Shen Lingzi on their way here now.

If they had not gone along with Broad Creed Mountain's proposal and shifted or hid themselves in the south of the Royal Reed Sea instead, they might instead be able to avoid this tribulation then.

The glow of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation faded, the Northern Ocean Clone landing back on Heaven Rising Peak.

He first looked at Feng Yunsheng, "How are you doing?"

Feng Yunsheng had already kept the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre now, her face pale as the colour of blood was not visible on it at all, "It is not anything serious presently. I just need to rest for some time and I will be okay."

The Northern Ocean Clone shook his head, "I would not want you to use this move unless it was utterly necessary. That opponent just now truly had some methods."

Pan-Pan had already returned to his normal panda size, the fierceness fading from his face as his gaze became gentle once more.

It was just that he looked tired as well as he carried the Heaven Swallowing Earth Devouring Box over to Feng Yunsheng's side, flopping over and taking a nap.

Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun walked over, "The direction that Shen Lingzi left in..."

"We can only hope that fortune will favour the Dim Darkness Sect now," The Northern Ocean Clone shook his head, "We can only guard this place. If we pursue, while the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation can move as well, it is impossible for it to catch up to Shen Lingzi's speed."

It would be pointless to hope that the Dim Darkness Sect could hold on for a little longer and delay Shen Lingzi such that they would be able to persist until their arrival.

Now that he had personally clashed with Shen Lingzi, Yan Zhaoge was certain that the Dim Darkness Sect would face defeat in a matter of moments if they encountered him head on.

It would be no different even if Zhou Haosheng had a few high-grade Sacred Artifacts and was armed to the teeth.

Yuan Zhengfeng sighed, “We should pay close attention to the happenings over there. We can only hope now that Yan Di and your real body will soon be able to successfully emerge from seclusion.’

The Northern Ocean Clone nodded silently.

Fang Zhun now said, “The other party’s intentions this time are to go all in for the kill, sweeping through us in a thunderbolt-like manner. It is perhaps because of that Heaven Bearing Efficace Formation that King Xuancheng has still yet to make a move.”

“From the looks of it now, it is fortunate that in the underwater palace of the Clear Scenic Region, Zhaoge, you not only trapped Kang Ping’s trio there but also slew that Qi Wei who is proficient in formations.”

He said slowly, “Otherwise, in that wave of attacks just now, it would probably have been two experts of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm simultaneously attacking.”

The Northern Ocean Clone’s gaze was heavy, “The Grand Xuan Dynasty should now already have collected more of the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals and other treasures that I snatched that year. When returning from outside of the Royal Reed Sea, King Xuancheng and them may even have brought back sufficient treasures for establishing the Heaven Efficace Bearing Formation with them.”

“The initial establishment of the formation is always the most difficult, requiring peak experts who are proficient in formations to watch over it at all times. Still, when the formation has reached

the correct trajectory and can circulate stably, King Xuancheng would be able to extricate himself then.”

The Northern Ocean Clone gazed into the distance, “It has already been a few years since King Xuancheng’s return. That day is already probably not far away.”

A cold smile now surfaced at the corners of his mouth, “Still, when they have finished preparing, our preparations should be more or less done as well. Shen Lingzi may not have realised that today was his best chance, and also his final chance.”

HSSB 868: The decisive battle arrives

Shen Lingzi left as quickly as he had come.

The water-light faded from the horizon as Broad Creed Mountain instantly saw the light of day once more.

However, the chaotic spiritual qi between the heavens and the earth was an indication of the great, heaven-shocking battle which had just occurred here.

Though Broad Creed Mountain had defended itself successfully, there had already unfolded intense changes in the Royal Reed Sea that shook the heavens and overturned the earth.

Of the four major powers of the anti-Xuan coalition that had resisted the Grand Xuan Dynasty's rule in the past, following the decline of the Dim Darkness Sect and the fall of the Radiant Light Sect, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island had both been decimated on that very same day!

As compared to the Dim Darkness Sect who still had a lease of life and the Radiant Light Sect whose remaining troops in the Clear Scenic Region still had an uncertain future, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island had unquestionably suffered an even more tragic fate.

Copper Men Island which had been the Royal Reed Sea's number one defensive location and had never once been successfully invaded for millennia was directly destroyed!

The North Sea Sword Pavilion who had the sole Immortal Bridge Martial Saint amongst the anti-Xuan forces reached its end as well.

In Broad Creed Mountain, Yue Baoqi who had originally come to visit Sikong Qing and had avoided a tribulation when residing there as a guest for a few days was currently feeling extremely down.

While she had fortunately been unharmed, her entire sect had

been decimated. Rather than feeling fortunate, it was more of pain and sorrow that Yue Baoqi felt.

Not only was Shen Lingzi domineeringly strong, he had utilised his extreme speed to the maximum as well such that the anti-Xuan forces in the Royal Reed Sea had been hard pressed to reinforce one another. In the end, they had been taken down by him one by one.

Though he had met with unexpected resistance at Broad Creed Mountain, Shen Lingzi had still launched a terrifying, one-sided counterattack in sweeping through the entire Royal Reed Sea.

On Broad Creed Mountain, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others dealt with the repercussions of that battle while actively seeking news regarding the southern part of the Royal Reed Sea.

In the end, the report was within their predictions whilst also outside of their predictions.

The Dim Darkness Sect had been helpless when faced with a peak expert no inferior to the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide.

Upon receiving news of Copper Men Island's downfall, the Dim Darkness Sect had promptly and decisively abandoned their new headquarters which had only just been rebuilt a couple of years back and was starting to look proper again. Despite losing their land, at least they would survive.

Facing a great enemy, despite any tensions that might exist between them, Zhou Haosheng and the others had still been going to join up with Broad Creed Mountain and the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

They had only just set off when news had come regarding the fall of the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

Their moods had immediately fallen further as the whole world seemed dark.

As compared to the region in which the Dim Darkness Sect was

active, Broad Creed Mountain was located closer to the North Sea Sword Pavilion as it would clearly be Shen Lingzi's next target.

While Lin Hanhua and other experts of Golden Court Mountain were stationed to the extreme west of the Royal Reed Sea in a standoff against experts of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, if they were to head there, they would unquestionably be blocked by Shen Lingzi.

They of the Dim Darkness Sect were only able to halt their advance and return to the southern part of the Royal Reed Sea.

Those disciples with lower cultivation bases dispersed, hiding themselves in various neighbourhoods.

Zhou Haosheng and the higher echelon experts of the Dim Darkness Sect had decided to temporarily leave the Royal Reed Sea to protect themselves.

Sadly for them, as the very last anti-Xuan power that Shen Lingzi was going to visit, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would never allow the Dim Darkness Sect to retreat so easily.

It was precisely to guard against the Dim Darkness Sect directly fleeing as Shen Lingzi swept through the other three powers that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had dispatched two Lord Protectors of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, commanding numerous Grand Xuan Dynasty troops as they arrived in the south of the Royal Reed Sea where they surrounded and attacked the Dim Darkness Sect.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty was really determined to wipe them all out this time, completely exterminating all opposing forces in the Royal Reed Sea.

Not leaving anyone alive, taking no prisoners, not even leaving their opponents a chance to flee!

Harassed by these Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners, Zhou Haosheng and the others had retreated even as they had

fought, unable to extricate themselves.

Soon, like a descending tribulation, Shen Lingzi had quickly arrived in the south of the Royal Reed Sea after leaving Broad Creed Mountain.

Still, Shen Lingzi had been unable to succeed completely in the end.

As the attention of Lin Hanhua and the others was occupied by the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, he launched a sneak attack and swept through the Royal Reed Sea at lightning speed.

Yan Zhaoge was on good terms with Golden Court Mountain, Gu Hong had previously helped Golden Court Mountain in arresting a martial practitioner of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory while Lin Hanhua himself had also stayed at a branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect when staying in the Royal Reed Sea previously.

If it was merely Copper Men Island that they targeted, it might really be fine, but if these other three sects were facing the threat of extinction, Golden Court Mountain would be very likely to intervene.

However, Lin Hanhua had been even more decisive than he had predicted as he had quickly moved after receiving the news. While he had not been in time for the battle at Broad Creed Mountain, after confirming Broad Creed Mountain's safety, he had pursued Shen Lingzi all the way to the southern Royal Reed Sea.

The two peak experts had clashed in a short but intense battle over the southern Royal Reed Sea.

In the end, neither had been able to do anything to the other. Facing Shen Lingzi's attacks, Lin Hanhua had forcibly secured the life of the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng.

In the process of this battle, however, Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion who had lost all ability to protect himself after being captured had been harmed, wounded to the

point of near death.

In the battle between the two great sword cultivators, it had ultimately been Lin Hanhua who first retreated, returning to the west of the Royal Reed Sea.

Because he had temporarily left, the southern Blazing Heaven Territory was already advancing on the border of the southern Yang Heaven Territory, raring to go.

Shen Lingzi and the others did not continue the battle.

Still, following the battles at the north and east of the Royal Reed Sea, the south of the Royal Reed Sea was reclaimed by the Grand Xuan Dynasty as well.

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “Following this, Golden Court Mountain will probably truly be unable to care about whatever is going on within the Royal Reed Sea.”

The conflict between the southern Blazing Heaven Territory and the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was already to the extent where it could erupt at the slightest of provocations into a conflict of much greater proportions than that within the Royal Reed Sea itself.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone, Fang Zhun said, “There is a major problem now, which is that that wound of the sky leading to the Vast Ocean World in the Phoenix Bearing Region at the south of the Royal Reed Sea has already fallen beneath the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s control.”

The Northern Ocean Clone said, “Get all our sect’s martial practitioners in the Vast Ocean World to retreat to the Eight Extremities World.”

“As for me, there is no need to worry. Aside from the mere few of us, there is no one who knows where my real body is, including those of the Vast Ocean World.”

“Even if someone of the Vast Ocean World tells them that it was

in the Bewildering Maze Sea that I first appeared, they still wouldn't be able to find me."

If the other side wanted to descend, they would have to suppress their cultivation bases to beneath the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

The Northern Ocean Clone said, "Not knowing the specific location and simply searching blindly, it would be very difficult for a martial practitioner at the third level of the Martial Saint realm to find me in the environment of the Bewildering Maze Sea. It was with such considerations in mind that I previously chose that place for my secluded cultivation. Secrecy is the greatest form of protection."

As Yan Zhaoge, Fang Zhun and the others had thought, the Grand Xuan Dynasty indeed dispatched people to the Vast Ocean World via the wound of the sky in the Phoenix Bearing Region.

Long since having been prepared for this, Broad Creed Mountain did not suffer. Instead, it was Changli Mountain that suffered a bit of a tribulation as they were forced to give up on their headquarters, their people hiding in the Star Shifting Sea and the Bewildering Maze Sea.

There were some other powers of the Vast Ocean World which made use of this chance to make things difficult for Changli Mountain, causing them to suffer quite a bit.

Only when half a year had passed in the World beyond Worlds with Yan Di leaving seclusion and Broad Creed Mountain no longer requiring all its manpower for the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation did Yuan Zhengfeng and Feng Yunsheng successively descend to the Vast Ocean World, reinvigorating Changli Mountain's spirits.

And as time passed, Kang Ping and the others were soon to be extricating themselves from the Clear Scenic Region, seeing the light of day once more.

One day, a figure suddenly descended from the skies in the Grand Xuan Dynasty's capital.

Inside the city, seeing this person, a mild smile appeared on Shen Lingzi's face, "Welcome back from extradimensional space, junior apprentice-brother Shi."

HSSB 869: Yan Zhaoge ascends

In the Grand Xuan Dynasty's capital, aside from Shen Lingzi, there also stood a middle-aged man in dragon robe and crown who possessed an authoritative manner.

It was precisely King Xuancheng who had formerly passed the throne to his son King Xuanmu and left the Royal Reed Sea, having returned here a few years ago as he was now the monarch again.

A bit after Shen Lingzi, he too raised his head and gazed into the sky, bowing, "Senior apprentice-uncle Shi."

A hunchbacked, white-haired old man descended from the skies.

Looking at King Xuancheng, the white-haired old man nodded slightly.

Then, his gaze fell on Shen Lingzi, "It truly was the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation?"

Shen Lingzi said, "There is no question about it. This old man also saw the fragmented formation diagram that is in the Emperor's possession that year."

The white-haired old man nodded, "I had originally thought that with everything having basically been settled here, we would be able to run other errands for the Emperor. Who knew that those juniors would be so useless, still requiring us to come back to clean up a messy situation for them."

"We old fellows are only afraid of delaying those errands that the Emperor has entrusted us with."

King Xuancheng said in a heavy tone, "There is still a chance of remedying the situation. With you, senior apprentice-uncle Shi, dealing with the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation, this King can join forces with senior apprentice-uncle Shen Lingzi and take care of those damned bastards who have been wrecking our plans."

This white-haired old man was none other than Daoist Shi who had entered the Royal Reed Sea alongside King Xuanwen and Shen Lingzi that year, resulting in the Grand Xuan Dynasty's creation.

While he was currently still an early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, more than a century ago, he had already been a formations grandmaster whose fame shook the entire Royal Reed Sea.

The white-haired old man said, "This old man wishes to personally see that Broad Creed Mountain's Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation. If I can restore the formation diagram of this peak battle formation for the Emperor, it can be considered as remedying the juniors' faults."

Shen Lingzi said, "With our efforts these past few years, the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation has already basically stabilised, attaining the correct trajectory."

"Junior apprentice-brother Shi, after you have made some more arrangements, I believe that there will be no real need for Immortal Bridge Martial Saints to watch over this place. The three of us can head to that Broad Creed Mountain together."

An ancient voice came out from Shen Lingzi's young features, "That being the case, even if Shadow Mountain Lin intervenes again, we will still be fully confident of felling that Broad Creed Mountain."

Daoist Shi nodded, "Yes, this old man will take a look at the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation and the grand formation of this capital now."

King Xuancheng said, "The black hole in the Clear Scenic Region is already extremely unstable. My two junior apprentice-brothers Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng as well as junior apprentice-nephew Kang Ping may be able to extricate themselves from within at any moment."

Shen Lingzi raised a hand, quietly looking at the Reversing Light

Divine Stone that flickered with a smooth, pearly lustre in his palm.

“We have to quickly exterminate the harmful elements, allowing everything to resume its rightful course.”

Time passed. Soon, that major battle between the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory finally officially erupted!

In the west of the Royal Reed Sea, close to the battlefield’s location, Broad Creed Mountain was paying attention to the disturbances in the west even as they observed the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

“The stance of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory has been getting tougher and tougher these past few years,” Fang Zhun frowned, “It is likely that they have powerful external assistance.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said slowly, “It is most likely that major figure behind the Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

Across from Yuan Zhengfeng sat a handsome man who appeared to be in his thirties or forties, brows stained slightly white. It was precisely Yan Di who had already emerged from seclusion.

Yan Di said, “The Southeastern Exalt has powerful assistance as well. The peak experts of both sides are still repeatedly engaging with one another in battle. The great battle that has erupted between those weaker disciples is likely a form of probing, probing the entirety of the other side’s strength and background.”

“Now, the key is still we ourselves.”

He turned to look at Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone, “Zhaoge, how are things going for you?”

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled, his right thumb pointing above, “I’m already about to come up.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say ‘come up’, everyone immediately

understood what he meant, their spirits rising!

At this moment, in the Phoenix Bearing Region at the south of the Royal Reed Sea.

The heavens and earth were shaking unceasingly, a bright crevice slowly opening amidst space.

The wound of the sky was ripped apart with the power of dimensions unceasingly pressuring and folding into itself, emanating a shocking force.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners who were stationed in the vicinity were all shocked.

Someone had just surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm in the Vast Ocean World where the wound of the sky led, now being in the process of ascending into the World beyond Worlds!

In the Bewildering Maze Sea of the Vast Ocean World, a brilliant pillar of light shot into the skies!

With the Bewildering Maze Sea as their centre, numerous ripples that were condensed into tangible form expanded endlessly into the entire Vast Ocean World.

The ripples swept through the surrounding area wherever they went.

The seawater surged in reverse into the heavens as the bottom of the sea was visible.

The winds and clouds of the sky broke apart, the sun and moon changing colour.

An earthquake overwhelmed the great earth, mountain peaks collapsing.

The Vast Ocean World's martial practitioners all looked on in shock and panic in the direction of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

They found it difficult to understand what had caused such

terrifying occurrences which resembled the end of the world.

In the impressions of the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners, this was virtually like the repeated great tribulations of the heavens and earth mentioned within the ancient texts were occurring again.

Now, everyone knew that those had been caused by the dragon mausoleum.

Yet, the dragon mausoleum had already long since ceased to exist. What might have caused such an occurrence then?

Suddenly, a figure surfaced within the pillar of light over the Bewildering Maze Sea which connected to the heavens, gradually rising into the skies.

At this moment, in the entire Vast Ocean World, everyone from everywhere all round could see that pillar of light and that figure.

“Traceless Cloud Dragon King?!”

“Traceless Cloud Yan?!”

“It’s him?! He was in the Vast Ocean World?”

The people of the Vast Ocean World came to a sudden realisation.

They who already knew of the existence of the World beyond Worlds due to the descent of the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners felt rather discomfited somewhat.

The first person to ascend to the World beyond Worlds from the Vast Ocean World was an outsider.

Still, after a short silence, more and more people solemnly bowed towards the figure in the sky.

“Congratulations on the Traceless Cloud Dragon King’s ascension!”

“Congratulations to the Traceless Cloud Dragon King!”

“Congratulations...”

More and more such cheers resounded throughout the various lands of the Vast Ocean World, gradually agglomerating into the voice of the heavens and earth.

The figure in the light pillar gradually vanished, the light pillar from the Bewildering Maze Sea instantly becoming thicker as it enveloped the entire Vast Ocean World, causing the world to become pure dazzling white before the eyes of everyone as they were unable to see anything.

In the World beyond Worlds, the wound of the sky in the Royal Reed Sea's Phoenix Bearing Region was ripped apart once more as the fissure expanded unceasingly.

The majestic pillar of light shot out from within, shooting into the horizon even in the World beyond Worlds as it illuminated the entire surrounding area!

Everyone in the vicinity was wide-eyed and tongue-tied as they all started suspecting their earlier judgment, "Why would there be such a major disturbance when an expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm ascends to the World beyond Worlds? Could something else have happened?"

To the distant west of the Phoenix Bearing Region, the Endless Magnetic Storms rampaging in the Clear Scenic Region suddenly calmed.

The surface of the sea suddenly collapsed down below.

In the centre of the great sea, there appeared a massive whirlpool which the seawater unceasingly surged into.

At the bottom of the sea, a black hole which seemed to have fallen still distorted intensely, finally dissipating into nothingness.

Amidst the distortions in space, several figures were uncontrollably hurled out into the surrounding area...

HSSB 870: News of an Immortal Artifact

In the deep sea of the Royal Reed Sea's Clear Scenic Region, the black hole collapsed, leading to distortions amidst space.

The people who had previously been trapped in the black hole were respectively flung towards different directions.

Aside from Kang Ping and the other Grand Xuan Dynasty experts, there were also Luo Zhiyuan and some others from the Radiant Light Sect who broke free.

Originally having been murderously pursued throughout by Kang Ping's group, after confirming the situation on hand, Luo Zhiyuan immediately fled as fast as he could.

As Kang Ping's group was flung into different directions upon the collapse of the black hole, they would be unable to immediately give chase.

After breaking free with great difficulty, those of the Radiant Light Sect first found some small to medium scale powers to learn about the current situation in the Royal Reed Sea.

Hearing how Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain had domineeringly slain King Xuanmu that year, having come to occupy the Spirit Inheritance Region where their Radiant Light Sect's headquarters had once been, Luo Zhiyuan and the others could only feel all stifled within.

Then hearing about how King Xuancheng and Shen Lingzi had returned to the Royal Reed Sea and rampantly swept through the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and the Dim Darkness Sect, with Broad Creed Mountain instead standing staunch and unwavering, the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners could only feel even more discomfited.

This sort of Broad Creed Mountain was already long since not something that their Radiant Light Sect could stand against!

Having once been a minor power that they of the Radiant Light Sect had totally disregarded in the past, in just a few short years, Broad Creed Mountain had already attained heights that even they had to raise their heads to look at.

Meanwhile, King Xuancheng and Shen Lingzi were not just alive but had also returned to the Royal Reed Sea. With Kang Ping's trio of Immortal Bridge Martial Saints also having broken free, the pressure that the Radiant Light Sect was feeling right now was truly suffocating indeed.

While he was very unwilling to admit it, Luo Zhiyuan's rationality told him that even if both the massive entities in the Royal Reed Sea right now, Broad Creed Mountain and the Grand Xuan Dynasty, suffered losses from the conflict between them, it would still be very difficult for his Radiant Light Sect to take advantage of it and benefit in the process.

Looking at those of his sect, Luo Zhiyuan was silent for a long time before he said in a heavy tone, "We have got to leave the Royal Reed Sea for now."

Whether it was the Grand Xuan Dynasty or Broad Creed Mountain who won, it would clearly be difficult for the Radiant Light Sect to continue surviving in the Royal Reed Sea.

They all pondered in silence before they sighed, nodding quietly.

"Still, we won't let it end just like this," Luo Zhiyuan's gaze sunk as it was cold beyond compare, "Whether it is Broad Creed Mountain or the Grand Xuan Dynasty."

Soon, news spread throughout the Royal Reed Sea within an extremely short period of time, even spreading to the entirety of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and even other places like the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

It was not that the weakened Radiant Light Sect still had such a powerful information network.

Instead, the news itself was greatly shocking as it naturally spread nevertheless.

In the past, the famed Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia of the World beyond Worlds had left behind a supreme treasure.

An Immortal Artifact!

The World beyond Worlds was incomparable to lower worlds like the Eight Extremities World, the Vast Ocean World and the Floating Gate World.

While low-grade and mid-grade Sacred Artifacts were the stuff of legends for ordinary people, for Martial Saint experts with sufficiently strong powers behind them, they were no longer that rare.

Instead, it was high-grade Sacred Artifacts which were comparatively rarer. Due to the difficulty of forging them and the scarcity of the materials required for that, it was impossible for all Immortal Bridge Martial Saints to have one on average.

Meanwhile, even rarer than high-grade Sacred Artifacts were Immortal Artifacts.

Even for most martial practitioners of the World beyond Worlds, these were existences of legend. Let alone having one, even those who had seen one before were already as rare as the feathers of phoenixes and the horns of unicorns.

Now, the location of an Immortal Artifact had suddenly been made known. How would the entire world not pay attention to this, their emotions surging?

The Radiant Light Sect announced that this Immortal Artifact had previously been concealed within the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

Meanwhile, apart from those of the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect, there was also another person who had entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at the current predicaments of the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect, it was really self-evident who the Immortal Artifact had ultimately fallen to.

The Radiant Light Sect had initially withheld news of the Dim Radiant Wheel in hoping that they would be able to wrest it back from Yan Zhaoge, naturally not wanting outsiders to learn of it as even more experts came to snatch it.

Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base was insufficient for him to control the Dim Radiant Wheel anyway.

Yet, things were just different now. While he felt stifled to the point of his heart dripping blood, Luo Zhiyuan had to admit that he had no way of wresting the Dim Radiant Wheel back from Yan Zhaoge.

Even if Yan Zhaoge was defeated by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Dim Radiant Wheel would fall into the Grand Xuan Dynasty's hands. His Radiant Light Sect would still not have a chance.

Since that was so, he might as well flip the table over!

After the news had spread, Luo Zhiyuan and the others quickly left the Royal Reed Sea.

Since they had already decided to leave, they of the Radiant Light Sect did not hesitate.

Sadly for them, they were ultimately unable to flee in the end.

It was just that the one who caught them was not from Broad Creed Mountain or the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Luo Zhiyuan and the others sucked in a breath of cold air as they saw that massive hand which broke through the boundaries of the heavens and earth, extending out from amidst space.

That palm was massive as it seemed able to easily grasp and capture even the stars in the sky above.

The palm was transparent, countless intricate specks of light flickering and shifting unceasingly on it like the starry sky up above.

Upon seeing this hand, they of the Radiant Light Sect all understood who this person was.

One of the peak experts beneath the Southeastern Exalt in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, an expert of the late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint realm, the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide!

Facing such an expert, Luo Zhiyuan and the others could do nothing at all as they would not be able to succeed in killing themselves even if they so wanted to.

As the massive hand barred their advance, Luo Zhiyuan and the others did not resist as they halted submissively.

Seeing this, the other party retracted his palm.

The next moment, a thin middle-aged scholarly-looking man appeared before Luo Zhiyuan and the others, asking mildly, “The Immortal Artifact left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor is in the hands of that Broad Creed Mountain’s Yan Zhaoge?”

King Xuancheng pondered, “Immortal Artifact? Could that be fake news?”

“I cannot say for sure that there is an Immortal Artifact. After all, even if Yan Zhaoge has obtained one, he would still be unable to unleash its power with his cultivation base.”

The one who had spoken was none other than Kang Ping!

Beside him, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang both had dark looks on their faces.

Kang Ping continued, “Still, it seems that he indeed went to look for the Dim Radiant Mausoleum along with the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect before.”

Shen Lingzi said, “After exterminating Broad Creed Mountain and capturing or killing that Yan Zhaoge, all will naturally be answered.”

“It seems like there has been an unusual disturbance over at the southern Phoenix Bearing Region, though.”

Hearing his words, King Xuancheng said slowly, “The most unique thing about that place is that it is where Yan Zhaoge appeared in the World beyond Worlds for the first time. There is a wound of the sky there which leads to a lower world. We have investigated there before, but clues were limited.”

A dark look flickered within his eyes, “From the looks of it now, that Yan Zhaoge was likely hiding in this lower world where the flow of time is faster than the World beyond Worlds. Now, he is coming to the World beyond Worlds via the wound of the sky there!”

Shen Lingzi’s gaze scanned the area, finally landing on Daoist Shi.

Daoist Shi said mildly, “This old man is still more interested in the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.”

Shen Lingzi said, “This old man had originally wanted to take care of them personally, washing away that previous humiliation. Since junior apprentice-brother Shi says so, this old man will make a trip to the southern seas then.”

Kang Ping said slowly now, “Grand Master, I will go.”

Shen Lingzi glanced at him before nodding slowly. Then, he strode forth and transformed into a streak of light, directly vanishing from where he was.

Kang Ping’s creased brows eased as he too transformed into a streak of light, vanishing from the area.

The others continued gazing down below.

Gazing upon Broad Creed Mountain down below!

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners gazed at Broad Creed Mountain together like dark clouds pressuring upon a city.

Daoist Shi's old figure seemed filled with vitality once more.

He calmly waved a hand, bringing it downwards, "And so it begins."

HSSB 871: There are always those few people who can create miracles

Although Shen Lingzi and Kang Ping had both left simultaneously, the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners had no objections.

There was still King Xuancheng there.

While he was inferior to Shen Lingzi, King Xuancheng was also an expert of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Immortal Bridge stage.

Broad Creed Mountain had previously used the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation to block Shen Lingzi. It would not be so easy for them this time.

The words ‘Daoist Shi’ were the reason why.

While he was only an early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, not just in the Royal Reed Sea or the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, even in the entire World beyond Worlds, Daoist Shi was an elite existence amongst Immortal Bridge Martial Saints in terms of his attainments in formations.

Without the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, what could Broad Creed Mountain use to obstruct King Xuancheng and the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners?

Martial practitioners who were able to reach the Immortal Bridge stage had all been able to fight one against many when their cultivation bases had been lower as supreme geniuses capable of surpassing levels in battle, also cultivating in supreme martial arts which were hard to master.

The higher up one went, the smaller the gap would be amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level and the greater it would be amongst those of different cultivation levels.

Wanting to surpass levels to battle would already have become incomparably difficult.

Granted, there were no absolutes in this world. There were always those few people who could create miracles.

Shen Lingzi had been able to surpass the gulf between the Seeing Divinity and Immortal Bridge stages, battling against seventh level Martial Saints as a sixth level Martial Saint.

However, facing an opponent of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm, even with a high-grade Sacred Artifact to protect himself, he would only have been able to try to retreat fully intact. Without a Sacred Artifact, he would inevitably be defeated, his life in extreme peril.

These were already miracles which countless people could only dream of and aspire towards.

The reason that miracles were miracles was that they were hard to come by.

As Daoist Shi casually waved a hand, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng first bowed deeply before simultaneously descending towards Broad Creed Mountain down below.

Two sword-lights which resembled long rivers of time descended, instantly transforming into a barrier of sword-light that enveloped Broad Creed Mountain.

Where that radiance passed, the timeflow of the heavens and earth surrounding Broad Creed Mountain instantly slowed.

Time seemed about to be frozen at this moment.

While not as powerful as that of Shen Lingzi, the combined attack by these two Immortal Bridge Martial Saints also emitted crushing pressure like the descent of Mount Tai.

Now, however, the heavens and earth shook in their entirety.

A bright sabre-light shot into the skies from Broad Creed

Mountain's Heaven Rising Peak with the momentum of breaking through the heavens.

Where the sabre-light passed, the long river of time formed of Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng combining forces and executing the Time Flowing Sword was directly chopped forcibly apart!

That sabre-light was like the momentum of the heavens and the earth and the tides of eras as they progressed as it was unstoppable and without equal, even the flowing of time seemingly having to bow its head before this majestic, grand will.

A figure arose from Heaven Rising Peak. With a handsome appearance and white-tipped brows, the man appeared to be in his thirties or forties.

About the purple sabre that he held coiled the silhouettes of numerous true dragons which roared in unison, the noise resounding so deafeningly it caused one to wish they were deaf.

It was none other than the current Chief of Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Di!

Currently, light flickered about Yan Di's entire body as sharp sabre-qi surged.

Daoist Shi frowned, "Sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, late Seeing Divinity stage? From what the juniors said, it hasn't been five years since this youngster ascended to the World beyond Worlds..."

Before his thoughts were concluded, he saw a shocking scene play out before him.

After chopping through the long river of time of the Time Flowing Sword, the momentum of Yan Di's terrifying sabre-light did not cease as it hacked directly at Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng themselves!

Two experts of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm who had already ascended the Immortal Bridge were actually unable to

contend with an opponent who was still of the Seeing Divinity stage!

This young opponent before them did not just possess cultivation speed that far exceeded their expectations. His martial prowess was also domineering to the extreme!

Beside Daoist Shi, King Xuancheng said not a word as he gazed coldly at Yan Di.

Ever since ascending to the World beyond Worlds, there had actually only been a single battle which Yan Di had partaken in.

It was that battle which had solidified Yan Di's fame throughout the World beyond Worlds, achieving fame with a single battle in the truest sense of the term right after he had ascended.

That battle was the one in which Yan Di had domineeringly slain the third generation monarch of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, King Xuanmu.

That was King Xuancheng's son!

The reason Shen Lingzi had agreed to leave this place so and investigate the disturbance in the south sea so heartily was that he knew that there was someone here who wished even more to take down Broad Creed Mountain than him, a person who wished to exterminate every last one of their people.

Blazing fire soundlessly appeared, surging to the heavens as it instantly obscured the sky of the Spirit Inheritance Region.

In the great sea down below, the seawater was rapidly vaporised, the sea levels markedly falling.

In the surrounding regions of sea, due to the change in climate, winds and rains were also howling as tsunamis surged forth with the momentum of the sky collapsing.

King Xuancheng strode outwards with a shocking momentum that was even more terrifying than the combined forces of Gu

Zhang and He Dongcheng from earlier.

Empty fire, stone fire, wood fire, Samadhi fire, mortal fire, five fires incinerating the heavens.

A phoenix, an azure luan, a great roc, a peacock, a white crane, a swan, an owl, seven fowl in the sky.

The storm of flames which incinerated the heavens and extinguished the earth converged at a single point as it rotated, the bottom of the storm manifesting as the violent tip of a spear which pierced towards Yan Di!

The Five Fire True Arts and Seven Fowl Treasured Spear as executed by a mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint possessed a momentum that far surpassed that of King Xuanmu, Yao Hai and Yang Zhaozhen.

Yan Di who had personally slain King Xuanmu was able to feel this extremely clearly.

In the face of this storm of flames, the Flame Devil World of the past was like an insubstantial little ember in comparison.

Beneath this spear of King Xuancheng's, the roiling waves of heat gave them of Broad Creed Mountain beneath the protection of the Grand Clear Grand Formation a suffocating feeling.

While not so profound and unpredictable as well as miraculous as Shen Lingzi's attacks, this spear of King Xuancheng's was much more directly threatening as it was swifter and fiercer as well.

This was so even for the onlookers, let alone Yan Di who was facing its might directly.

However, facing such a fierce, vicious attack, Yan Di's expression did not change as his response was ever unchanging.

Whatever miraculous means you may have, however fierce and vicious your attacks, eat my sabre!

The majestic sabre-light shot into the skies, mightily colliding

with the tip of the spear formed of the storm of flames up above!

“Huh?!” The expressions of Daoist Shi and the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners suddenly changed.

In their fields of vision, at a speed that was clearly visible to the naked eye, it was actually Yan Di’s sabre-light which gradually broke through King Xuancheng’s spear attack!

This sabre split the heavens and the earth apart whilst also extinguishing them!

As if projecting the process of the initial splitting apart of the heavens and earth to the eventual end of life and all creation, that sabre could not be stopped, could not be denied.

This concept had within it integrated every single one of Yan Di’s techniques ever since achieving grand accomplishment in his martial true intent.

Looking coldly at this scene, King Xuancheng said indifferently, “This King does not believe that you can continuously attack like this.”

He did not cease in his attacks as he substituted spear with fist, instantly stabbing out with hundreds upon thousands of spears like a tempestuous storm!

The violent flames rampaged across the sky, sweeping through space.

Though Yan Di was raising his head and looking at King Xuancheng up above, it felt as though he was looking down upon him with his gaze.

The next moment, the sabre-light seemingly erupted in a chain attack, relentless and unforgiving as it broke through every one of King Xuancheng’s spear attacks, even counterattacking ceaselessly!

King Xuancheng’s gaze froze, “How is this possible?”

Even if Yan Di possessed an ultimate move and strength that far

surpassed others of the same cultivation level, such an attack should logically be extremely taxing on him as it should not be sustained for long.

For attack which surpassed the limit for Seeing Divinity Martial Saints by so much, how could it possibly flow on continuously like this, as if it had no end?

Yet, this was the truth, a cold, hard truth which King Xuancheng of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm felt utterly disbelieving of!

Divine light glowed in Yan Di's eyes as along with his breathing, a stream of black qi and a stream of white qi surrounded his entire body, flowing on ceaselessly.

These powerful attacks which surpassed the limits with every blow indeed could not be maintained for long.

However, Yan Di was currently equipped with the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture that Yan Zhaoge had supplied with its principles of the heavens and earth that reversed yin and yang, the speed at which his true essence returned thus similarly far surpassing the norm.

With the momentum of splitting the sky, the sabre-light hacked apart the all-encompassing flames!

Yan Di walked atop the air, killing his way straight over to King Xuancheng up above whereupon he chopped out with a sabre!

Beneath the disbelieving gazes of those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, it was shockingly the figure of King Xuancheng that toppled backwards in retreat!

HSSB 872: Sabres that split and extinguish the heavens

Daoist Shi no longer looked as leisurely and composed as before.

Unlike King Xuanmu who had already been injured in the Eight Extremities World, also having been a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint just like the newly ascended Yan Di, the current King Xuancheng was an actual eighth level Martial Saint, an expert of the mid Immortal Bridge stage who had experienced countless battles.

However, not relying on formations, not relying on geographical advantage, not relying on high-grade Sacred Artifacts as he wielded the reforged Heavenly Dragon Sabre which was a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, Yan Di had relied solely on his own power and sent King Xuancheng toppling back into retreat with a single sabre!

Yan Di capitalised unforgivingly on his momentum, his sabres descending in an endless chain as they resembled the great tide of eras, unstoppable as they swept across the heavens and the earth which lay ahead without opposition.

He strode forth, instantly arriving before King Xuancheng whereupon he chopped out with another sabre!

Currently, King Xuancheng had a solemn expression on his face.

He already dared not underestimate his opponent any further as all such thoughts had already dissipated with the wind.

His hatred and fury from the death of his son had also already been eradicated completely.

All negative emotions which could affect his judgment and mentality was presently hacked completely away by King Xuancheng from his own mind now.

There only remained the calm mind and will of a powerful martial practitioner as he faced a powerful opponent.

As Yan Di arrived before him with his attack, focused and vigilant, King Xuancheng actually did not evade or dodge it as he instead forcibly received Yan Di's sabre with his body!

A treasured light suddenly lit up on his body as a battle armour helped him to block Yan Di's sabre.

On the armour was engraved the profiles of seven fowl as five fires roiled and surged.

It was a high-grade Sacred Artifact!

While King Xuanmu had lost the King Xuan Spear, in returning to the Royal Reed Sea this time, King Xuancheng had brought back a Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour!

In contrast to the offensive King Xuan Spear, it mainly relied on its defensive capabilities. King Xuancheng had long been waiting for this day not just to slay Yan Di and those of Broad Creed Mountain to take revenge for his son but also to wrest back the King Xuan Spear.

Immortal Bridge Martial Saints were able to sufficiently exert the capabilities of high-grade Sacred Artifacts. Worn by King Xuancheng, the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour displayed shocking defensive power.

Even as he forcibly took a sabre of Yan Di's, King Xuancheng immediately stabbed out with a spear straight at Yan Di's chest!

At such close proximity, he was remarkably fast, his fist resembling the tip of a spear as it instantly arrived before Yan Di's chest.

Yan Di's left hand grabbed over at lightning speed, grabbing King Xuancheng's arm and preventing his spear attack from advancing any further.

However, that terrifying spear formed of flames looked set to forcibly penetrate through his body.

Yan Di was dauntless as he exhaled, roaring.

Amidst his roar, five radiances of white, green, black, red and yellow lit up about his body.

They respectively originated from the five major internal organs of his body.

Within Yan Di's body, it was as though there resided five guardian spirits at his heart, liver, spleen, lungs and kidneys, five heavenly emperors presiding within.

The forces of the Five Elements, gold, wood, water, fire and earth, surged with vitality, a powerful defensive power and recuperative power taking effect simultaneously which forcibly blocked King Xuancheng's attack!

Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, Five Elements Deific Immortal Body!

King Xuancheng was shocked as Yan Di coldly met his gaze, rotating the sabre in his right hand and bringing it directly down upon the arm of his enemy that he was grabbing!

"Go!" King Xuancheng howled, the defensive power of the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour being fully concentrated on the armguard as it forcibly withstood another of Yan Di's sabres.

His other hand executed a spear technique as well, resembling a venomous snake leaving its nest as it struck out towards Yan Di.

Yan Di launched a flying kick which connected with King Xuancheng's elbow.

It was not just his sabre arts. Every single one of Yan Di's moves seemed to have the momentum of the heavens and earth condensed within, destroying everything that stood in his path.

After blocking King Xuancheng's strike, Yan Di relaxed his grip

on King Xuancheng's other hand before his figure abruptly spun.

With the Heavenly Dragon Sabre raised high, Yan Di wielded it with both his hands this time, chopping down straight at King Xuancheng's head!

The sky above the Spirit Inheritance Region seemed to shatter at this moment, winds and clouds surging as the entire heavens and earth seemed to break apart into several different fragments.

The scenes there were still the same as they had been before. Still, they had already shattered.

It was as though the heavens and earth had previously been an image atop a porcelain object.

Now, the porcelain object had shattered.

The fragments of the heavens and the earth flew to the sides of Yan Di's incoming sabre before being swept back along, following the sabre's trajectory in cleaving straight for King Xuancheng!

King Xuancheng emitted a muffled groan as he stimulated the defensive power of the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour to the maximum.

A mid-grade Sacred Artifact spear appeared which he mightily swept horizontally across and up above his head, bolstered by the spiritual force of the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour as he sought to block this sabre of Yan Di's.

A mighty boom resounded as endless flowing fire and sabre-qi splattered into the surroundings.

Where the seas had already been roiling and surging in the Spirit Inheritance Region, it was really as though the heavens and earth were being overturned now.

At the centre of where the forces intersected, the spear in King Xuancheng's hands directly snapped into two right at the centre!

While he was protected by the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour, his

qi and blood were still left roiling as he was forcibly jolted backwards into retreat.

Just a short distance away, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng did not interfere in the battle between Yan Di and King Xuancheng as they instead shot over towards Broad Creed Mountain once more.

Atop Broad Creed Mountain, the radiance of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation lit up once more, shooting straight into the clouds.

Seeing this, Daoist Shi could not be concerned with the battle between Yan Di and King Xuancheng any further as he just carefully observed the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

He had once analysed a fragmented version of the formation diagram before and also commonly associated with Shen Lingzi who cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture. Seeing the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation now, he was instantly able to see through quite some things about it.

Daoist Shi's hands separated to the sides as he instantly drew countless profound spirit patterns amidst space.

The spirit patterns intersected, forming a massive spirit formation.

In the surroundings of the Royal Reed Sea's Spirit Inheritance Region, streams of spiritual light surfaced atop the regions of sea of the Desert Mountain Region and elsewhere at this moment.

This spiritual light surrounded the Spirit Inheritance Region, resonating with the spirit patterns drawn by Daoist Shi.

The next moment, an enormous formation which was much vaster than even the entire Spirit Inheritance Formation completely took form, enveloping everyone beneath it.

An earthquake rumbled at the bottom of the sea as a strange beast appeared there, next navigating the waters and surfacing on the sea's surface.

It as an old turtle that possessed a reddish-black lustre along with the head of a bird and the tail of a poisonous snake.

It was a Cyclone Turtle, presently a very rare breed of demonic species.

This turtle was Daoist Shi's treasured steed which he had tamed.

It emerged, on its shell engraved traces of the passing ages.

The turtle shell too lit up with spirit patterns now, combining with the grand formation that currently enveloped Broad Creed Mountain.

Streams of reddish-black light suffused the world all round, unceasingly encroaching upon the white light manifested of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

Affected by this formation, the power of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation began to deteriorate as it was gradually suppressed and dispelled!

Without the suppression of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, the shackles on the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners as led by Gu Zhang and He Doncheng were instantly released as they began forcibly attacking the Mountain.

Still, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone wielded the King Xuan Spear, directly blocking Gu Zhang's path.

The other Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners were not panicked as well as they combined forces in obstructing He Dongcheng and those other Grand Xuan Dynasty experts, engaging them in battle.

Meanwhile, gazing down below, Yan Di suddenly struck out with a fierce, vicious sabre, temporarily sending King Xuancheng into retreat.

Then, he spun around at lightning speed, striding forth and instantly arriving murderously before He Dongcheng, next

chopping out with a sabre!

He Dongcheng was greatly shocked, his accurate judgment preventing him from daring to have the least bit of hesitation as he immediately forsook his other opponents, transforming into a streak of light and evading to the side.

However, as Yan Di's sabre cleaved past, He Dongcheng still groaned tragically.

The sword-light that resembled a long, flowing river was instantly stained with the colour of blood!

HSSB 873: Star Plucking Practitioner

Beneath Yan Di's sabre amidst space, the early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint He Dongcheng was instantly wounded.

Daoist Shi's expression was solemn as he pointed with a finger.

Reddish-black streams of light intermingled amidst space, instantly forming an irregular hexagon that resembled a shield which came to protect He Dongcheng.

As Yan Di's sabre hacked on that shield of light, it immediately shattered.

However, He Dongcheng had already made use of this to survive this tribulation, speeding away in the form of a streak of light as he increased the distance between them.

Meanwhile, King Xuancheng remained decisive and resolute as he displayed no fear of Yan Di at all despite how their earlier exchanges had gone.

As Yan Di spun around, King Xuancheng immediately assumed the offensive in mercilessly pursuing him!

Yan Di was now obstructed by the power of Daoist Shi's Heaven Earth Divination Formation as King Xuancheng's attack arrived behind him.

At the same time, several reddish-black shields of light appeared, surrounding Yan Di completely.

Where the light shields were, space was locked down completely as they simultaneously worked together to imprison Yan Di where he was.

A cold light now flickered in Yan Di's eyes as his sabre-light surged, vaguely achieving the effect of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation as he suddenly accelerated whereas his opponents vaguely seemed to slow somewhat.

He tensed his shoulders, forcibly resisting a spear of King Xuancheng's.

With his attainment in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, the initially accomplished Five Elements Deific Immortal Body again demonstrated domineering defensive power as it resisted that attack by King Xuancheng.

At the same time, a majestic-sabre light lit up as Yan Di forcibly broke through the imprisoning force of the Divination Heaven Earth Formation, killing his way out of the encirclement.

King Xuancheng and Daoist Shi both had solemn expressions on their faces.

Daoist Shi brought his palms together before pushing them simultaneously outwards.

Reddish-black light intersected between the heavens and the earth, manifesting as numerous irregular shields of light that resembled the shells of turtles.

A total of forty-nine turtle shells appeared with the mysteries of divination concealed within them as they manifested amidst space.

The Heaven Earth Divination Formation was already circulated to the maximum by Daoist Shi now.

The Spirit Inheritance Region and the space which surrounded it seemed to be split into forty-nine portions at this moment which were no longer connected to one another.

As the formation circulated, the size and extent of each portion of space was changing unceasingly just as Daoist Shi willed it to.

Beneath the effects of the Heaven Earth Divination Formation, every time Yan Di attacked one of his opponents, he would find that the distance between them had seemingly become incomparably great as his calculations regarding the distance and timing of his attacks had lost all meaning.

When King Xuancheng and the others attacked him, the distance between them would virtually vanish completely as he would be hard pressed to defend as a result.

Everyone else of Broad Creed Mountain was facing the same problem as well.

Caught unawares by this phenomenon, they nearly immediately suffered a major loss!

A cold light flickered in Yan Di's eyes as his sabre-intent surged.

Illuminated by his sabre-light, cracks instantly began appearing on those reddish-black turtle shells.

However, King Xuancheng promptly blocked his path now, relying on the defensive power of the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour, to face Yan Di's sabre head-on.

Assisted by the Heaven Earth Divination Formation, things were much easier for him. Also, with him blocking Yan Di's sabre at the forefront, he had managed to buy time for Daoist Shi.

While Yan Di's sabre unceasingly shook the Heaven Earth Divination Formation, beneath King Xuancheng's interference, Daoist Shi was granted the opportunity to re-adjust and repair the formation non-stop as the grand formation continued circulating throughout.

Ever since the start of the battle, the focus of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had continually been on Daoist Shi.

The other party indeed lived up to his reputation of the number one formations grandmaster amongst the World beyond Worlds' Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

Even as he had dispelled the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, he had still been able to turn the tables and establish such a formation as he seemed about to turn the home advantage within the Spirit Inheritance Region into the Grand Xuan Dynasty's.

If it was not his real body, he lacked the ability to sufficiently analyse the intricacies of the variations in formations.

However, after observing the Heaven Earth Divination Formation for a moment, the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly acted.

The Northern Ocean Clone raised the King Xuan Spear, directly forsaking Gu Zhang before his figure shifted virtually instantly, stabbing towards a point in space where no enemies existed whatsoever.

However, along with this spear, the circulation of the Heaven Earth Divination Formation instantly slowed slightly!

Daoist Shi's expression suddenly changed.

Of the fifty positions of divination, it used forty-nine of them as only the Grand Unity position was not used.

The Heaven Earth Divination Formation had the ability to shift the heavens and the earth. However, the eye of the formation, the Grand Unity position, was not fixed. Rather, it was constantly changing.

By restricting the position of Grand Unity, the entire formation would be affected.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone's spear precisely targeted the Grand Unity position!

As the circulation of the entire formation slowed, the first person to sense the change was Yan Di.

He chopped out with a sabre, with King Xuancheng unable to block it in time as several of the turtle shells instantly shattered mightily!

The figure of Daoist Shi swiftly descended onto the back of the Cyclone Turtle down below, his palm clapping the actual turtle shell.

Streaks of light were emitted from the back of the Cyclone Turtle which quickly mended the Heaven Earth Divination Formation.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone traversed space, frequently capturing the Grand Unity position that constantly shifted.

Gu Zhang chased after him. The sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword was extraordinarily fast. While the Northern Ocean Clone's strong point was his speed, his cultivation level was still insufficient at the end of the day as Gu Zhang quickly managed to catch up with him.

The next moment, however, Gu Zhang suddenly felt a chill permeate his heart as he dodged backwards virtually instinctively.

Indeed, Yan Di's figure spun as he immediately arrived before him, striking out with a sabre!

Luckily, King Xuancheng provided Gu Zhang with timely assistance, saving him from peril.

The conflict in the Spirit Inheritance Region raged on without end.

Now, however, the sky suddenly shook.

Space mightily broke apart as a massive star plucking hand extended over from the darkness of the shattered space!

That palm glowed with starlight with myriad stars seemingly circulating within as it was vast to the point of obscuring the heavens and concealing the sun.

With such an obvious characteristic, the two sides of combatants instantly realised who this third party who had suddenly descended was.

Of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Immortal Bridge stage, the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide!

That huge hand of starlight remained condensed amidst the horizon, not descending at once.

The figure of a middle-aged scholarly-looking man appeared, gazing down upon Broad Creed Mountain, “Is Yan Zhaoge here?”

Regarding the sudden descent of Guan Lide, both sides felt rather wary as they guardedly appraised this unwelcome visitor.

Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone had just been about to speak on behalf of his real body when Yan Di had already beat him to it, “Is there anything you would like in looking for my son, Zhaoge?”

After repelling King Xuancheng with a sabre, he exhaled slowly, gazing at Guan Lide.

While this was what he asked, Yan Di was already basically able to guess at the other party’s intent.

This person had previously made a move when Yan Zhaoge had been searching for the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

Having been swindled by the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect Zhou Haosheng, he had taken revenge afterwards. If not for Lin Hanhua having stepped in, Guan Lide would virtually have exterminated the entire Dim Darkness Sect.

The Radiant Light Sect had spread news of Yan Zhaoge obtaining the Dim Radiant Wheel throughout the entire Royal Reed Sea. Broad Creed Mountain was naturally no exception to this. It was just that due to being busy dealing with the Grand Xuan Dynasty, they did not have the time to pursue it for the time being.

With Guan Lide having suddenly appeared here, it was naturally obvious what he had come for.

“You are Yan Zhaoge’s father? Can you speak on his behalf?” Looking at Yan Di, Guan Lide’s gaze flickered slightly as well, “Able to suppress the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm. Hard to come by, hard to come by indeed.”

Yan Di said, “You overpraise me.”

Guan Lide's gaze swept across the Spirit Inheritance Region as he said slowly, "I will say it directly. Give me the Immortal Artifact that the Dim Radiant Emperor left behind, and I will aid your Broad Creed Mountain, taking care of your problem at hand."

HSSB 874: Staging a robbery amidst a fire

Hearing Guan Lide's words, everyone of Broad Creed Mountain frowned.

The other party was clearly staging a robbery amidst a fire, forcing them into an alliance beneath the city walls.

Guan Lide said neither hurriedly nor slowly, "There is no need to deny it."

A figure appeared beside him, precisely the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhiyuan.

Luo Zhiyuan glanced at Guan Lide with a complicated expression on his face. Then, his gaze fell on those of Broad Creed Mountain and the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

A short while later, Luo Zhiyuan said in a heavy tone, "The Immortal Artifact left behind by the Emperor that year resembles a wheel on the outside and has twelve slots. The Dim Radiant Lamp that was the trademark treasure of the Dim Radiant Sect in the past was integrated into that wheel-shaped Immortal Artifact as well. It is precisely in the hands of Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge."

With that, radiance flickered within his pupils, projecting the scenes of that time.

Even the gazes of Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng were drawn over.

When they had first received this news, they had still been hesitant over its veracity. From the looks of it now, however, the possibility of it being true was very high indeed.

The Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had actually left behind an Immortal Artifact after his death. It was even in Yan Zhaoge's possession now.

Guan Lide gazed down upon Broad Creed Mountain, “While it is still just in its embryonic form as an Immortal Artifact, still having yet to be completed, it is not something that you can possess. Even if I did not come for it, there would still be others who would.”

“Today, I just happen to find you engaged in battle. Southeastern Cao admires you father and son greatly. I might as well do him a favour. Give me the Immortal Artifact, and I will help you to take care of your foes.”

Hearing his words, Yan Di raised his brows slightly, “We can deal with these enemies on our own. There is no need to trouble you.”

Glancing at Yan Di, Guan Lide said in an indifferent tone, “You seem to misunderstand. There is no room for discussion here.”

“The Immortal Artifact left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor will definitely be mine. Even without those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty present, if you do not hand it over, I would directly take down your sect on my own.”

“Things are no different at all now. If you do not hand over the Immortal Artifact, I will join forces with the Grand Xuan Dynasty to take you down.”

“To me, there is not much of a difference between these two choices. I have been friends for many years with Southeastern Cao. Even if he learns about this afterwards, he still wouldn’t say anything about it.”

Guan Lide turned to look at Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng, “The same goes for you too. If you do not stand in my way of getting the Immortal Artifact, I will not bother you. If you want to compete with me over it, however, there will inevitably be a battle between us.”

King Xuancheng knit his brows as Daoist Shi’s old voice now resounded, “Since the Star Plucking Practitioner is familiar with the Southeastern Exalt, you should know that we are not without

background. This here is far from all our people currently active within the Royal Reed Sea.”

“Still, there is only one motive in us having come here, and that is to destroy Broad Creed Mountain and capture or slay Yan Zhaoge and his father. So long as Broad Creed Mountain falls, you can take whatever you want. This old man will definitely have no objection to it.”

King Xuancheng was silent for a while before he said in a heavy tone, “This King too has no designs on that incomplete Immortal Artifact.”

Guan Lide nodded, “I basically know who it is that stands behind you. Still, since I have come for the Immortal Artifact, it would not just be a few major figures who are my competitors. This is a necessary risk which I have long since known. An additional one would not matter.”

“It is just that I happened to arrive here right after the news spread, having a bit of an initiative in this. I naturally have to make good use of it in order to fulfil the hope of being first to the Artifact.”

Guan Lide gazed down upon Broad Creed Mountain, “I originally intended to join forces with your opponents to swiftly take down your Broad Creed Mountain. That would save the most time. They would not be able to get it if I wanted to, anyway.”

“Giving Southeastern Cao face, I gave you a chance to save yourselves. Since you will not accept the toast, I can only invite you to eat the forfeit.”

With that, that massive hand condensed of starlight descended towards Broad Creed Mountain from overhead!

That massive hand which could grasp even the stars seemed like it would rip out the entire Spirit Inheritance Region from the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds with its

momentum.

Yan Di raised his brows, wielding the Heavenly Dragon Sabre as he cleaved outwards within the air.

The internal organs of his body shuddered slightly as though five divinities were awakening from a deep slumber within.

A five-coloured glow gushed out of Yan Di's body, transforming into a dawn mist which enveloped him completely.

The next moment, the five-coloured glow rose, agglomerating atop the Heavenly Dragon Sabre. As light circulated, it resembled a barrier as it blocked Guan Lide's descending palm.

The huge hand that concealed the heavens instantly seemed to have lost its mysterious power as it could no longer envelop the entire Spirit Inheritance Region. Instead, it gradually turned as small as the size of a normal person's hand.

Guan Lide's clear white palm visibly extended from his sleeve, pressing down on Yan Di's weapon.

He exerted more strength with his arm.

Myriad stars circulated, becoming even swifter as they seemed to descend like a meteor shower.

That huge hand of starlight appeared once more as it seemed about to again envelop space, suppressing Yan Di and Broad Creed Mountain beneath it.

While Yan Di's expression was heavy, he remained unperturbed.

He inhaled deeply, the acupoints of his entire body pulsing as streams of qi surged from within, manifesting as twin intermingling qis of white and black with yin and yang coexisting, flowing on neverendingly in an endless stream.

That huge hand of starlight was again dissipated, the true appearance of Guan Lide's palm revealed.

Guan Lide's expression turned a bit more serious, "Why does it

resemble the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear direct lineage?”

Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng had similarly solemn expressions on their faces. Having already seen some signs of this earlier, they were even surer about it now.

Still, a loosed bow could not retract its arrow. With Guan Lide being so dead set on the Dim Radiant Wheel, since he had already made a move, he would be going all out here.

Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng did not stand by and do nothing as well as they immediately led the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners in attacking Yan Di and Broad Creed Mountain!

With Guan Lide, a ninth level Martial Saint, also attacking, the pressure that Broad Creed Mountain was facing immediately changed from before.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone said from down below, “Father, while it is not compatible with you, how about making do for now?”

He separated the Heaven Swallowing Sword Devouring Box from Pan-Pan before clapping down on the sword box. The lid of the box opened, black light shooting into the skies.

Coincidentally, while Broad Creed Mountain currently had a few high-grade Sacred Artifacts, it just so happened that there was none which was suited to Yan Di.

The Extreme Yin Crown aside, Yan Di was incompatible with the Evil Sword Taotie and the King Xuan Spear while the Cold Sun Divine Sabre had still yet to achieve major completion to become an actual high-grade Sacred Artifact. While it had been useful for Yan Di at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, now that he had attained the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, it was inferior to when he used the Heavenly Dragon Sabre which was

more in line with his martial dao.

As for the Extreme Yang Seal which he would be able to use, firstly, he would first have to spend time cultivating in the Extreme Yang Scripture, and secondly, it had been taken down to the Vast Ocean World by Yan Zhaoge to aid him in his secluded cultivation as it was currently not in Broad Creed Mountain.

In having asked Yan Di to make do, it would really be making do.

Even so, however, the Evil Sword Taotie would be able to exert more of its power in Yan Di's hands than when in the hands of Pan-Pan and the Northern Ocean Clone.

While Yan Di was famed beneath the heavens for his sabre, he was proficient in sword arts as well.

He was one of those few people in Broad Creed Mountain who was versed in all the Eight Extreme Arts. These included the Great Heaven Earth Sword and the Big Dipper Sword.

His sabre-intent was manifested in the movements of his entire body, resembling the unstoppable momentum of the heavens and the earth.

He was able to perform to the utmost when using the sabre.

It would also be fine if he used a sword. It was just that the concept of the Evil Sword Taotie really diverged from Yan Di's sabre-intent somewhat.

However, combined with the innate power possessed by a high-grade Sacred Artifact, remarkable power would definitely be demonstrated.

Yan Di shook his head, "No need."

His figure descended. Seeing this, the Northern Ocean Clone kept the King Xuan Spear, himself wielding the more powerful Evil Sword Taotie in replacing Pan-Pan's original position.

Yan Di descended. He stood across from Yuan Zhengfeng, the

Northern Ocean Clone and Feng Yunsheng, the Taiyi Imperial
Breaking Formation being established once more!

HSSB 875: Yan Zhaoge sees Divinity, starfire illuminating the sky!

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation which was directed by Yan Di was much more powerful than the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation which had been directed by the Northern Ocean Clone.

Even circulating the Heaven Earth Divination Formation, Daoist Shi was unable to dispel it within a short period of time.

Boosted by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, Yan Di's momentum surged once more.

Daoist Shi frowned, completely expanding the Heaven Earth Divination Formation in splitting space.

King Xuancheng and the others were located in different spaces as they fought against those of Broad Creed Mountain who were bolstered by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

Both these great formations served their various uses as both sides launched attack after attack against each other, the heavens and earth shaking as a result.

Meanwhile, Yan Di attacked, each sabre faster than the previous as he domineeringly swept through the surrounding area.

While he was unable to leave the formation as he guarded Broad Creed Mountain, guided by Yan Zhaoge, his sabre-light unceasingly attacked towards the Grand Unity position of the Heaven Earth Divination Formation.

Daoist Shi now controlled the Cyclone Turtle in personally acting, occupying the Grand Unity position and obstructing Yan Di's sabre, ensuring the circulation of the Heaven Earth Divination Formation.

However, with his cultivation base, even as he was protected by the Cyclone Turtle, he was still hard pressed to stand against Yan

Di's sabres.

It was only with Yan Di not exiting Broad Creed Mountain that Daoist Shi was able to barely hold on.

Seeing this, a solemn look finally appeared in Guan Lide's eyes.

Gazing down upon Broad Creed Mountain, he said slowly, "Able to possess such strength at such a cultivation level, it truly is rare indeed. What a heaven-defying genius."

"Admiring your talents, I would not like to push you to the brink. I am asking you for the last time. The Immortal Artifact-will you or will you not hand it over?"

Gazing at Guan Lide, Yan Di said in an indifferent tone, "Do your worst. Why speak unnecessary things?"

Guan Lide looked coldly at Yan Di, "It was only because I admire talent that I offered you this. However, you yourself are courting death. Someone like you indeed cannot be left for long. Otherwise, you are sure to become a major threat in the future."

The light of countless stars agglomerated above his head, a crown of bright starlight appearing!

Instantly, the actual stars of the sky up above began to dim.

Between the heavens and earth, Guan Lide was like the hegemon of stars as he presided over Broad Creed Mountain.

An expert of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm wielding a high-grade Sacred Artifact!

Having attained this level, martial practitioners and high-grade Sacred Artifacts would gradually become able to boost one another's strengths as they vaguely surpassed their earlier limits.

Yan Di was ever dauntless as his sabre-light surged, rampantly facing off against Guan Lide with the help of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

In the meantime, however, Daoist Shi, King Xuancheng and

those other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners were already attacking simultaneously as well.

Daoist Shi was extremely skilled in formations at the end of the day. While he was unable to quickly dispel the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, he was still able to majorly disrupt its circulation.

The attacks of the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners descended towards Broad Creed Mountain, enveloping the heavens and covering the earth.

At this moment, Broad Creed Mountain resembled a sole vessel atop a turbulent sea as it rocked.

Still, even so, everyone appeared composed though they would frequently glance towards Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

Guan Lide had come for the Dim Radiant Wheel as he was currently engaged in a heaven-roiling, earth-overturning battle here.

In truth, however, Yan Zhaoge and the Dim Radiant Wheel were not at Broad Creed Mountain in the first place.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty was aware of this as Shen Lingzi and Kang Ping had headed to the south of the Royal Reed Sea together to capture Yan Zhaoge.

Guan Lide, however, was unaware of this. He thought that Yan Zhaoge had not appeared since he was at the third level of the Martial Saint realm and would not be of much help in this situation.

Sensing the gazes of his fellow disciples, the Northern Ocean Clone smiled.

In the south of the Royal Reed Sea, the Phoenix Bearing Region.

Immediately after those abnormalities with the wound of the sky here had occurred, the person of the Grand Xuan Dynasty who was

in charge of guarding over this area, Lord Protector Zheng of the four Lord Protectors, had quickly hurried over.

While hurrying over to where the wound of the sky was located, he had also dispatched someone to notify Shen Lingzi, King Xuancheng and Daoist Shi who had been about to launch an attack on Broad Creed Mountain in the Spirit Inheritance Region.

When he arrived at the wound of the sky, he saw that the pillar of light there which shot up into the skies above had actually still yet to dissipate.

The cracks between the heavens and earth there had still yet to heal as they were still distorted. Still, they were much less blurry and indistinct than before.

A figure stood between the heavens and the earth, basking within the pillar of light.

It was a youth in white clothes and a black-bordered blue robe.

Before the youth was placed a massive three-legged pill furnace that was completely purplish-gold in colour.

Attached to the pill furnace up above was another, smaller black furnace.

The two furnaces both had their lids open, their mouths facing each other. Attached to each other like this, they seemed exceptionally strange.

Lord Protector Zheng really could not have been any more familiar with that youth's appearance.

Currently, no one in the entire Royal Reed Sea did not know of him, did not know of his exploits!

Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge!

"He was in the Vast Ocean World before this?!" Lord Protector Zheng's heart sunk, "There, he broke through space to see true Divinity and accomplished the fourth level of the Martial Saint

realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage, as he has now ascended to the World beyond Worlds?”

While he himself was a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, Lord Protector Zheng was currently totally unable to relax.

Yan Zhaoge’s magnificent battle exploits aside, when his father Yan Di had ascended that year, he had slain King Xuanmu of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, accomplishing his fame in that single battle.

While King Xuanmu had already been injured back then, Yan Di’s strength just could not be denied.

Being someone whose strength was inferior to King Xuanmu’s at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, it was no wonder that Lord Protector Zheng did not feel confident.

He decided to spy on Yan Zhaoge from far away, locking down his position as he left him for the likes of Shen Lingzi and King Xuancheng to deal with.

Just as Lord Protector Zheng was thinking about this, he saw radiance flicker within the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge’s entire body, the light of fire actually vaguely leaping about within that radiance!

It was as though patches of starry sky had begun to blaze.

Lord Protector Zheng was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied, “Lighting up starfire? This is the hallmark of early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints progressing towards the mid Seeing Divinity stage. But didn’t this Yan Zhaoge only just attain the early Seeing Divinity stage and ascend?”

How was it possible for someone who had only refined a single acupoint to achieve Divinity to light up starfire?

This was unless this person had simultaneously or consecutively refined numerous acupoints within an extremely short amount of time, shooting straight into the peak of the fourth level of the

Martial Saint realm, in which case it would be possible.

In that case, he would hence be able to attempt surpassing that bottleneck, advancing into an even higher cultivation level!

“Lighting up starfire should be something that only occurs within the body of a martial practitioner himself. Outsiders should not be able to see this. Having caused such a major disturbance with his lighting of starfire, just how abundant and overflowing must his strength be?”

Not having battled, not having interacted, just watching on from far away, Lord Protector Zheng felt an all-pervasive chill shooting from the bottom of his feet to the top of his head, instantly enveloping his entire body as he felt like an ice sculpture.

Martial practitioners definitely were not to be interrupted when achieving their breakthroughs. This should be the best time for him to launch a sneak attack on Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing the scene before him, however, Lord Protector Zheng actually dared not make any reckless moves.

Events proved that his decision had indeed been the correct one. Yet, even that was meaningless.

It was virtually instantly that Yan Zhaoge broke through a barrier countless martial practitioners could only gaze distantly at, attaining the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage!

The starlight around his body and the illusory flames were both retracted simultaneously.

Apart from how abnormal it was that he was currently standing atop the air, Yan Zhaoge currently resembled an ordinary person who had never cultivated in martial arts before.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, his gaze turning as it accurately fell upon Lord Protector Zheng in the distance.

Lord Protector Zheng's heart beat frantically as he could only feel that a great disaster was about to befall him.

He immediately realised that it would be impossible for him to succeed in keeping an eye on Yan Zhaoge as that would instead spell his death.

Without any hesitation whatsoever, Lord Protector Zheng turned and fled.

Yan Zhaoge did not move a single step as he instead first kept those two connected furnaces neither hurriedly nor slowly.

Then, he smiled, striding forth.

The next instant, he was already directly behind Lord Protector Zheng!

HSSB 876: The Yan Zhaoge who has truly ascended into the World beyond Worlds

Yan Zhaoge instantly arrived behind Lord Protector Zheng at a speed that far exceeded his expectations.

The Great Roc Spear of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's supreme martial art, the Seven Fowl Treasured Spear, was also renowned for its speed.

Originally, amongst the powers active in the Royal Reed Sea, there had only been those of the Radiant Light Sect who cultivated in the Thousand Illusory Streaking Light Art who were able to compete with it in terms of speed.

As an expert of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, while Lord Protector Zheng was inferior to the late King Xuanmu, his martial prowess was still a cut above the rest.

As he thought to turn and flee, he quickly did so using the movement techniques of the Great Roc Spear.

However, Yan Zhaoge was actually even faster than him!

"You are the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Lord Protector Zheng?" Having once seen images of all the Grand Xuan Dynasty's peak experts before, Yan Zhaoge immediately recognised the other party.

He could not help but smile, shaking his head, "Back in that Dim Darkness Sect branch altar, we did also have an encounter. Still, it was fortunate that you did not see me then. Otherwise, I'm afraid I might have had it real bad then, no longer able to converse with you like I am today."

Lord Protector Zheng's face was livid as he thought that Yan Zhaoge was just trying to make a fool out of him.

He did not know that not long after Yan Zhaoge had come to the

World beyond Worlds for the first time with the help of the paper fan of divine wood that year, Yan Zhaoge had temporarily resided in a branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect which had ended up being attacked by the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

At that time, it had been none other than him, Lord Protector Zheng, who had been leading the attacking troops.

Yan Zhaoge had still yet to Transcend Mortality and achieve Sainthood back then as his cultivation base had been far from comparable to Lord Protector Zheng's.

Currently, Lord Protector Zheng was still a sixth level Martial Saint whereas Yan Zhaoge had already attained the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, his strength far surpassing his opponent.

Speaking of this, quite a few years had already passed since then.

Recalling this now, Yan Zhaoge inevitably felt somewhat emotional.

Lord Protector Zheng snorted, "Kid of the Yan Family, don't you be arrogant!"

"Though your cultivation base may have improved by leaps and bounds now, you are still too inexperienced! Many ancestors of my Grand Xuan Dynasty have simultaneously returned to the Royal Reed Sea this time. Their momentum of sweeping through all beneath the heavens already cannot be stopped!"

He said hatefully, "Even if you immediately turn tail and run, trying to flee from the Royal Reed Sea, you still might not be able to succeed!"

Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh upon hearing this, "Are you hinting to me that killing you would be useless, that I would do better letting you go and hastily fleeing now, in which case I might still be able to live for a moment longer?"

Having been seen through by Yan Zhaoge, Lord Protector Zheng's expression changed slightly.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, retracting his smile as he said earnestly, “From a certain perspective, it is only today that this Yan can be considered as truly having ascended into the World beyond Worlds.”

“Let eliminating this enmity between the Grand Xuan Dynasty and myself be this Yan’s first battle in the World beyond Worlds.”

Looking at Lord Protector Zheng, Yan Zhaoge said calmly, “I shall begin with you.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge raised his palm, directly flipping it whereupon he brought it down upon Lord Protector Zheng’s head!

Lord Protector Zheng roared in rage, immediately retaliating as he would surely not be a sitting duck.

However, as Yan Zhaoge brought down his palm, Lord Protector Zheng could only feel as though the sky was directly collapsing, the heavens and earth being overturned.

This terrifying force that reversed the heavens and earth pinned him tightly to the spot, completely unable to shift his body.

The blazing fire formed of his true essence surged into the skies, yet was immediately extinguished the next instant.

Even the very heavens and earth had been overturned, much less these few flames between them!

Lord Protector Zheng’s eyes seemed on the brink of imploding as he watched Yan Zhaoge’s palm descend yet was unable to exert any power, being unable to even evade.

If one were to say that many opponents who had previously faced Yan Zhaoge’s Cyclic Heavenly Seal had been mentally intimidated by his fist-intent, the current Lord Protector Zheng felt as though he was truly faced with a terrifying disaster as the heavens and the earth were overturned with all of creation being reversed.

However he tried to withstand it, however he tried to evade it, he

would still be unable to avoid this palm of Yan Zhaoge's!

A 'boom' resounded as Yan Zhaoge's palm mightily descended.

The mid-grade and low-grade Sacred Artifacts that Lord Protector Zheng had with him had not even had the time to activate when the top of his head had already been shattered by Yan Zhaoge's palm!

After slaying his opponent with a single palm, Yan Zhaoge did not look at him again as he simply collected his treasures with a casual sweep of the hand before throwing them all into those two connected furnaces.

Following that, Yan Zhaoge directed headed northwest in the direction of the Spirit Inheritance Region and Broad Creed Mountain.

His speed was swift indeed as he sped over the endless ocean.

After travelling for some time, Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly as he gazed into the distance.

In the distance, a sword-light was cleaving over straight towards him!

The sword-light resembled a long river of time as it was vast and mighty, seemingly without end.

The radiance was not bright as it was even mild like water.

However, the heavens and earth were pale and blurry where the sword-light passed.

The newcomer's voice contained boundless hatred as the words resounded one by one between the heavens and earth.

"YAN! ZHAO! GE!"

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, "Good timing, Kang Ping!"

This person was none other than the head of the Grand Xuan

Dynasty's Shenling Ten Swords and the former number one expert of the Royal Reed Sea, the early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint Kang Ping!

There was that death enmity due to Madame Kang, and he had even been beaten down within that black hole formed of the carcass of the Taotie in the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region afterwards.

Several years having passed, he had finally managed to extricate himself from within.

All his fury and hatred had now transformed into a sharp, decisive killing intent!

While Kang Ping was expressionless with no rage visible whatsoever in his features, he spoke in a tone that caused shivers to run down one's spine, "Yan Zhaoge, there is no Lin Hanhua to protect you this time."

"Even without the Shadow Mountain Sword King making a move that year, you were still unable to leave me behind," Meeting Kang Ping's gaze, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Today, I am instead wondering if there will be anyone who can protect you."

"When my father ascended to the World beyond Worlds that year, he once said that obtaining an expert as a sacrifice to his sabre upon just having arrived in a land is truly a joyous matter indeed."

"In this, I share the same view as my father."

Standing atop the air at the ready, his hands behind his back, he tilted his head slightly, looking at Kang Ping, "Oh, there is still a difference, though. My father obtained a sacrifice for his sabre. I am going to sacrifice you instead to my sword."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Kang Ping did not waste time on words as he directly stabbed outwards, "I will not be sacrificing you to my sword. I will be taking your head and sacrificing it to my dead

wife!”

Those years trapped by that black hole in the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region had not blunted Kang Ping’s sword.

His Time Flowing Sword was still just like when he had wanted to kill Yan Zhaoge for the first time back then as that sword-intent was sharp and domineering, possessing a shocking momentum.

It was not any inferior at all to how it had been in the past, even being to the contrary!

Yan Zhaoge did not conceal his cultivation base in the slightest.

Kang Ping was already vaguely able to tell at first glance that Yan Zhaoge was actually not just at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm as he was instead shockingly already a fifth level Martial Saint.

The cultivation level of the youngster who had only been able to try and flee beneath his sword that year was already not far away from his now.

Also, how terrifying would the strength of this youth who had always presided domineeringly over most others be now?

Kang Ping too was unable to see through it.

However, the enmity of his deceased wife could be obstructed by no one!

The enmity between he and Yan Zhaoge was such that they could not conceivably exist beneath the same heavens!

Therefore, his decision was to immediately go all out!

Not only did he go all out, he even immediately equipped his high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword!

Bolstered by the power of his Sacred Artifact, the strength of this full-powered blow of Kang Ping’s whose power had already been outstanding originally closely approached that of his Grand

Master, Shen Lingzi.

Beneath that one sword, the heavens and earth before him were directly reduced to chaotic flows of space!

Looking at this enemy whom he had once had to exert all means to deal with even when the other party had been bare-handed, even having lacked full confidence of success then, Yan Zhaoge was calm indeed.

“A sword of time...” Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “The flowing of time is indeed one of the most powerful existences in this world, one that can change many things.”

The two connected furnaces reappeared.

Yan Zhaoge lightly clapped downwards, the Internal Crystal Furnace separating from the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

From within the Internal Crystal Furnace, streams of purple light shot into the skies as a dark green bamboo cane slowly rose into the air.

It had seven segments and was seven feet long.

HSSB 877: Made to beat high-grade Sacred Artifacts!

Kang Ping cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture. As his sword descended, it was as though the flowing of time was overlooked as it was swift to the extreme.

Any opponents who were weaker than him would generally still have yet to react when they would already have been stabbed dead.

However, as the current Yan Zhaoge saw it, while Kang Ping's movements were indeed fast, he was able to clearly see all of these movements.

Yan Zhaoge's movements were similarly very fast. However, they appeared very leisurely and casual as he was not panicked or flustered in the slightest.

The dark green bamboo cane that flickered with purple light fell into Yan Zhaoge's hands.

The next moment, red light flickered amidst the purple radiance.

Yan Zhaoge raised the bamboo cane and swung it a half-circle in mid-air before solidly striking down on Kang Ping's Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword!

A 'smack' resounded as the sword-light of the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword instantly dimmed somewhat.

Kang Ping abruptly retracted his pupils.

His sword-intent which had originally been totally integrated with his sword, both bolstering each other with neither being distinguishable from the other, directly broke apart!

The blade of the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword was directly jolted away to the side by the dark green bamboo cane in Yan Zhaoge's hand.

The high-grade Sacred Artifact sword rung endlessly, resembling someone's pained, agonised cries.

Kang Ping was even able to see a faint crack appearing on the blade that was clear as flowing water!

The blurry yet mild sword-light suddenly turned bright and dazzling at this moment.

It was as though the flow of the endless river of time had suddenly been broken at some point.

Time fell apart, chaos descending in the human realm.

Yan Zhaoge strode forward, trampling on that river of time that seemed to preside over everything.

Kang Ping's expression was solemn as it had never been before.

He knew about this dark green bamboo cane.

His son Kang Jingyuan had once eaten a great loss due to Yan Zhaoge's bamboo cane.

Having heard about it afterwards, Kang Ping too had been totally unable to get his head around this.

Now, having seen this bamboo cane for himself and witnessed its miraculous abilities, he still could not understand it.

It possessed no majestic power.

It possessed no unique concept.

It possessed no overflowing spiritual qi.

It possessed nothing at all.

Yet, his high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, had been beaten into submission by it, trembling at the impact!

Kang Ping also noted how this bamboo cane should originally possess five segments and a length of five feet according to what Kang Jinyuan had said.

It was able to beat low-grade Sacred Artifacts, yet had been unable to do anything to the mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour.

Yet, this bamboo cane was currently clearly seven feet long, also having beaten the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword into, powerless submission!

“This thing is getting more and more powerful!” Kang Ping thought of many treasures of legend but were unable to put a name to it.

Yan Zhaoge grasped the dark green bamboo cane in his right hand, lightly exercising his wrist as the bamboo cane spun within the air.

When the bamboo cane had possessed five segments, it had been able to shatter all artifacts below the Sacred Artifact level into smithereens with a single strike as low-grade Sacred Artifacts had been unable to stand against it as well.

At six segments, low-grade Sacred Artifacts had fallen with a single blow, mid-grade Sacred Artifacts having been extremely vulnerable too.

However, for Yan Zhaoge who possessed quite a few high-grade Sacred Artifacts, mid-grade Sacred Artifacts already posed no threat to him.

What he needed was a trump card that countered the high-grade Sacred Artifacts of his enemies.

Immortal Bridge Martial Saints were able to fully exert the power of high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

The combined power unleashed by an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint with a high-grade Sacred Artifact far surpassed that of a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint with a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

Even if he was able to compete with Immortal Bridge Martial Saints as a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, he would still lose out in

terms of weaponry.

The answer to this difficult problem was none other than this dark green bamboo cane that he had specifically forged for himself.

Six segments were insufficient, but seven segments weren't!

When Yan Zhaoge attained the Seeing Divinity stage, this bamboo cane would be able to go from six to seven segments.

Yan Zhaoge had long since been preparing for this.

Unbeknownst to outsiders, apart from Yan Di's Heavenly Dragon Sabre and an Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe for Yuan Zhengfeng, the mid-grade Sacred Artifacts that Broad Creed Mountain had accumulated all these years had actually all been brought to the Vast Ocean World by him.

The Precipitous Golden Armour, the Cloud Commanding Spear, the gains from slaying the Buddhist martial practitioners and those of the Eastern Exalt's lineage, the gains from slaying the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners...

Most mid-grade Sacred Artifacts were unable to descend to the lower worlds. Yan Zhaoge had directly stuffed them all to be suppressed in the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace.

All these years, all these mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, all taken by Yan Zhaoge all for this day.

After his ascension into the World beyond Worlds, Yan Zhaoge had immediately opened the furnace and further refined the dark green bamboo cane.

A bamboo cane of seven feet had been born, specifically made to beat high-grade Sacred Artifacts!

Yan Zhaoge rotated his arm and brought the cane down, the sword-light of the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword instantly dimming yet further.

His thoughts hastily flowing, Kang Ping's gaze now hardened.

The sword-light that resembled water was abruptly retracted as it fell upon Kang Ping himself.

His movements instantly became extraordinarily swift as his speed rose to a whole new level!

He became as fast as a streak of light as his figure was almost indiscernible in mid-air, hard to catch a glimpse of.

Since he could not block it, he would not block it then. He would raise his speed to the maximum and make use of his advantage in this area to make the bamboo cane unable to touch his Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword!

“Smack!”

Kang Ping stared, his eyes all wide.

Yan Zhaoge looked smilingly at him.

A red speck of light appeared at the tip of the bamboo cane, marking its trajectory within the air with a red line being formed as the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword was accurately struck once more!

Not waiting for Kang Ping to change his stance, Yan Zhaoge's bamboo cane battered down like a tempestuous storm, overwhelming him completely as he powerlessly took a beating!

Streaks of red light flickered, breaking apart that long river of time formed of the Time Flowing Sword into several different segments.

At this moment, time seemed to have shattered entirely!

Kang Ping's gaze froze as he abruptly realised, “Immortal Trapping Sword?! You are versed in the Immortal Trapping Sword of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords?”

Exterminating Immortal sharp, Slaughtering Immortal death, Trapping Immortal doth red light arise.

Ending Immortal variations are infinitely subtle, stained in the blood of highest Divinities all round.

The Immortal Trapping Sword was the sword of the end which hacked and slew time and space!

Cultivated to the peak, one sword could exterminate space and time, breaking apart the long river of time and shattering billions of worlds.

It could be said that the concept of the Immortal Trapping Sword was somewhat connected to those of the Spatial Heavenly Scripture and the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, simultaneously birthing and countering one another as they ultimately stemmed from the same source.

Meanwhile, in actual battles, when the difference in strength between both sides was not huge, the Immortal Trapping Sword was said to be the counter of the Spatial Heavenly Scripture and the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture!

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “When hosting your son back then, this Yan was still not versed in this sword, thus inevitably failing somewhat in taking care of him. Today, I will pay it back all at once with you.”

Kang Ping inhaled deeply, “No wonder, no wonder! I already found your sword dao to be sharp and domineering to the extreme back then, being rather strange. Now that I think about it properly, that was also one of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords, the Immortal Ending Sword!”

“You are actually versed in both the Immortal Trapping Sword and the Immortal Ending Sword. Who would believe it if you say you are not of the Prime Clear direct lineage?”

He said coldly, “Your days are numbered in the World beyond Worlds. Even if we don’t kill you, there are still many others who would!”

“You don’t have to worry about that,” Yan Zhaoge smiled nonchalantly, though that smile was icy cold indeed, “What was it that gave you the mistaken impression that you can live past today?”

Amidst his laughter, each sword of Yan Zhaoge’s was faster than the previous, faster even than Kang Ping!

Where the red-light passed, chaotic space distorted and collapsed.

Where the red-light passed, the pale, frozen world regained its normalcy.

Where the red light passed, the flow of the vast river of time was directly broken!

Even though Kang Ping was a rare, heaven-defying genius who possessed shocking might, he was currently still being totally dominated by Yan Zhaoge!

The sword-light that resembled water which suffused the air was riddled with red cracks before it finally mightily shattered.

The high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, wailed mournfully as it was directly beaten out of Kang Ping’s hand by Yan Zhaoge’s dark green bamboo cane!

HSSB 878: If you're capable, come battle. If you're not, shut up.

Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo cane directly struck the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword out of Kang Ping's hand before he tapped out with a sword towards Kang Ping's throat.

A treasured light lit up on Kang Ping's body, a robe at the mid-grade Sacred Artifact level manifesting as numerous sigils which formed a barrier that resembled rippling water, blocking the incoming attack.

While the rippling water seemed weak, its defensive power was not low as it was even mightier when worn by a powerful expert like Kang Ping.

However, as the dark green bamboo cane descended, the rippling water soundlessly shattered.

Not even a single ripple arose as a result.

The robe that Kang Ping wore was directly reduced to flowing light as it completely broke apart.

A mid-grade Sacred Artifact was completely extinguished by that single cane of Yan Zhaoge's!

Yan Zhaoge asked nonchalantly, "How many other mid-grade Sacred Artifacts do you have?"

Kang Ping uttered not a sound as he suddenly spun, his sword dao unleashed to the maximum as his sword-light enveloped Yan Zhaoge.

Where the radiance passed, Yan Zhaoge's movements seemed to have slowed whereas Kang Ping's speed abruptly rose.

He transformed into a streak of light, instantly arriving at Yan Zhaoge's flank whereupon he substituted sword with finger, piercing straight towards Yan Zhaoge's temple.

While the dark green bamboo cane was absolutely competent in striking Sacred Artifacts and treasures, its power was limited when striking an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint like him, being inferior to that of high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

Kang Ping remained resolute as he was not discouraged, immediately calming down and launching a counterattack upon noticing this.

Even without the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword in hand, he was going to forcibly take down Yan Zhaoge with his strength as an early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint that far surpassed the norm!

However, Yan Zhaoge substituted sword with bamboo cane, brandishing it with ease as red light flickered.

The sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword that enveloped him was instantly sliced apart.

Yan Zhaoge tapped lightly with his bamboo cane, sword tip against sword tip as the top of the bamboo cane accurately tapped down upon Kang Ping's fingertip.

Red light flickered as that concept that extinguished space and time erupted, blood instantly splattering from Kang Ping's middle and index fingers which resembled the blade of a sword!

Illuminated by the bloodied light, the crimson sword-light of the Immortal Trapping Sword grew increasingly brighter as well as piercingly sharp as it shot forward!

Following that, from the fingertip to the palm to the wrist to the arm to the shoulder, Kang Ping's entire arm was shattered!

The splattering blood hovered amidst space, dispersing at an extremely low rate as space and time seemed to have slowed as if solidified.

Kang Ping emitted a muffled groan, toppling backwards.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Not a bad idea. Still, you are not my match even fighting bare-handed.”

Now, the distant heavens and earth suddenly shook as boundless blurry radiance which resembled a mighty torrent of water rapidly extended over, instantly arriving.

“So you are Yan Zhaoge?”

An ancient voice resounded. It was none other than Kang Ping’s Grand Master, Shen Lingzi!

For fear that Lin Hanhua and the other Golden Court Mountain martial practitioners might suddenly intervene, he had originally been staying as backup, patrolling the Royal Reed Sea whilst being ready to reinforce the Spirit Inheritance Region or Kang Ping at any time as was necessary.

He believed that even though Yan Zhaoge had refined his acupoints to see Divinity and stepped into the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm as he also possessed the Extreme Yang Seal, he should still not be Kang Ping’s match.

After all, Kang Ping presided loftily over those of the same cultivation level as an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint as he was even qualified to try to surpass levels and battle those even stronger.

Even Shen Lingzi himself would not find it easy to defeat this descendant of his whom he thought most highly of at the same cultivation level.

Yet, never in Shen Lingzi’s wildest dreams would he have imagined Kang Ping actually seemingly about to perish to Yan Zhaoge’s sword like he was now!

Greatly shocked, Shen Lingzi hurriedly rushed over to save him.

He noticed the bamboo cane in Yan Zhaoge’s hand as well as the dim Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword that lay in a corner.

Thoughts rapidly moved through his head as he basically guessed what had happened.

Despite his shock and the urgency of the situation, Shen Lingzi still calmly abstained from using the Light Yin Sword Seal as he just relied on his own cultivation base, executing the Time Flowing Sword.

Even so, his terrifying strength which was comparable to that of a late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint caused the heavens and the earth to seethe.

“Yan Zhaoge, wrecking my generation’s important matter and killing many of this old man’s descendants, you have been arrogant for long enough!”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Some days ago, in coming to attack my Broad Creed Mountain’s headquarters, going to and fro however you liked, was it fun?”

Facing that terrifying sword-light that enveloped the heavens and covered the earth, Yan Zhaoge chuckled coldly, infinite, all-encompassing brightness suddenly appearing above his head.

A great golden seal slowly rose into the air, its violent, authoritative aura making it seem as though the actual sun had truly descended into the human realm.

Golden sunlight simultaneously surged in both Yan Zhaoge’s eyes, resembling two great suns.

The powerful Extreme Yang Seal erupted with unprecedented radiance, striking towards Shen Lingzi.

With Yan Zhaoge wielding the Extreme Yang Seal at the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm, it was much more powerful in his hands now than when he controlled it via the Northern Ocean Clone!

While he was still unable to exert the full power of this high-grade Sacred Artifact, the power of the Extreme Yang Seal was

itself already greater than the great majority of high-grade Sacred Artifacts!

This was a top existence amongst Sacred Artifacts that was sufficient to slay an expert like Shen Lingzi with a single strike at its peak.

Even while its power was not full exerted now, it was still fearsome to the extreme.

The golden sunlight collided with the all-encompassing sword-light, both seeming evenly matched.

Time flowed, seeking for the sun to set.

Golden light illuminated the area as the great sun seemed to hang eternally high within the sky.

Even with his current cultivation base, Yan Zhaoge was unable to wield the Extreme Yang Seal at this level of power for very long.

However, it was already sufficient for him to do other things.

Borrowing the Extreme Yang Seal to temporarily hinder Shen Lingzi, Yan Zhaoge tapped out with his finger, yin and yang intermingling and causality and effect shifting.

A portion of Shen Lingzi's sword-light directly hacked over towards Kang Ping.

Even though Kang Ping too cultivated in the Time Flowing Sword, the sword-light now was sufficient to pose a lethal threat towards the heavily injured him.

Kang Ping's expression changed as he hurriedly tried to evade. However, gravely wounded, he could not outrun that sword-light.

Seeing this, Shen Lingzi frowned.

Finally, he took out the Light Yin Sword Seal, striking at the Extreme Yang Seal.

This high-grade Sacred Artifact of his had a unique ability. People

or things that it left a sealing mark on would be temporarily sealed, their power temporarily restricted.

Even a powerful existence like the Extreme Yang Seal would be sealed for an instant.

Shen Lingzi would only need that one instant.

However, Yan Zhaoge had long since been waiting for this as he raised his dark green bamboo cane, red light appearing.

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge had already arrived before Shen Lingzi, striking towards the Light Yin Sword Seal.

Shen Lingzi's gaze flickered as he swiftly kept the Light Yin Sword Seal before immediately substituting sword with finger, stabbing towards Yan Zhaoge himself.

He was even faster than Kang Ping was. However, Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Trapping Sword was a perfect counter to his Time Flowing Sword.

Although Shen Lingzi was more powerful than him, he was still restricted by this.

After dispelling Shen Lingzi's sword-light, Yan Zhaoge executed the Yin Yang Finger once more, directing a portion of it towards Kang Ping.

Kang Ping received this sword with great difficulty.

"You dare!" Shen Lingzi was infuriated as he utilised his full power, jolting the Extreme Yang Seal aside.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, "What dare I not?"

He suddenly spun and sped towards Kang Ping!

The Immortal Ending Sword was connected to the profundities of time and space and even faster than the Time Flowing Sword. Yan Zhaoge instantly arrived before Kang Ping!

"Those who kill can always themselves be killed. This applies to

everyone,” He stabbed out with a sword that penetrated straight through Kang Ping’s body, “It is the same for me, for your wife, for you as well.”

Kang Ping struggled, wanting to go all out as he put up his final show of resistance.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change as he raised his palm.

Shen Lingzi roared in rage, “Yan Zhaoge!”

“If you’re capable, come battle. If you’re not, shut up,” Yan Zhaoge’s palm descended without the slightest hesitation whatsoever, shattering Kang Ping’s skull as blood fluids splattered everywhere!

HSSB 879: One sword quelling the chaotic heavens!

Seeing the descendant he thought most highly of being slain by an enemy right before his very eyes, Shen Lingzi was greatly enraged.

He abruptly waved a hand, a streak of light shooting outwards.

The light streaked into the horizon, swiftly expanding as it transformed into blurry, glowing dust which enveloped the heavens and the earth before him.

At this moment, time seemed about to be forcibly reversed in this world!

Reversal Light Divine Stone!

Reversing the past, reversing time!

The scenes in the heavens and earth changed, the bloodstains disappearing as Kang Ping was safe and sound again, not having been slain by Yan Zhaoge.

Watching this scene, Yan Zhaoge said coldly, “This Yan wants him dead at three, who can let him live till five?”

He wielded the Extreme Yang Seal to obstruct the approaching Shen Lingzi, the dark green bamboo cane which he held causing streaks of piercing red light to surge which streaked across the horizon!

Where the red light passed, space was ripped apart and time extinguished.

The blurry, glowing dust formed of the Reversal Light Divine Stone was quickly cleansed as only a few red marks were left between the heavens and the earth, resembling wounds.

The miraculous abilities of the glowing dust had been completely

quelled.

It had been forcibly put a stop to amidst its functioning.

The flow of time regained its normalcy.

Kang Ping again erupted into a rain of blood, perishing instantly!

He had still been slain by Yan Zhaoge right in front of Shen Lingzi at the end of the day!

Seeing Yan Zhaoge quelling the abilities of the Reversal Light Divine Stone with his sword-light and still rampantly slaying Kang Ping with a palm, Shen Lingzi who had originally been both shocked and enraged instead calmed somewhat.

“Immortal Trapping Sword, actually the Immortal Trapping Sword of the Prime Clear direct lineage,” Shen Lingzi said darkly, “This southeastern Yang Heaven Territory really is full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons indeed.”

Now, Shen Lingzi suddenly flashed his own Light Yin Sword Seal, directly charging at Yan Zhaoge.

He no longer paid any heed to the Extreme Yang Seal as the target of his Light Yin Sword Seal was actually none other than the dark green bamboo cane which Yan Zhaoge held.

This high-grade Sacred Artifact of Shen Lingzi’s possessed the unique function of being able to seal the Sacred Artifacts of others.

He wanted to see if it was his Sacred Artifact or Yan Zhaoge’s dark green bamboo cane which could suppress the other.

Yan Zhaoge fearlessly raised his dark green bamboo cane, executing the Immortal Trapping Sword as where that red glow passed, space and time was shattered, the flowing of time ruptured.

The Immortal Trapping Sword whittled down at the sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword while the top of the dark green bamboo cane now collided with the Light Yin Sword Seal.

A strange sigil was instantly imprinted on the dark green bamboo cane.

The dark green bamboo cane also trembled slightly in mid-air.

The treasured light on the Light Yin Sword Seal similarly dimmed somewhat.

Yan Zhaoge was totally unfazed as purple light circulated about the bamboo cane in his hand, the mark which had been imprinted on its top portion instantly becoming milder and fainter as it had vanished the next instant.

The next moment, the dark green bamboo cane shook, beating down on the Light Yin Sword Seal once more!

A ‘smack’ resounded.

Shen Lingzi was nearly unable to keep hold of the Light Yin Sword Seal.

Yan Zhaoge swept the bamboo cane through the air, again striking towards the Light Yin Sword Seal.

“What in the world is it?” Shen Lingzi’s face was extremely dark as he could only helplessly keep the Light Yin Sword Seal and stop using it.

Others of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had also mentioned this dark green bamboo cane to him before.

It was just that such a treasure that could suppress low-grade Sacred Artifacts yet was unable to do anything to mid-grade Sacred Artifacts naturally would not have been paid much attention to by an expert of Shen Lingzi’s level.

Who would have thought that the next time Yan Zhaoge used it, this bamboo cane would actually be able to beat even the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword and the Light Yin Sword Seal?

Shen Lingzi inhaled deeply, calming himself as he unleashed the full power of his sword dao, attacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

With a high-grade Sacred Artifact, he was even more powerful.

Even without a high-grade Sacred Artifact, he was still an expert of the mid Immortal Bridge stage.

And he was also an outstanding mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint who could virtually contend with late Immortal Bridge Martial Saints!

Now, Shen Lingzi unleashed his sword-light to the maximum.

Between the heavens and earth, countless images of him materialised which filled the surrounding area, simultaneously stabbing out towards Yan Zhaoge!

These figures were not illusory as they were actually all real!

Unleashing the Time Flowing Sword to the maximum, Shen Lingzi's speed virtually surpassed the boundaries of time and space as he simultaneously occupied every single location at every single moment.

All those figures belonged to that same instant of time with an infinitesimally small time difference between them as they were all real.

An instant of time was really too short as even Immortal Bridge Martial Saints would find it difficult to grasp it well.

Thus, while there was inevitably a slight time lag between the countless Shen Lingzis, in the eyes of his enemies, it was no different from them attacking all at once.

Countless real Shen Lingzis simultaneously encircling and attacking a single enemy!

This was Shen Lingzi's strongest sword which seemed truly able to render space invalid, destroying the heavens and extinguishing the earth!

Facing this sword, Yan Zhaoge performed just a single action.

He formed a sword seal with his left hand while wielding the

dark green bamboo sword in his right, striking forth horizontally with a sword amidst space.

An endless red glow surged amidst the surrounding space before instantly congregating there with Yan Zhaoge as its centre.

Yan Zhaoge brandished his sword, the red sword-light expanding into the surroundings all round.

When the red glow reached the outside and met with the countless incarnations of Shen Lingzi, those figures instantly turned from real to illusory, resembling illusory dreams which shattered beneath the sunlight.

The sole remaining Shen Lingzi's attack arrived before Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge's sword struck outwards, colliding with Shen Lingzi's sword-light.

Frenzied tides instantly expanded into the surroundings yet again where the two clashed.

Shen Lingzi's gaze was solemn as it had never been before, "Your cultivation level is so much lower than this old man's. Even if the Immortal Trapping Sword counters the Time Flowing Sword, things should still not be like this!"

Yan Zhaoge's face was composed, "The reason for this is simple. It is because our actual strength is not as far apart as our cultivation levels."

The vigorous true essence obtained from cultivating in the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture was constantly produced in a ceaseless stream with the help of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and then supplied to Yan Zhaoge for his attacks.

At the root of it all were the miraculous principles of the combined Three Purities which formed a core source, ceaselessly manifesting wondrous miracles.

Even as Yan Zhaoge defended against this supreme sword of Shen Lingzi's, the Extreme Yang Seal was already slamming down towards Shen Lingzi's head from up above!

Shen Lingzi was helpless against this as he could only retreat.

However, Yan Zhaoge capitalised unforgivingly on his momentum as he struck out with the Immortal Trapping Sword once more.

Aided by the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal, Yan Zhaoge completely suppressed Shen Lingzi of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm to the point of floundering chaotically.

At this point, however despondent Shen Lingzi felt, however furious he was, he could only stifle all these emotions.

He wanted to delay and deplete Yan Zhaoge, not believing that a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint could have a deeper foundation than a mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

However, with the foundation of the Peerless, Cyclic and Yin Yang Heavenly Scriptures as well as the Taiji Yin Yang Palm, Yan Zhaoge was really indeed not much inferior to him in terms of the amount of his true essence.

In terms of the speed at which their true essence was recovered, Yan Zhaoge even surpassed him!

In the end, Shen Lingzi powerlessly discovered that as an eighth level Martial Saint, he was actually truly unable to deplete Yan Zhaoge who was but a fifth level Martial Saint!

While this went against all common logic as it seemed utterly ridiculous and laughable, it was just an undeniable fact.

Therefore, a shocking scene destined to be recorded in the annals of the Royal Reed Sea and the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and perhaps even the very World beyond Worlds itself unfolded.

With a sword in hand, Yan Zhaoge chased the bigwig sword

cultivator Shen Lingzi of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm whose strength was comparable to that of a ninth level Martial Saint's all the way from the south to the west of the Royal Reed Sea, being completely unstoppable!

Where his sword passed, nothing could stand in his way!

As the pursuit continually advanced, they soon arrived in the vicinity of the Spirit Inheritance Region.

HSSB 880: Yan Zhaoge's self-created martial art

The sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword that Shen Lingzi cultivated in was extremely swift.

Yet, hounded by Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Trapping Sword, he was totally unable to raise his speed.

It would be fine if it was just Yan Zhaoge's own attacks alone. The problem was that even as Yan Zhaoge executed the Immortal Trapping Sword, he was also controlling the Extreme Yang Seal.

Shen Lingzi who was unable to use the Light Yin Sword Seal was helpless against this combination.

He could only feel that this was ludicrous to the extreme.

As an exalted Immortal Bridge Martial Saint who was able to sufficiently bring out the power of high-grade Sacred Artifacts, he was currently only able to face his enemy bare-handed.

Meanwhile, his opponent who was just a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint was relentlessly pursuing him with a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

Even more rage-inducing was the fact that as opposed to some Immortal Bridge Martial Saints with insubstantial backgrounds who did not possess high-grade Sacred Artifacts, he possessed not just a high-grade Sacred Artifact but several mid-grade Sacred Artifacts as well.

The Light Yin Sword Seal that he had was unordinary even amongst high-grade Sacred Artifacts. Yet, he simply could not use it to face the enemy lest the same fate befall it as had the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword.

That was originally his own sword which he had given to Kang Ping and his other descendants. In the end, it had been beaten

away by Yan Zhaoge and kept neither hurriedly nor slowly within the Myriad Dragon Palace afterwards.

This was no longer something that the word despondent could describe. He felt trashy and useless!

Having battled all the way from the southern to the western seas, Shen Lingzi's body was already riddled with wounds.

These wounds were all not very serious individually. Yet, he had not had the time to suppress and treat them. With this gradual accumulation, Shen Lingzi already felt unable to bear it somewhat.

This further affected his strength and speed as he fell to an even greater disadvantage as time passed.

Shen Lingzi had already calmed down now as his thoughts were clear despite his overwhelming repressed feelings of fury and hatred.

He did not return to the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

That way, he would be safe as he utilised the geographical advantage with the grand formation of the capital.

Yet, things would be terrible for Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng in the Spirit Inheritance Region then as Yan Zhaoge would return vengefully to the Spirit Inheritance Region and attack them from both in front and behind at once along with the others of Broad Creed Mountain.

Shen Lingzi had hurried to the Spirit Inheritance Region in the western seas in order to join up with Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng.

They would join forces before deciding on a further course of action.

With a formations grandmaster like Daoist Shi to back them up, the possibility of flipping the tables would still exist.

While he had paid a great price in having been pursued by Yan

Zhaoge, with the Spirit Inheritance Region now in sight and his goal finally attained, Shen Lingzi still heaved a sigh of relief somewhat.

Nearing the area, he saw Daoist Shi's Heaven Earth Divination Formation currently enveloping the Spirit Inheritance Region as they were locked in a major battle with Broad Creed Mountain's Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

Aside from King Xuancheng, Daoist Shi and the other Grand Xuan Dynasty experts, there was clearly an additional person present within the formation.

That was a middle-aged scholarly-looking man with a crown of stars on his head, his movements seemingly able to pluck the stars and grasp the moon!

The Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Immortal Bridge stage!

His target was also Broad Creed Mountain!

On seeing this, Shen Lingzi felt totally reassured.

With this person opposing Broad Creed Mountain as well and serving as reinforcements for his Grand Xuan Dynasty, Shen Lingzi was sufficiently confident of turning the tables!

While Yan Zhaoge's strength surpassed that of his cultivation stage, the strength of his high-grade Sacred Artifact aside, he had only been able to beat Shen Lingzi into fleeing thanks to his Immortal Trapping Sword which countered the Time Flowing Sword.

At their peak conditions, Guan Lide was actually not all that much stronger than Shen Lingzi.

However, the martial arts that Guan Lide cultivated in would not be restricted by the Immortal Trapping Sword like the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture!

Shen Lingzi just needed to switch opponents with Guan Lide and the tide of the battle would be reversed at once!

As he thought thus, Shen Lingzi's heart felt very comfortable indeed as his overwhelming hatred, fury and despondence seemed about to be alleviated all at once.

In the battlefield of the Spirit Inheritance Region, everyone detected the approach of Yan Zhaoge and Shen Lingzi.

While they were rather puzzled as to why Kang Ping was nowhere to be seen and rather shocked by how Shen Lingzi seemed not a match for Yan Zhaoge, in the midst of a heated battle, no one thought very much about this.

Daoist Shi circulated the Heaven Earth Divination Formation, preparing to receive Shen Lingzi and obstruct the path of Yan Zhaoge behind him.

Now, Yan Zhaoge who was chasing after Shen Lingzi abruptly accelerated!

The five major internal organs of his body, the heart, liver, lungs, spleen and kidneys, vaguely lit up with the light of five colours.

The light circulated, congregating at his liver in its entirety.

There, it went from formless to tangible, ultimately transforming completely into flames.

A divinity of flame that sat on Yan Zhaoge's liver opened its eyes at this moment.

A fiery light of thunder arose, the blazing flames and thunder from after the Five Elements Creation Thunder had been split into five which Yan Zhaoge grasped agglomerated there as well before the qi manifestation of endless flames was erupted by him.

A ferocious explosive power now surged into existence, causing Yan Zhaoge's strength and speed to surge madly within a short period of time!

He stabbed out with an Immortal Trapping Sword, traversing space as he arrived right behind Shen Lingzi!

If the other party dared not halt, he would be run directly through by Yan Zhaoge's sword!

Shen Lingzi inhaled deeply, turning and utilising a sword to block Yan Zhaoge's attack.

The Extreme Yang Seal simultaneously slammed downwards from up above as it was with all his abilities and by the narrowest of margins that Shen Lingzi managed to evade it.

However, Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered as he suddenly punched out towards Shen Lingzi with his left fist!

As the fist whistled through the air, the heavens and earth before Shen Lingzi's eyes seemed to have suddenly turned dim as radiance was extinguished.

Amidst that boundless primordial darkness, a bright speck of light suddenly appeared as it was pure and incandescent to the extreme.

That was precisely Yan Zhaoge's fist.

As he punched outwards, Yan Zhaoge's left fist seemed to be split into two by a formless boundary.

Half of it was brightly illuminated, glowing with radiance, while the other half was dim and dark, its movements difficult to catch a glimpse of.

However, looking over, Shen Lingzi saw that the surface of that fist seemed to be covered by a layer of dim radiance as it was not bright, not dazzling, not blurry.

It actually somewhat manifested the phenomenon of chaos.

Shen Lingzi immediately recognised its origins, "The Dim Radiant Emperor's martial arts, Dim Radiant Twelve Arts?"

Having continuously suffered to the Immortal Trapping Sword

and the Extreme Yang Seal, he was already at the end of his tether now as he could only muster up his remaining courage, using his sword-light to protect his body and forcibly resist this blow of Yan Zhaoge's.

Just having come into contact with that fist of chaos, the sword-light immediately flowed away and dissipated into nothingness.

It was not like how it had been dispelled by the Immortal Trapping Sword as it instead faded directly into formlessness.

Knowing about the principles of chaos within the Dim Radiant Emperor's Dim Radiant Twelve Arts, Shen Lingzi had long since been mentally prepared for this.

However, it would be impossible to rely on the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts to completely dispel his sword-light.

As he was thinking this, Shen Lingzi suddenly discovered that the power of chaos contained within this fist of Yan Zhaoge's far surpassed his predictions!

The chaos expanded, extinguishing all things.

This world seemed to have returned to the time before the heavens and earth had been split apart, its myriad phenomena no longer existing.

There was no yin, no yang, no before, no after, no beginning, no end, no passivity, no activity.

That existence which seemed able to contain all things and extinguish all things unceasingly destroyed the sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword.

The next moment, the chaos mightily exploded!

It was as though the universe had come into existence once more!

The violent power immediately penetrated through Shen Lingzi's protective sword-light, mightily slamming onto his body!

Even with Shen Lingzi's mighty cultivation base and shocking

power, forcibly taking such a blow to the chest at his vitals, he too was unable to bear it!

An impeded mouthful of blood spurted out from the mouth of this exalted eighth level Martial Saint, splattering through the air!

“Shen Lingzi, eat my Grand Shattering Brightness Fist!” Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his attacks as the chaos was retracted, the power of light and darkness manifested.

The boundless darkness faded, transforming into immeasurable brightness.

Within the brightness, twelve heavenly wheels spun amidst space, resembling twelve divinities of radiance while illuminated the endless space.

The next moment, these twelve incarnations of brightness shattered simultaneously!

The infinite brightness was shattered!

A force that was already at the maximum conceivable level was shattered to the point of no return.

It was not that darkness had been birthed at the end of radiance. Instead, the extremities of light and darkness had simultaneously been destroyed, the great, boundless disaster that was wrought consequently being infinitely terrifying!

Yan Zhaoge's self-created martial art from his cultivation of the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts with the essence of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture integrated within, the Grand Shattering Brightness Palm.

Beneath that single palm, both extremities no longer existed with creation itself being extinguished!

The violent power directly pierced a huge, bloodied hole right through the centre of Shen Lingzi's body!

Let alone Daoist Shi, King Xuancheng and the others, even Guan

Lide was rendered dazed and speechless as he saw this!

HSSB 881: Sweeping through his enemies!

Having battled intensely with Yan Zhaoge for quite some time, Shen Lingzi believed that he already possessed sufficient understanding of his methods.

He knew that Yan Zhaoge was proficient in the Immortal Trapping Sword and very possibly even the Immortal Ending Sword too.

He discovered that Yan Zhaoge seemed to have cultivated in the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear direct lineage, even revealing traces of the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture in his attacks.

He noticed that while Yan Zhaoge was unable to fully exert the power of the Extreme Yang Seal, that supreme treasure, he wielded it with relative ease as it very much looked like he had really acquired the direct legacy of the Exalted Solar Luminary.

He even knew that there must be something special about the Myriad Dragon Palace. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for it to collect and suppress a high-grade Sacred Artifact like the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword so easily.

This was the case even when the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword had virtually turned into an ownerless treasure after having been beaten out of Kang Ping's hand.

Therefore, aside from staying wary of the dark green bamboo branch and the Extreme Yang Seal, he had also been wary of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Shen Lingzi had even been keeping an eye out for that Immortal Artifact which the Dim Radiant Emperor was said to have left behind in case Yan Zhaoge was able to control it.

While he felt that that should be completely impossible, Yan Zhaoge had already done too many impossible things as one would

be foolish not to be cautious.

However, never had he thought that all of this had actually been a buildup by Yan Zhaoge for this one moment.

Having battled all the way from the southern to the western seas, all their techniques should have been executed already as it even felt like they had even gotten used to these exchanges somewhat.

As they clashed with their swords, both sides were aware what move the other party would be using to counter their own.

While Shen Lingzi had been totally overwhelmed by Yan Zhaoge throughout the course of the battle, he had felt confident that he would be able to successfully rally alongside Daoist Shi and the others.

Yet, right after he had arrived at the Spirit Inheritance Region and seen Guan Lide, Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng, at that instant at which he had felt that hope of turning the tables truly existed...

Yan Zhaoge suddenly unleashed his killing move!

This blow directly sent Shen Lingzi beyond the deepest abyss, never again to recover!

He was first struck by a fist which secretly contained the profundities of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture which had broken through his protective-sword light and wounded him on the chest.

At the exact same position, he had next been struck by a Grand Shattering Brightness Fist which had directly opened up a huge hole in his chest, penetrating straight through his body!

The flesh, blood, bones and internal organs in Shen Lingzi's chest had been reduced to smithereens!

While Shen Lingzi of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm did not cultivate in martial arts like the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and the Longevity Martial Scripture, he possessed

extremely powerful life force.

Even with such grave injuries, he did not immediately perish.

However, the shadow of death already hung over his heart.

He gazed at Broad Creed Mountain in the distance. Despite having been unsuccessful in bringing it down the last time he had come, never in his wildest dreams would he have thought that this might be his final resting place.

Shen Lingzi gazed at Yan Zhaoge with some difficulty, finding it hard to believe that he would actually meet his downfall at the hands of a fifth level Martial Saint one day.

However, after landing his punch, Yan Zhaoge immediately retracted his palm, not even looking at the outcome as he directly shot towards Broad Creed Mountain!

Shen Lingzi stared wide-eyed at him.

Those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty all watched on in utter shock and disbelief, their side's greatest expert Shen Lingzi having been gravely wounded by someone of the junior generation of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Before their very eyes, he had fallen into utter ruin as it seemed like his life could no longer be kept!

Although they had already witnessed Yan Di's abilities, everyone was still completely stunned now.

And at this one instant, Yan Zhaoge directly forsook the heavily injured Shen Lingzi, shooting over murderously towards King Xuancheng like a sudden, howling gale!

Because the scene before his eyes was really too unexpected, King Xuancheng too had ended up momentarily dazed by it.

However, he immediately regained his wits. He had just been about to go to Shen Lingzi's aid, not having thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually switch his target directly over to him.

Yan Zhaoge had chosen to deal Shen Lingzi the final, decisive blow here to make him let down his guard prior to this on one hand and to shock the others of the Grand Xuan Dynasty on the other.

The likes of Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng were all longtime veterans of countless battles as they would be able to instantly recover even from something as shocking as this.

However, for Yan Zhaoge, just this one instant was already enough!

The Extreme Yang Seal descended with the momentum of collapsing the heavens as it slammed down towards King Xuancheng's head.

While King Xuancheng's mid-grade Sacred Artifact spear had been cleaved into two by Yan Di's sabre, this had had a limited effect on him.

He promptly substituted spear with fist, executing his martial arts to block the mighty blow of the Extreme Yang Seal.

At the same time, however, Yan Zhaoge raised his bamboo cane up high, rising upwards in an arc.

Then, he turned the bamboo cane full circle and brought it straight down upon King Xuancheng!

Seeing the bamboo cane, King Xuancheng seemed to have recalled something. Still, he had no time to hesitate as he immediately stimulated the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour on his body to defend himself.

Yet, as the bamboo cane of seven feet descended, the all-encompassing flames were instantly extinguished.

The silhouettes of the seven fowl broke apart all at once.

The radiance of the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour, instantly dimmed.

Yan Zhaoge capitalised unforgivingly on his momentum as he brought the dark green bamboo cane down upon King Xuancheng in an endless, relentless combo.

At the same time, he executed the Cyclic Heavenly Seal with his left hand to bolster the power of the Extreme Yang Seal, its domineering momentum now becoming even fiercer.

A short moment later, King Xuancheng understood why Shen Lingzi had been so helpless against Yan Zhaoge.

As he counterattacked, Yan Zhaoge dissipated a portion of his power with the Extreme Yang Seal before lightly tapping out with the Yin Yang Finger.

King Xuancheng's attack instantly changed direction, instead helping Yan Zhaoge to block Daoist Shi's attack.

Beaten by the dark green bamboo branch, flames dimmed and radiance was extinguished on the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour as it virtually seemed about to fall apart on its own.

Yan Zhaoge's Extreme Yang Seal struck out once more, nearly slamming King Xuancheng out of the air.

Seeing this, the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide was greatly shocked, "He...is that Yan Zhaoge?!"

King Xuancheng aside, while Shen Lingzi was an eighth level Martial Saint, he had sufficient strength to challenge Guan Lide of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge had pushed him to the very brink of death. How could Guan Lide not be shocked at that?

The dark green bamboo cane in Yan Zhaoge's hand caused Guan Lide's eyelids to twitch, "What exactly is that strange thing? The Immortal Artifact left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor? It doesn't look like it!"

Atop Broad Creed Mountain, everyone exchanged smiles before

simultaneously roaring to the heavens.

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation that was controlled by Yan Di directly rose into the air, switching from defence to attack!

Bolstered by the grand formation, Yan Di's sabre-qi possessed a momentum that seemed able to topple mountains and overturn seas as it hacked ceaselessly towards Guan Lide.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge now forsook King Xuancheng, gazing in the direction of Daoist Shi.

Just having rescued the heavily wounded Shen Lingzi, feeling Yan Zhaoge's gaze sweep across him now, Daoist Shi instantly felt a chill rise up his spine.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "You are Daoist Shi? Your attainments in formations are outstanding indeed."

With that, he executed the Immortal Trapping Sword, red light arising all round!

This sword cleaved through not just time but space as well!

The Heaven Earth Divination Formation was a wondrous, intricate formation that shifted space.

Still, it was also precisely because of this that the Immortal Trapping Sword was better equipped to deal with it.

Even for someone who was versed in the Immortal Trapping Sword, it would not be easy for them to take down the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation and the Heaven Earth Divination Formation if they were not proficient in formations themselves.

However, this problem did not exist for Yan Zhaoge!

His real body was here now, possessing attainments in formations no inferior at all to Daoist Shi's!

Continuously occupying the Grand Unity position, Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Trapping Sword hacked through space with the Heaven Earth Divination Formation before him instantly seemingly like it

might collapse at any moment.

Daoist Shi was greatly shocked, “Immortal Trapping Sword?! You...”

Laughing loudly, Yan Zhaoge had already arrived near him.

With a single sword, he first put an end to Shen Lingzi who was heavily injured and on the brink of death, helpless as he could only accept his fate!

Shen Lingzi’s eyes seemed on the brink of imploding as his head was separated from his body, flying straight into the horizon!

HSSB 882: Gonna slay them all!

Shen Lingzi who had rampaged through the Royal Reed Sea not long ago as he had swept through the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and the Dim Darkness Sect upon his return, resembling a heavenly tribulation, was slain by Yan Zhaoge before Broad Creed Mountain!

As Yan Zhaoge roared, his movements did not halt in the slightest as he raised a hand and let loose a Cyclic Heavenly Seal, striking over towards Daoist Shi.

Radiance lit up about Daoist Shi's body as one formation after another directly flew out.

The spirit patterns rapidly expanded in mid-air, obscuring the sky as numerous layers of formations now shielded him beneath them.

As Yan Zhaoge brandished his bamboo cane, he was able to switch between the Immortal Trapping Sword and the Immortal Ending Sword with utter ease.

The Immortal Trapping Sword that hacked and broke through space instantly transformed into the Immortal Ending Sword that extinguished all things.

The red glow vanished, white light appearing.

Where the cold, white sword-qi of the Immortal Ending Sword passed, it possessed the momentum of breaking bamboo as those layers of formation instantly began to collapse all at once.

Yan Zhaoge flipped the heavens with a palm, instantly dissipating all those shattered spirit patterns into the wind.

While the Cyclone Turtle beneath Daoist Shi felt fear, it still rose into the air and helped Daoist Shi to resist the incoming attacks with its heavy shell.

Reddish-black light flickered, transforming into mists of light which came together to form a massive turtle shell barrier that possessed shocking defensive power.

Yet, as Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, the turtle shell barrier was instantly densely riddled with cracks.

"Open!" Yan Zhaoge roared, again exerting force with his palm as a majestic force which reversed causality and effect and overturned the heavens and the earth pressured that turtle shell barrier to the point of shattering bit by bit.

An incomparably terrifying Cyclic Heavenly Seal slammed mightily down upon the back of the Cyclone Turtle.

The sturdy turtle shell trembled, not immediately breaking apart.

However, that Cyclone Turtle emitted an agonised wail as blood spurted out of its seven orifices!

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, flying up into the air as he no longer paid that old turtle any heed.

King Xuancheng now calmed himself and sped over. While the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour was greatly damaged as it was unfit for further battle, he had to ignore this as he hurried over to save Daoist Shi.

Without the assistance of formations, Daoist Shi's strength was extremely limited as he might be weaker than even the likes of He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang.

Yan Zhaoge laughed strangely, not accepting King Xuancheng's challenge as he expanded the Immortal Trapping Sword, red sword-light flickering as he was elsewhere in an instant.

Meanwhile, Yan Di's terrifying sabre attack which cleaved the heavens and split the earth apart was already frenziedly crushing down upon King Xuancheng and Daoist Shi with the weight of Mount Tai.

Yan Zhaoge's figure flickered as he helped Yan Di to block the Star Plucking Practitioner, Guan Lide.

“There is no Immortal Artifact. Still, there are other things that we have to welcome you with,” Looking at the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide before him, Yan Zhaoge chuckled.

Guan Lide gazed at Yan Zhaoge, “So you are Yan Zhaoge? Extraordinary indeed. Still, you are still far from sufficient to grasp the Immortal Artifact left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor.”

He opened up his palm, waving his fingers about as they resembled countless stars streaking across the sky.

Each of these stars seemed to possess their own unique rhythm and trajectory as it was intricate to the extreme.

While Guan Lide was pressuring him with his aura based on his superior cultivation base right after they started clashing, his martial arts did not seem to be so reckless and domineering.

His supreme martial art, the Star Plucking Palm, possessed a majestic aura alongside intricate acuity.

Currently, as those stars circulated, the space that Guan Lide was in seemed as if it had transformed into the illusory space of the universe.

“That person just now who cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture indeed possessed strength beyond the norm. It would not have been easy for me to defeat him as well.”

Guan Lide said coldly, “Still, if you think that you being able to kill him means that you can defeat me too, you would really be thinking too highly of yourself.”

“I will not be suppressed by your Immortal Trapping Sword.”

Yan Zhaoge sought to strike the Dawn Star Prime Essence Crown on Guan Lide's head with his dark green bamboo branch. Yet, the latter's figure became very difficult to grasp.

The red glow of the Immortal Trapping Sword flickered all around. However, that all-encompassing starlight combined into a single entity that repelled Yan Zhaoge.

Shooting stars plummeted from amongst the sea of stars, enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as they descended towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge's sword art switched from the Immortal Trapping Sword to the Immortal Ending Sword as where the white sword-qi passed, all those meteors were chopped down.

Hanging high in the sky, the Extreme Yang Seal seemed like the centre of the universe even amidst this sea of stars.

Still, amidst the shifting of the starry sky, golden starlight that was bright to the extreme surged, obstructing the path of the Extreme Yang Seal. It was precisely the radiance of Guan Lide's high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Dawn Star Prime Essence Crown.

Guan Lide's voice seemed to resound everywhere at once, "If that bamboo cane of yours is unable to strike at my Dawn Star Prime Essence Crown, and even with a supreme treasure like the Extreme Yang Seal, you are still unable to fully unleash its power, what can you possibly do to me?"

Amidst his words, the all-encompassing sea of stars was gradually dyed golden.

Where the golden meteor shower passed, space itself was entirely riddled with wounds.

This was the immense, domineering might of a late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint unleashing the power of a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

While it was a wide area attack, any single one of those golden meteors would be sufficient to slay an expert of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm.

Facing such a large scale meteor shower, if mid Immortal Bridge

Martial Saints did not possess high-grade Sacred Artifacts, even they would be unable to resist its might!

“Seeing how you and your father are both geniuses favoured by the heavens and have it hard cultivating, I will point out a clear path for you,” Guan Lide said mildly, “Cultivating in the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords, there is no place in the World beyond Worlds that will accept you. Hurry and hand the Immortal Artifact over, and then you can hurry up and flee.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, bringing the Extreme Yang Seal back above his head and extending a screen of sunlight to block the mighty golden meteor shower.

The two forces which were both tough and blazing to the extreme collided unceasingly.

Yan Zhaoge expanded the Immortal Ending Sword, coordinating with the Extreme Yang Seal in fending off Guan Lide’s attacks.

“Those who dare invade my Broad Creed Mountain today—none of you should think about leaving,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “As for whether I cultivate in the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords, is that still important?”

He executed the Yin Yang Finger with his left hand, diverting the descending golden meteors to strike at the nearby King Xuancheng and Daoist Shi.

There, having lost the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour and the Cyclone Turtle, the two ancestors of the Grand Xuan Dynasty were already finding it hard to hold on against Yan Di’s heaven-shocking, earth-shaking attacks!

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation swept back the heavens and the earth, seeking to cut off even their paths of retreat!

Guan Lide rebuked, “You junior who knows not the height of the heavens and the boundlessness of the earth!”

Enveloped by his palm, the stars circulated as they resisted Yan

Zhaoge's Yin Yang Finger.

This was a variation of his Star Plucking Palm that shifted and moved the stars. It possessed similar miraculous principles to the Yin Yang Palm to some extent.

While it was inferior to the profundities of the Yin Yang Finger, Guan Lide's cultivation base far surpassed Yan Zhaoge's as he was able to control the myriad stars to resist the Yin Yang Finger.

At the same time, as the river of stars circulated, it actually seemed about to shake the Extreme Yang Seal, causing its position to deviate away from the top of Yan Zhaoge's head.

A dense sea of stars spun amidst the air, transforming into a massive vortex in which starlight glowed brightly.

Where the vortex passed, it devoured and destroyed everything, sweeping through the heavens and the earth!

Time and space seemed to have lost all meaning at this moment.

Guan Lide of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm went all out with a full-powered strike now as he sought to take down Yan Zhaoge as quickly as he could.

Otherwise, when Yan Di had taken care of King Xuancheng and Daoist Shi, he would be able to come over and combine forces with Yan Zhaoge to deal with him.

Guan Lide was already able to see how after forcibly resisting a spear of King Xuancheng's with his Five Element Deific Immortal Body, wielding the Heavenly Dragon Sabre, Yan Di viciously chopped down on King Xuancheng's body!

"But..." Guan Lide simultaneously pushed his hands forward, pressuring down together as that terrifying vortex formed of a sea of stars mightily descended towards Yan Zhaoge's head, "I am faster!"

Arriving above Yan Zhaoge's head, the vortex mightily exploded!

It was as though the myriad stars had congregated, becoming distorted to the extreme as an existence that devoured everything amidst space before they were destroyed all at once!

That shocking power actually also seemed vaguely to somewhat contain the terrifying momentum of the extinguishing power of chaos as a great explosion occurred within the universe!

A cold light flickered in Yan Zhaoge's eyes.

He chuckled, "There is no escape for you now."

Yan Zhaoge directly kept the dark green bamboo cane, simultaneously extending his palms above his head.

HSSB 883: Challenging the Star Plucking Practitioner!

Between Yan Zhaoge's palms, light and darkness intersected, chaos vaguely appearing.

At the same time, streams of white light shot into the skies.

The power of Broad Creed Mountain's Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation was completely concentrated on Yan Zhaoge.

Bolstered by the formation, Yan Zhaoge used the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture concealed within, joining his palms to block the explosion of the vortex.

At this moment, chaos was retracted.

Everything collapsed inwards towards a single point before returning to nothingness.

Guan Lide's figure was temporarily locked in place for an instant.

His palm force was entangled with Yan Zhaoge's true essence, unable to advance or retreat.

While this was just for an instant, Guan Lide immediately sensed that something was wrong.

However, before he could change his stance, purple light suddenly appeared within Yan Zhaoge's eyes!

Yan Zhaoge gazed coldly at Guan Lide, the purple light of thunder first appearing within his right eye.

Followed by his left eye.

Then his entire body.

Light seemed to have abruptly dimmed between the heavens and the earth at this moment.

There were only thunderbolts that shocked the heavens which

mightily erupted at this instant!

It was as though infinite, unquantifiable thunderbolts were confined to that one instant, all blazing, all erupting, all released at once!

It was precisely An Instant's Thunder!

At this moment, it was not just the power of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment concealed in Yan Zhaoge's right eye that was released completely.

Alongside that, the vigorous true essence of Yan Zhaoge himself also blazed entirely at this instant!

With Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base, erupting the power of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment which he possessed already did not take much out of him.

After the eruption of power of the Sacred Artifact fragment, it would again descend into slumber. However, Yan Zhaoge's own strength would not be affected.

Now, however, it was not just that Sacred Artifact fragment but also Yan Zhaoge himself who was utilising An Instant's Thunder for a full-powered strike!

Even qi returning techniques like those of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, the Taiji Yin Yang Palm and Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder were unable to replenish such a merciless eruption within a short period of time.

Following this attack, Yan Zhaoge's essence, qi and spirit would be deteriorating greatly.

With this as the cost, he had unleashed his ultimate, most powerful attack!

Terrifying thunderbolts formed a majestic light pillar that was dazzling to the extreme as at that one instant, it existed as the sole entity of brightness between the heavens and the earth!

The power of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation was completely concentrated on Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge abruptly switched his palm to the Immortal Ending Sword.

With the help of the formation and the eruption of An Instant's Thunder, Yan Zhaoge was able to switch stances just that half step faster than Guan Lide.

However, just this half step was already the distance between the far-reaching ends of the earth!

The terrifying sword intent which extinguished all things with the end of all creation manifested.

The blazing power of an Instant's Thunder was completely transformed into the sword qi of the Immortal Ending Sword at this moment.

The dense white sword-qi suffused the heavens and earth.

Executed without reservation, this was the strongest sword that Yan Zhaoge had unleashed ever since having mastered the Immortal Ending Sword Manual!

The infinite sword-qi was retracted, condensing into a single beam.

A beam whose power was incomparably focused!

A beam which was even faster than ordinary sword-qi of the Immortal Ending Sword!

While Guan Lide was already able to vaguely sense this, he was still half a step too slow in the end.

The brutal sword-qi directly penetrated through the vortex formed of a sea of stars that was in the midst of exploding above Yan Zhaoge's head, shooting on upwards and directly stabbing Guan Lide!

Guan Lide raised a hand to block it. Yet, that sword-qi continued

on with the momentum of breaking bamboo, penetrating straight through that palm which seemed able to pluck the stars and grasp the moon!

Guan Lide's tragic moan resounded between the heavens and the earth.

However, no blood spurted out at all.

The flesh and blood where his wound was had been cleanly vaporised by the sword qi with nothing at all left behind!

The white sword-qi's momentum persisted as after piercing through Guan Lide's palm, it pierced right through his chest!

Guan Lide grit his teeth, stimulating his true essence with specks of starlight appearing and congregating around his wounds as he sought to temporarily suppress his injuries for now.

Yet, as the starlight came into contact with the wounds created by the white sword-qi, it instantly dissipated as the area where the wounds were resembled broken porcelain, expanding slowly but surely into the surrounding areas!

Guan Lide was shocked and enraged as he wielded his Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown, releasing a streak of bright golden starlight which targeted Yan Zhaoge directly.

While Yan Zhaoge was extremely weakened now, he still wielded the Extreme Yang Seal in helping him to block the attack of the Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown.

Seeing this, Guan Lide was caught between fury and despondence.

Never would he have thought that he, a lofty late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, might actually eat such a stifling loss at the hands of Yan Zhaoge.

However, he dared not linger now.

His current injuries were grave indeed. And meanwhile, after

slaying King Xuancheng, Yan Di had just inflicted a heavy injury on Daoist Shi!

While Daoist Shi was still able to establish other formations besides the Heaven Earth Divination Formation, they were still hard pressed to quell Yan Di's domineering, unparalleled power.

Without the Cyclone Turtle to protect him, it was even harder for Daoist Shi to exert his means.

Yan Di was similarly paying attention to the situation over on Yan Zhaoge's side.

After inflicting a heavy injury on Daoist Shi with a sabre, he took a deep breath before shooting into the skies, coming to assist Yan Zhaoge in bringing down Guan Lide.

The sabres descended in an endless stream like infinite tides as the heavily injured Guan Lide was unable to extricate himself, being forced to rely on his Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown to defend.

This high-grade Sacred Artifact of his was good at offence and weak at defence in the first place. With Yan Di having seized the initiative now, he was instantly suppressed by him to the point of being unable to raise his head.

Yan Zhaoge laughed out loud, throwing out the dark green bamboo cane.

The Northern Ocean Clone received the dark green bamboo cane, mercilessly slamming it down on Guan Lide's head!

Guan Lide was infuriated to the point that steam seemed to be rising from his seven orifices.

While the Northern Ocean Clone was weaker than Yan Zhaoge himself, the dark green bamboo cane in his hand came forcefully down to meet Guan Lide's Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown.

Heavily injured and facing Yan Di's sabres, Guan Lide was only able to manoeuvre himself about with great difficulty.

Currently, he was unable to rely on his martial arts to move about agilely and prevent the Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown from being struck by Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo crown like he had earlier.

He could only watch on helplessly as his Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown was struck by that strange dark green bamboo cane, its starlight dimming as a result.

His high-grade Sacred Artifact aside, as his mid-grade Sacred Artifacts were struck by the bamboo cane, they were instantly destroyed!

Even when Shen Lingzi had died earlier, Guan Lide had only felt shocked and astonished as he had remained confident in his own strength.

Even though the strength of Yan Zhaoge and his father far surpassed his predictions, in the eyes of Guan Lide, the worst case scenario was only that he would not be able to get that Immortal Artifact.

Apart from that, he really could not think of anything else that might happen.

Now, however, this peak expert of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm was truly able to feel the threat of death looming over him!

Originating from a sect which did not even have an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint!

In Guan Lide's memories, such a power should be something he could destroy with a flip of his palm!

Such as the Dim Darkness Sect.

Of the lineage of the Dim Radiant Sect with a long, established legacy, it had nearly been destroyed by him and would have been if not for Lin Hanhua's intervention.

Today, however, he had met strong, unexpected resistance at Broad Creed Mountain which left him feeling utterly helpless.

The Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown was finally beaten off his head by Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo cane.

As Yan Di's sabre that shocked the heavens arose once more, the heavily injured Guan Lide was hard pressed to withstand it as one of his arms was hacked off just like that, whizzing through the air!

Guan Lide gazed hatefully over as he saw that Yan Zhaoge had already long since descended, retreating completely within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

Currently, protected by everyone, Yan Zhaoge was leisurely seated in the meditative position, recovering his essence and qi.

Seeing Guan Lide looking in his direction, Yan Zhaoge waved happily to him as he chuckled, "This senior, it looks like with your capabilities, even if I handed the Immortal Artifact over to you, you would still be unable to keep it for long. That being the case, I guess it should really stay with me."

HSSB 884: You asked to die, so who will die but you?

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Guan Lide felt fury surging to his head.

Knowing that a tribulation had come for him, he laughed tragically, "Looks like I will be unexpectedly overturned here today."

Still, he glared at Yan Zhaoge, "Don't be too happy, though. I will be waiting for you down below!"

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Waiting for me to what?"

As Guan Lide's gaze swept the area, he saw a line of white light between the heavens and earth where traces of the earlier battle remained.

It was as though a sword had left a deep scar in this world.

This was precisely the handiwork of Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Ending Sword.

Extinguishing all things, leaving wounds behind in the heavens and earth that would not fade for a long time.

This sword had been extremely powerful such that even Guan Lide of the late Immortal Bridge stage had been wounded by it.

The sword-intent of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords that sent all creation into destruction had been displayed to the point of perfection.

This place was in the west of the Royal Reed Sea as it was not far away from where the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory intersected.

Even as Broad Creed Mountain clashed in an intense battle, experts of Golden Court Mountain and Wutong Slope were

currently also locked in a bitter conflict there.

If one were to say that they had detected the earlier commotion but had temporarily not paid it any heed due to not wanting to divide their attention, it would have been difficult indeed for that sword of Yan Zhaoge's afterwards not to be noticed.

Even if they could not dispatch any people over for now due to the volatile battle situation, there would definitely be people coming over in a while.

Meanwhile, this sword scar that resembled a wound of the sky was not something that would heal in a short while.

Following Guan Lide's gaze, Yan Zhaoge chortled.

He looked smiling at Guan Lide, "I too would never have thought that the Star Plucking Practitioner whose fame shakes the southeast was actually a direct descendant of the Prime Clear lineage. That really was unexpected indeed."

Guan Lide's eyes bulged as he stared, "You..."

"Still, the evidence is indisputable. There is no way not to believe it," Pointing at that sword scar, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Since we discovered it, I and the others of my sect naturally had to abide by the decree of the Earthly Sovereign and slay you, of course. The truth is just as simple as that."

Guan Lide roared, "What a fine Yan Zhaoge indeed, what a fine pointing at a deer and calling it a horse. You actually want to shift it onto me? Do you think Cao Jie will be so easily fooled by you?"

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "I have never thought of fooling the Southeastern Exalt. I just need to be able to account for things to those outside of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Such is all that is needed."

"Instead, you who have repeatedly gone against the Southeastern Exalt's intentions and have even blatantly acted in opposition to his wishes-how much of your old friendship do you think

remains?”

Staring fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge, Guan Lide suddenly felt a chill rise up his spine, shooting straight to his head.

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, saying calmly, “If you had gotten the Immortal Artifact from me, the Southeastern Exalt might not pursue the matter. You having been slain by me, the Southeastern Exalt will similarly not pursue the matter with me.”

Looking at Guan Lide, he again laughed, “If you had not wished to go all out to render me dead just now, instead having immediately fled, there would actually have been hope of you retreating fully intact. However, it was you who threw that chance away.”

“You asked to die, so who will die but you?”

As a chill erupted in Guan Lide’s heart, the chilly blade of a sabre had already arrived by his neck!

Yan Di’s sabre!

With his father making a move, Yan Zhaoge no longer paid Guan Lide any attention.

As he had said, Guan Lide had originally had the chance to escape.

At the end of the day, he was an actual ninth level Martial Saint who possessed a high-grade Sacred Artifact, not being countered by his Immortal Trapping Sword like Shen Lingzi and Kang Ping as well.

If such a peak expert did not want to enter a battle of life and death but instead sought only to flee, there were not many who would be able to leave him behind in the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Sadly for him, he had still made an error in judgment, having misjudged Yan Zhaoge’s strength.

With that, there was no turning back.

Feeling the weakness in his body, Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly.

Unlike the time when he had restricted himself somewhat in executing An Instant's Thunder to clash with the disciple of the Eastern Exalt, Xiang Yiyang, Yan Zhaoge had unleashed An Instant's Thunder to the maximum this time. Even with his substantial foundation, it had still depleted him terribly.

Still, thanks to him cultivating in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, he was not completely depleted.

Raising his head and gazing into the distance, Yan Zhaoge grinned.

There was a figure there who was in the midst of swiftly fleeing.

The Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan.

He had originally been captured by Guan Lide, who had been unable to control his power as finely after having suffered heavy injuries.

Even as the rampant starlight had gravely wounded Luo Zhiyuan, it had also released the shackles imprisoning him.

Having obtained his freedom, Luo Zhiyuan did not pay his injuries any mind as he hurriedly fled.

Having personally witnessed the major battle of Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and those of Broad Creed Mountain against Guan Lide, Shen Lingzi, King Xuancheng and Daoist Shi, he only had a single thought in his mind now.

To get as far away from this Broad Creed Mountain as possible!

He had previously felt resentful and unresigned, despondent and stifled, but all of this was gradually turning into despair at this moment.

The current Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain were not

something that the likes of him could currently stand against. Remaining behind would just be like assaulting a rock with an egg, seeking his own death.

While Luo Zhiyuan did not lack courage and decisiveness, he definitely would not want to send himself into death without any hope of success whatsoever.

“If the mountains remain, there will still be firewood to burn. I must keep myself intact today, and one day, I will definitely be able to take my revenge...” Luo Zhiyuan repeated this notion to himself time and time again.

However, with the terrifying speed of development of Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain in recent years, in a few years, were they really an existence his Radiant Light Sect would be able to take revenge on?

The gap between them would probably only be wider then...

It was not that Luo Zhiyuan did not understand this principle. It was just that he could not think that way. Otherwise, he would be overwhelmed by endless despair, destroying his will and plunging him into the abyss.

Now, however, a figure flickered, rampantly blocking before Luo Zhiyuan.

Looking over, Luo Zhiyuan saw that it was precisely Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone!

Holding the King Xuan Spear behind him, the Northern Ocean Clone said calmly, “When this Yan had still yet to become a Martial Saint that year, I sought to travel to the World beyond Worlds from the Eight Extremities World because of the relationship between your sect and the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“Four years ago, I sent off Zhang Chao in the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region. Now, the time has come to send you off, Chief Luo.”

“An end will thus come to the enmity between my Broad Creed

Mountain and your sect today.”

With that, the Northern Ocean Clone brandished the King Xuan Spear, stabbing at Luo Zhiyuan!

Heavily wounded and having lost the Sun Moon Wheels, how could Luo Zhiyuan block this spear?

As the shadow of death loomed over him now, he could not help but feel regret for the first time.

“If I had not listened to the bewitchments of the Sacred Sun Clan that year, not having been greedy for the Extreme Yin Crown and the Extreme Yang Seal, perhaps there would not be this tribulation today...”

“If I had tried to reconcile with this Yan Zhaoge after he arrived in the World beyond Worlds, perhaps we would not have fallen to this desolate state today...”

Sadly, that was just simply impossible.

As a powerful force of the World beyond Worlds whose strength was sufficient to domineeringly sweep through any lower world as they liked, clearly being aware that treasures like the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown were within a lower world, how would it have been possible not to desire them?

If just a mere power from a lower world dared stand in their way, how would they have been unable to exterminate them casually and effortlessly?

With the other side having slain several of his sect’s Martial Saint experts and it had been someone of the junior generation yet to even reach the Martial Saint realm who had actually dared run over to the World beyond Worlds, if they had not killed him to exact their vengeance, how would they have been able to convincingly retain support amongst the entirety of the sect?

Luo Zhiyuan felt that none of his decisions had been wrong at all. However, what were usually the right decisions from experience

had all turned out to be mistakes in the end.

Yan Zhaoge said indifferently, “The same goes for you as for Guan Lide.”

If not for him having spread the news about the Dim Radiant Wheel, Luo Zhiyuan would not have been targeted by Guan Lide and brought over to the foot of Broad Creed Mountain after getting captured. He would have had a high chance of leaving the Royal Reed Sea after having extricated himself from the black hole in the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region.

Still, there were no ifs in this world.

“You asked to die, so who will die but you?”

The shadow of a spear flickered amidst space, piercing through the man.

“Bang!”

A mist of blood erupted!

That day, the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan, perished. The Radiant Light Sect which had once stood supreme as a major power of the Royal Reed Sea for many years hence dissipated with the wind, consigned to history evermore.

HSSB 885: The new hegemon of the Royal Reed Sea

The peak experts Guan Lide, Shen Lingzi, King Xuancheng and Kang Ping had successively been slain in battle.

While the Grand Xuan Dynasty still had the likes of Daoist Shi, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang to lead them, the result of this battle was already set in stone.

The combined forces of Daoist Shi, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang would once have been sufficient to sweep through any power of the Royal Reed Sea.

With Daoist Shi's attainments in formations, even if the number one defensive location of the Royal Reed Sea, Copper Men Island, had still been intact, they would still have been hard pressed to resist the iron-like assault of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Yet, the loss of the Grand Xuan Dynasty beneath Broad Creed Mountain was already determined.

Even though Yan Zhaoge's real body had temporarily retreated from battle due to his exertions from earlier, the other experts of Broad Creed Mountain with Yan Di at their head were already sufficient to sweep through the enemies before them.

Daoist Shi and He Dongcheng were even injured as it would be hard for them even to flee.

At this crucial juncture, they attempted to assist Gu Zhang in escaping.

Gu Zhang similarly cultivated in the Time Flowing Sword as his sword-light was extremely fast.

However, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone wielded the King Xuan Spear at a speed that was no inferior to him at all, engaging him in battle and preventing him from fleeing.

Yan Di swept domineeringly through the battlefield, countless souls reaped by his sabre.

Yan Zhaoge's words that no one who had come to invade Broad Creed Mountain should even think about running was fulfilled right there and then.

When everything was settled, the heavens and earth in the vicinity of the Spirit Inheritance Region finally began to regain its calm.

Still, the whole place had already long since become a chaotic mess.

The spiritual qi of the dimensional space within the World beyond Worlds far surpassed that of lower worlds like the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World in terms of stability.

Power that would be sufficient to destroy the Eight Extremities World might only stir up some tides here.

Yet, numerous experts had been involved today in a heaven-shaking, earth-overturning battle here.

When the others of the Royal Reed Sea felt that the waves in the battlefield of the Spirit Inheritance Region had finally subsided and they dared to approach the area to observe the situation, the scenes that appeared before their eyes resembled the end of the world.

The seawater roiled, forming numerous whirlpools which occupied the surface of the sea as turbid waves surged to the heavens.

The reefs at the bottom of the sea had almost all shattered, crimson light filling the depths of the sea which flickered as it flowed unceasingly, spurting up like geysers to transform into flames.

Numerous spatial crevices could be seen in the sky. While they were currently all distorted as they gradually healed, they still

made for a shocking sight.

Looking at the scene before him, the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect Zhou Haosheng sucked in a breath of cold air, “Things here just now were even more terrifying than the Endless Magnetic Storms of the Clear Scenic Region at their fiercest. For those with insufficient cultivation bases, if they entered the boundary encompassed by the fighting even by the least bit, they would have immediately perished.”

Beside him stood Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, “It is difficult to imagine how Broad Creed Mountain was able to make it through this without any external assistance.”

Zhou Haosheng was silent for a moment, “...do you mean that it’s really the Immortal Artifact left behind by the Emperor?”

“I do not know,” Gu Hong said, “Logically speaking, there should not be anyone in Broad Creed Mountain who is able to wield Immortal Artifacts. Still, if they could be measured by usual standards, they would not be Broad Creed Mountain, would not be the Solar Luminary Young Master.”

While Yan Zhaoge did not think very highly of the title of Solar Luminary Young Master, it was still widespread within the Royal Reed Sea and the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

It was just that before this, most of those who had called him this were those with lower cultivation bases and weaker backgrounds.

Now, however, even Gu Hong referred to Yan Zhaoge using this title.

And as Zhou Haosheng heard it, he did not find it any inappropriate at all as he instead felt this to be very natural.

While the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect had both already fallen, Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng were both still received normally at Broad Creed Mountain.

After having heard about the details upon arriving at Broad

Creed Mountain, the two felt even more shocked.

They had originally thought that Broad Creed Mountain had merely survived the attack by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, remaining fully intact.

Only now did they know that not only had Broad Creed Mountain survived this tribulation, they had even completely trampled on the tribulation itself underfoot!

He Dongcheng of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage.

Gu Zhang of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage.

Kang Ping of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage, bearing the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword.

Daoist Shi of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage, one of the peak formation grandmasters in this world.

King Xuancheng of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Immortal Bridge stage, bearing the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour.

There was also Shen Lingzi who was a nightmare-like existence to Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng, having once single-handedly decimated the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect.

Other than that, surpassing their expectations, there was even one of the strongest experts of the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Immortal Bridge stage.

Faced with such a powerful lineup, in the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, how many powers aside from Golden

Court Mountain would be able to withstand it?

Yet, all these experts had died at the foot of Broad Creed Mountain, slain by Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and the rest!

Those who had come to invade Broad Creed Mountain had all been decimated without exception!

The peak experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty in the Royal Reed Sea had all been cleaned up in one fell swoop. So long as Broad Creed Mountain was willing, they could just head to the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty in a bit and casually destroy them for good.

As Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng realised this, they were rendered dazed for a time.

They had previously been saved by Lin Hanhua who was currently battling experts of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

The two of them had originally still felt worried about what they should do if Broad Creed Mountain fell.

What they saw now, however, was totally different from what they had expected.

It might instead be said that this was a tribulation that Broad Creed Mountain had brought to Guan Lide and the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Regaining their wits, Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng who had once also been considered peak bigwigs and acclaimed heroes of a region exchanged wry smiles.

Their sects would probably have to look at how Broad Creed Mountain felt for them to regain their former footing in the Royal Reed Sea now.

It was...the new hegemon of the Royal Reed Sea.

A hegemon even more powerful and mighty than the former

Grand Xuan Dynasty!

In recent years, many changes had come to the Royal Reed Sea as things were always happening.

Now, however, the heavens had truly changed for good just like when the Grand Xuan Dynasty had been founded in the past.

It was just that as compared to the Grand Xuan Dynasty crossing the seas as a ferocious dragon that year, the current rise of Broad Creed Mountain of a lower world to preside over the four seas within a short few years was even more shocking.

It was more of admiration that Gu Hong was feeling.

His North Sea Sword Pavilion had always been on good terms with Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain, and Broad Creed Mountain was evidently also not as domineering as the Grand Xuan Dynasty. There should not be a problem for the resurgence of his sect.

Zhou Haosheng, on the other hand, was inevitably feeling rather awkward.

He could not help but suspect that it was because of the Dim Radiant Wheel that Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain had won so overwhelmingly.

However, he could only suppress these suspicions deep within his heart now as he dared not think too much about it.

Instead, he felt greatly emotional as he learnt of how the Radiant Light Sect had been destroyed for good with Luo Zhiyuan having been personally slain by Yan Zhaoge. The Radiant Light Sect had been his enemy for many long years, after all.

With his longtime enemy whom he had fought against all his life having perished just like that, Zhou Haosheng's feelings on it were complicated indeed.

There was joy, excitement, a sense of loss, and even just that tiny

tinge of sorrow.

However, he could only put a stop to such thoughts now and focus on mending his relationship with Broad Creed Mountain.

As the dust settled after this battle, news of what had happened spread throughout the Royal Reed Sea and to the rest of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Everyone fell into incredulity at this.

Many mid and small scale powers of the Royal Reed Sea travelled to the Spirit Inheritance Region to pay respects to their new hegemon.

As for elsewhere in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, such as in the Sun Setting Archipelago, the Jade Sun Mountain Range and elsewhere, they were all paying attention to this powerful, newly arisen neighbour of theirs.

Broad Creed Mountain, East Peak of Daoism.

At this moment, listening to this name once more, most people suddenly felt rather differently from how they had before.

HSSB 886: The spoils of war are always the best

After the battle of the Spirit Inheritance Region, Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng aside, other powers of the Royal Reed Sea successively came over to pay their respects to Broad Creed Mountain as well.

Although they had just been through a major battle, Broad Creed Mountain still greeted their visitors with the proper and civil treatment that was expected of them, displaying an assuredness that made the visitors fear and respect them even more.

Still, as they were receiving these guests, Yan Zhaoge and those of Broad Creed Mountain actually had more of their attention on the west.

There, a battle on an even larger scale was currently unfolding where the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory intersected.

Yan Zhaoge and the others of Broad Creed Mountain were all very concerned with how this battle would end.

The Royal Reed Sea and Broad Creed Mountain's headquarters were located at the western tip of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, directly bordering the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

If it was ultimately the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory that was defeated, instability would inevitably descend upon the Royal Reed Sea once more.

If experts of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory encroached upon their territory in large numbers, the heavens of the Royal Reed Sea would change again.

Meanwhile, great tensions existed between Yan Zhaoge and Phoenix Ritual Mountain's Wutong Slope where the Southern

Exalt's lineage resided, a blood enmity even existing between them.

He had slain a personal disciple of the Southern Exalt and wrecked the Southern Exalt's bid to obtain the phoenix bone, obtaining the true intent of the dawn mist of moral virtue.

This enmity was great indeed. If Golden Court Mountain was forced to retreat and the Royal Reed Sea was occupied by the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain would have to consider retreating from the Royal Reed Sea and heading far away to avoid danger.

"This old man will head forth to assist them in battle. Yan Di, you stay and guard the sect," Yuan Zhengfeng looked at Yan Di.

Providing assistance in one's time of need was always more valued than giving presents when all was peaceful.

Still, however the early stages of the battle between the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory had gone, it would ultimately still fall to the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie and the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen themselves to decide things.

It was the victor in the battle of the two Exalts or if experts of an even higher level moved to intervene that would decide how the battle would ultimately end.

Under these circumstances, it was actually not so important whether it was Yan Di or anyone else who went.

More importantly, Broad Creed Mountain would thus have expressed their stance of advancing and retreating together with Golden Court Mountain.

In the current Broad Creed Mountain, possessing sufficient status and importance were Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Yuan Zhengfeng.

Yan Zhaoge was recuperating from his exertions while Yan Di was to guard their headquarters in case other enemies came

attacking.

The peak experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had all been slain as they would not have powerful enemies appearing again in the short term.

Therefore, Yan Di was mainly staying behind to guard against those who came targeting the Dim Radiant Wheel.

Yan Di said, “Be careful, Master.”

Yuan Zhengfeng nodded, “The same goes for the rest of you here.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Grand Master, you should bring along that Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown with you. While you may be unable to use it in the short term, you can just refine it slowly during your daily cultivation. At the same time, it would be equivalent to taking the initiative to notify the Shadow Mountain Sword King and the others.”

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled, “This old man precisely had these intentions.”

If Golden Court Mountain was set on pursuing this matter, such a thing would be equivalent to a provocation as it would be like adding fuel to the fire.

However, Yan Zhaoge was ninety percent sure that the Southeastern Exalt and Lin Hanhua would feign ignorance, accepting Yan Zhaoge’s explanation that Guan Lide was of the Prime Clear lineage.

Golden Court Mountain was currently engaged in a major battle with Wutong Slope in the frontlines. Not only had Guan Lide not gone to help them, he had even stirred up trouble in the back. It was impossible that Golden Court Mountain did not feel resentful and unhappy with him at that.

Through this matter, they would also be able to see the stance of the Southeastern Exalt, Cao Jie, towards the rumoured Dim

Radiant Wheel.

From his usual attitude, Cao Jie vaguely seemed somewhat respectful towards the late Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia.

This could be seen from how he had accepted the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect which hailed from the legacy of the Dim Radiant Sect, allowing them to reside in his southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Also, Cao Jie had not minded the Dim Radiant Mausoleum and the treasures that might exist within.

At the same time, he had clearly shown dissatisfaction towards those not of the Dim Radiant Sect's lineage who had designs on that treasure trove.

This was why he had allowed Lin Hanhua to act, saving the Dim Darkness Sect from Guan Lide's tyranny.

Cao Jie had not been dissatisfied with Yan Zhaoge who had obtained most of the treasures in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum primarily because of the relationship between Xue Chuqing and the Dim Radiant Sect that ran rather deep.

Meanwhile, Cao Jie seemed vaguely aware of this to some extent.

It could be said that a relationship actually existed between Yan Zhaoge and the Dim Radiant Sect.

Thus, this Southeastern Exalt had tacitly allowed Yan Zhaoge to enter the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, emerging with abundant gains.

It was just that the embryonic Immortal Artifact, the Dim Radiant Wheel, was really much too valuable. While Golden Court Mountain's lineage had always been known for their strength of character, Yan Zhaoge did not dare to be completely certain that it was safe.

Now, with the news having already been leaked because of Luo Zhiyuan, Broad Creed Mountain could only advance by retreating,

using Guan Lide's matter to check on the Southeastern Exalt's attitude towards this matter.

After Yuan Zhengfeng had left, Yan Di handled the affairs of Broad Creed Mountain while Yan Zhaoge adjusted his condition whilst also sorting out his spoils of war from this time.

“The cannons of wars boom, here comes the gold!” Yan Zhaoge sighed emotionally, “The spoils of war are always the best. Of course, one has to win it first.”

With the battle before Broad Creed Mountain in the Spirit Inheritance Region and Yan Zhaoge's rampage from the Phoenix Bearing Region, Broad Creed Mountain had profited greatly this time.

Besides the Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown of the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide, they had obtained several other valuable treasures as well.

From having slain Shen Lingzi, they had gained the Light Yin Sword Seal, a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

From having slain King Xuancheng, they had gained the Five Fires Seven Fowl Armour, a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

From having slain Kang Ping, they had obtained the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

Apart from that, after killing Guan Lide, they had obtained from him the treasure that he had taken after capturing the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhiyuan, the Sun Wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels which had once been the treasure guarding the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters.

While the Moon Wheel had been lost back then, the Sun Wheel that remained was still an invaluable treasure.

While Daoist Shi had no high-grade Sacred Artifacts, he still possessed other treasures.

Yan Zhaoge had designs on the flesh and blood of that Cyclone Turtle of his that he had slain.

Pan-Pan aside, it would also be of use for the Northern Ocean Clone in his current cultivation path.

What Yan Zhaoge felt more interested in were the many formation diagrams that he had obtained from Daoist Shi.

Amongst them were many formations like the Heaven Earth Divination Formation that even Yan Zhaoge felt to be extremely powerful. It was just that due to the geographical limitations of their environmental factors, they could not have been employed in the battle of the Spirit Inheritance Region. Still, their value was immeasurable.

It was not just formation diagrams alone. As Qi Wei's Grand Master and a top-ranking formations grandmaster even amongst the Immortal Bridge Martial Saints of the entire World beyond Worlds, Daoist Shi's accumulation was much more abundant than Qi Wei's had been back then.

Carefully going through his belongings, Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up as he felt extremely wealthy indeed.

Still, what caught Yan Zhaoge's attention the most amongst all these things was a leaf.

An already shrivelled leaf.

Seeing this leaf, Yan Zhaoge blinked slightly.

Blowing on it, seeing that shrivelled leaf swaying on his fingertip, Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, "I already suspected it on seeing that Heaven Earth Divination Formation. Now, it looks like the person standing behind the Grand Xuan Dynasty is indeed the Primordial Heaven Emperor."

Primordial Heaven Emperor, also known as the Heaven Emperor.

He was one of the Five Emperors of the World beyond Worlds

alongside the Brocade Emperor, one of the current peak experts in this world of Daoism.

HSSB 887: The leaf of a ginseng fruit

Most people would be unable to recognise the origins of the already shrivelled leaf that Yan Zhaoge was holding.

It was already virtually an object of legend.

In the legends, there was a wondrous tree that bore fruit equivalent to the spiritual root of the heavens and earth.

It grew flowers once every thousand years, bore fruits three thousand years later, saw the fruits ripen after another three thousand years.

In ten thousand years, only thirty fruits would have been produced.

Those who were fortunate enough to get a whiff could live till the age of three hundred and sixty. Those who ate one could live till the age of forty-seven thousand.

The fruits that were produced would fall upon encountering metal, shrivel upon encountering wood, liquidify upon encountering water, burn up upon encountering fire, sink deep in upon encountering earth.

This fruit was known as the ginseng fruit, being a famed spiritual fruit from the Journey to the West.

The owner of the ginseng tree was the legendary ancestor of earth immortals who only paid respects to the heavens and earth and did not worship the Three Purities, the Primordial Suppressing Lord who reigned alongside the world itself.

While it was said that he paid respects only to the heavens and earth, he actually only paid respects to the heavenly dao. The 'earth' was added in order to emphasise the worldly balance that existed.

In other words, in the eyes of this bigwig, 'heavens' were worthy

of his worshipping while 'earth' was simply inadequate.

To be fair, this great immortal was indeed one of the peak bigwigs throughout the entire history of Daoism, a true legendary figure.

Still, he and his ginseng tree had already not appeared in this world for a very long time. Even before the Great Calamity, it had already been many long years since news had last been heard of him, with him being virtually an existence of legend.

While the Primordial Suppressing Lord's former dao arena, Five Manor Locale, had still existed back then, there had been few of its lineage.

Following the Great Calamity, it had already completely vanished without a trace. Those of the World beyond Worlds were really unable to determine now if Five Manor Locale still existed.

Still, the foundation of a current peak figure of the World beyond Worlds originated from a portion of the legacy of the Primordial Suppressing Lord.

No one knew whether he was truly of its direct lineage or had become a descendant by unearthing its remnant legacies.

This peak figure was the Primordial Heavenly Emperor of the Five Emperors.

While he had not obtained the full teachings of the Primordial Suppressing Lord, he could still reign dominant beneath the heavens on a level equivalent to the other Emperors.

On seeing the Heaven Earth Divination Formation that Daoist Shi had established, Yan Zhaoge had felt that it seemed to contain traces of the legacy of Five Manor Locale.

It was just that the legacy of Five Manor Locale was rather unique, the records of it in the Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace that year having been limited. Therefore, he had been unable to immediately confirm it.

Now, however, having found the shrivelled leaf of a Ginseng Tree from Daoist Shi's belongings, Yan Zhaoge was fully certain of it.

The person who had dispatched King Xuanwen, Daoist Shi and Shen Lingzi to the Royal Reed Sea to establish the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation and look for the Earth Queen was none other than the Primordial Heavenly Emperor.

It was no wonder that the Southeastern Exalt had previously tacitly allowed their side to act freely.

“Those who are able to attain that cultivation realm indeed all possess substantial foundations with powerful strength,” Yan Zhaoge thought as he stroked his lower chin, “Before this, few probably knew that aside from the legacy of Five Manor Locale, this Emperor possesses the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear direct lineage as well.”

An ancient, metallic seal appeared in his hands that was long and had the shape of a rectangular prism, resembling a short sword though it possessed no blade.

The tip of the sword was blunt with a seal inscribed with patterns that were simple yet abstruse.

It was precisely the high-grade Sacred Artifact that he had obtained from Shen Lingzi, the Light Yin Sword Seal.

An ancient, desolate aura emanated from the ancient seal in the form of a sword, seemingly traversing millennia as it extended to the present.

Yan Zhaoge smiled.

With the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, the incomplete version of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture he had previously obtained and this Light Yin Sword Seal, he was highly confident that he would be able to project and reproduce the entire Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

While some of the personal interpretations of the Primordial

Heavenly Emperor and Shen Lingzi would definitely be integrated within, not being purely the original version, this was already sufficient.

In the midst of cultivating, Yan Zhaoge would be able to use the Peerless Heavenly Scripture to slowly adjust it as necessary.

Still, the Light Yin Sword Seal was still a high-grade Sacred Artifact at the end of the day as it still contained the remnant sword-intent of Shen Lingzi, formerly of the mid Immortal Bridge stage.

Some time and effort would still be needed for him to tame and refine it before obtaining the concept within.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush.

After keeping the Light Yin Sword Seal, his gaze fell upon that shrivelled leaf of the Ginseng Tree once more, “A pity, its life force is extinguished...”

The Ginseng Tree was a spiritual seed of the heavens and the earth, the spiritual force contained within being top-tier even amongst the various treasured heavenly trees.

Conversely, though, if its lifeforce had been extinguished, even a deity would be hard pressed to save it.

This leaf that Yan Zhaoge was holding was already shrivelled. While he possessed the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, he was unable to think of anything at the present moment.

He simply kept the leaf before continuing to check on his other spoils of war.

Very unexpectedly, Guan Lide, a late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, was actually exceptionally poor.

Yan Zhaoge’s spirits inevitably fell somewhat at this.

With Guan Lide’s cultivation base and status, having been in the World beyond Worlds for so many years, even the things he

travelled around with should logically be very abundant.

From the looks of it now, however, he was even poorer than Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng of the early Immortal Bridge stage.

Aside from his high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Dawn Star Prime Sun Crown, as well as a few other accompanying mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, he did not possess anything else of value, causing Yan Zhaoge to be greatly disappointed.

“It is said that while Guan Lide usually moves and acts alone, he has personal disciples as well.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “In coming to the Royal Reed Sea, he has always acted personally without any disciples or followers with him. It looks like they must be handling something for him, like helping to guard over a pill furnace, set up a formation, forge an artifact or whatnot.”

It was indeed possible that Guan Lide could have been preparing to forge a major treasure.

Perhaps his earlier accumulation had mostly been invested into forging this thing.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips. With how Guan Lide had staged a robbery amidst a fire and brought additional danger to Broad Creed Mountain, he felt that he should not stop with just killing him. He should really reciprocate and go invading Guan Lide’s residence in return.

Still, with Guan Lide himself having already died now, the Southeastern Exalt would most likely want to protect his descendants.

The dead were already dead. However dissatisfied the Southeastern Exalt was with Guan Lide, it was all already over. At a time like this, the past ties between them would instead serve more of a use.

Being able to understand this, Yan Zhaoge just shrugged,

thinking about other matters instead.

“Shen Lingzi, Daoist Shi and King Xuancheng should have left the Royal Reed Sea back then because the Primordial Heavenly Emperor had a new task assigned to them. What could it be?” Yan Zhaoge pondered, “This Emperor has many plans indeed.”

While many thoughts circulated in Yan Zhaoge’s mind as well, they were not just about sorting out his many new spoils of war.

He was picking out some of the various treasures he had obtained this time so as to pave the way towards a conception of his.

That conception was how to completely bring about the collapse of a wound of the sky.

This was no joke. Yan Zhaoge was truly considering this problem very seriously.

As if proving the importance of this problem Yan Zhaoge was considering, a piece of news was quickly transmitted over from the border.

While they had not fallen to a clear disadvantage in that battle, the attacks of those of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory had instead eased.

Their attacks had only eased. It was not that they had retreated.

On the contrary, after their attacks had eased, they had displayed an intention of advancing deeper into the flanks.

It was as if they were opening up the central battlefield for some entity whilst also preparing for a large scale invasion of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Yan Zhaoge’s first thought upon hearing the news was that the Southern Exalt, Zhuang Shen, was about to personally take to the field.

HSSB 888: Tenth level of the Martial Saint realm, body of a Human Immortal

The battle between the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory this time would ultimately be decided between the Southern Exalt Cao Jie and the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen.

However, many signs from before indicated that the Primordial Heaven Emperor who stood behind the Grand Xuan Dynasty was likely going to intervene in this matter.

It was because of that that the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory had acted so domineeringly, stirring the flames of war between the two sides.

And if the Southern Exalt Cao Jie was locked down by the Primordial Heaven Emperor and hindered from participating in the battle, there was no one in the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory who would be able to stand in the way of the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen.

Viewing the overall situation, things were actually not much advantageous for the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory as well as Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain in the Royal Reed Sea.

This had not stopped Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain from retaliating when the Grand Xuan Dynasty had attacked them.

Still, after having resolved the problem that was the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Yan Zhaoge had to consider how to deal with this potential threat.

Analysing how to destroy wounds of the sky was just one aspect of it.

Destroying a wound of the sky would not prevent martial practitioners from the corresponding lower world from ascending into the World beyond Worlds.

It would just stop these lower world martial practitioners who were beneath the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm from travelling to the World beyond Worlds with the help of external treasures.

At the same time, it would also prevent experts of the World beyond Worlds from descending directly into that lower world.

This was a problem that could arise in the short term. If the southern Blazing Heaven Territory won and occupied the Royal Reed Sea, when Broad Creed Mountain in the World beyond Worlds moved away from this place, the wound of the sky in the Spirit Inheritance Region would be a problem then.

The wound of the sky that led from the Phoenix Bearing Region to the Vast Ocean World was still fine. After all, the Vast Ocean World was not directly connected to the Eight Extremities World.

However, the wound of the sky in the Spirit Inheritance Region led directly to the Eight Extremities World.

If Broad Creed Mountain in the World beyond Worlds had to move, they could not leave this place to their enemies.

Of course, Yan Zhaoge was working on two different types of preparations. Apart from analysing a way to completely seal the wound of the sky, he was also collecting materials to quickly produce a treasure similar to Heaven Connecting Jade.

It was just that these treasures were rare and in great demand at the end of the day, thus being rather hard to acquire.

Since Yuan Zhengfeng had gone to the border and Broad Creed Mountain was also paying great attention to the battle situation there, the news was sent back in a very timely manner.

Still, right after Yan Zhaoge received this news, the scenes of the heavens and earth up ahead suddenly began vaguely changing.

The spiritual qi circulation of the heavens and earth had clearly changed, vaguely becoming disorderly and chaotic.

Yan Zhaoge exited the room that he had been in, standing atop Broad Creed Mountain as he gazed westward where the southern Blazing Heaven Territory and the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory intersected.

The sky in the west had shockingly turned fiery red.

Roiling waves of heat unceasingly shot over.

Beside him, Ah Hu had a solemn expression on his face, “Young Master, the Southern Exalt has come killing over so quickly?”

Yan Zhaoge gazed towards the west, “Not yet. He has just arrived at the border. Still, the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen has indeed moved personally this time.”

Ah Hu was wide-eyed and tongue-tied, “Although we are not far away from the border, there are still the Desert Mountain Region and the Clear Scenic Region between us, at least. He stirred up a disturbance at the border, and we are able to see it even here?”

“What else did you expect?” Yan Zhaoge casually answered, “Tenth level of the Martial Saint realm, a Human Exalt. That is not any simple existence but one truly at the peak of the human realm, right between the human and Immortal realms as just surpassing that bottleneck would bring them into the Immortal realm.”

“Why else would he be called an Exalt?”

Ah Hu touched his head, unconsciously shrinking back his neck.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Before the time of the Great Calamity, experts of the tenth level of the Martial Saint realm were commonly called Human Immortals or Pseudo Immortals, meaning that they were just a single step away from becoming an actual Immortal.”

“When we martial practitioners cultivate, having broken through space to see true Divinity, refining our acupoints to achieve Divinity, the more of our acupoints that achieve Divinity and resonate with the stars of the actual universe, the more

powerful we will be and the higher our cultivation bases.”

“Having attained certain heights, reaching the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, we would be able to see the shadow of the door of Immortality, treading upon the bridge leading to the Immortal realm. That is why it is called the Immortal Bridge stage.”

Yan Zhaoge pointed towards the fiery red sky in the west, “Meanwhile, the tenth level of the Martial Saint realm is the true stage of grand completion. It refers to when all the acupoints of the martial practitioner have achieved true Divinity, resonating with the actual stars of the universe. Having succeeded, the universe within their body would virtually be no different from the actual universe.”

Experts of the tenth level of the Martial Saint realm could be considered as standing at the end of the Immortal Bridge with the door to Immortality standing before them.

If they were able to push open this door, the word ‘human’ could then be dropped from the term ‘Human Immortal’.

Looking as Ah Hu who had come to gradually understand things, Yan Zhaoge said, “All the acupoints having achieved Divinity together, resonating with the actual stars of the sky, one’s inner universe would virtually be completely real then as it would bring about a rebirth-like transformation in a martial practitioner. This is actually also preparation for pushing open the door to Immortality.”

If there was even one acupoint that had still yet to be refined, achieving Divinity with the rest, there would be an intrinsic, qualitative difference. Hence, the distance between the ninth and tenth levels of the Martial Saint realm was great indeed.

It far exceeded the difference between the ninth and tenth levels of the Martial Scholar and Martial Grandmaster realms.

Those above were Immortals, those below were humans. Thus, they were called Human Immortals.

This was the origin of the term Human Exalt.

Yan Zhaoge said, “There are many obscure acupoints in the human body that are extremely difficult to get to resonate with the stars in the sky. Therefore, it gets harder to cultivate the higher up one goes. Some experts of the late Immortal Bridge stage just have a few acupoints which have yet to be refined. However, just these few acupoints are generally like the distance between the far reaches of the earth as refining them is as hard as ascending to the heavens.”

Ah Hu asked nervously, “Young Master, might anything happen to the old Chief then?”

Yan Zhaoge set off for the sect’s main hall at Heaven Rising Peak, saying as they walked, “That should not happen. The Shadow Mountain Sword King and the other experts of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory should retreat decisively. As long as Grand Master leaves in a timely manner along with the rest, there shouldn’t be a problem then.”

Ah Hu’s expression relaxed somewhat, “Young Master, is there anything special here?”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “The Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen cultivates in the Phoenix True Form Scripture which is powerful indeed. Still, there are also many restrictions to it.”

“Wutong Slope does not have any techniques for cultivating in the dawn mist of moral virtue. That can be ignored.”

“I am not clear on whether the Southern Exalt is proficient in the rippling water of holy virtue. If he is, he will have to restrict himself from doing things like bullying the weak as the strong as much as possible.”

“As he cultivates in the white qi of nether virtue, his life force is

constantly washed with the killing tribulation. Still, on the contrary, he needs to live some breathing room for people as he cannot do anything like chasing people down mercilessly and relentlessly.”

Here, Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “Of course, it is not that he really cannot do it. It is just that it would be of no benefit to his cultivation. If done more, it could even be detrimental, delaying the progress of his cultivation or even causing it to regress altogether. It could even hinder his future cultivation.”

“As for whether or not he can do anything contrary to the five virtues and how much of this he can do, the martial practitioner himself will have to weigh and decide this.”

Hearing this, Ah Hu nodded, “If the Shadow Mountain Sword King, the old Chief and the rest do not defend to the death, forcibly resisting the Southern Exalt, there should be no need for the Southern Exalt to act ruthlessly.”

Yan Zhaoge arrived at the main hall of the Heaven Rising Peak, looking towards the west.

The western horizon had already turned completely fiery red as it was even extending over in this direction.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, “Towards me, he would definitely act.”

HSSB 889: Southern Exalt

Inside the great hall, Yan Di was currently viewing at a light projection that depicted illusory scenes of the west.

Looking at that fiery crimson light that swept across the horizon, Yan Di asked, “The Southern Exalt, Zhuang Shen, has personally moved?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “There is no one aside from him in the Southern Blazing Territory who can create such a domineering scene.”

He crossed his arms, “Similarly, if Cao Jie is unable to act on the side of our southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, no one here will be able to stop him.”

“The Royal Reed Sea will fall, and the defensive lines of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory would have to be continually pulled back.”

Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, “Still, he will definitely capitalise on his momentum and advance deeper in, pursuing and attacking till they successfully force Golden Court Mountain to hand over Tang Yonghao.

The ultimate, foremost goal of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory was Tang Yonghao and that phoenix bone which contained the dawn mist of moral virtue. Everything else was less important compared to that.

“Yes, and they might ask to hand me over too,” Yan Zhaoge paused for a moment before continuing.

Yan Di asked, “You said earlier that you want to collapse the wound of the sky here in the Spirit Inheritance Region?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “Time is tight and I am not greatly confident of success. If we cannot succeed, I will suppress my cultivation base and descend to the Eight Extremities World to

guard the entrance to the wound of the sky.”

If everyone’s cultivation bases were suppressed as they descended to the lower worlds, Yan Zhaoge would not mind it even in the Southern Exalt personally chased him all the way there.

Yan Di did not speak as he quietly looked at the western sky in the light projection which was all red.

The scene of light suddenly shook as if having been affected by an external force.

Then, the light projection soon distorted before it finally fell apart.

Yan Zhaoge said in a heavy tone, “He’s here.”

All-encompassing fiery light quickly swept through the border of the two territories before entering the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory through the westernmost region of the Royal Reed Sea, the Clear Scenic Region that directly bordered the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

The Endless Magnetic Storms in the seas of the Clear Scenic Region were currently at their mightiest.

All-encompassing hurricanes swept along the seawater down below in surging to the heavens, the terrifying light of electricity flickering non-stop as it leapt about the hurricanes of water.

The entire Clear Scenic Region was like an image taken straight out of hell.

However, as the fiery crimson light arrived, those terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms all subsided in a mere instant.

The light of electricity faded, the storms quelled as the seawater returned to the sea.

There was only the fiery crimson light that swept through the heavens and earth, swiftly traversing the Clear Scenic Region.

A terrifying tribulation of nature thus seemed like it had been

stomped underfoot by this fiery light.

Meanwhile, several powerful auras also appeared from two separate directions, pursuing that fiery crimson light as they simultaneously entered the domain of the Royal Reed Sea.

Above the Clear Scenic Region and Desert Mountain Region of the Royal Reed Sea, a massive vessel that was surrounded by seven-coloured light hovered in the sky.

It was precisely a Riding Wave Heavenly Vessel.

Atop the vessel, everyone had solemn expressions on their faces as they looked at the fiery light that was fast approaching.

The people here included the head disciple of the Southeastern Exalt, the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua, Mu Jun who was similarly a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt as well as another three peak experts of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Immortal Bridge stage.

One of them was a white-haired old woman with a sword hanging by her waist like Lin Hanhua, Mu Jun and the rest. The martial practitioners of the World beyond Worlds habitually referred to her as the Southeastern Swordmistress.

She hailed from the same lineage as the Southeastern Exalt as the Southeastern Exalt too had to address her as senior apprentice-sister when seeing her.

While the younger Cao Jie had eventually caught up with and then exceeded her in terms of cultivation base, the Southeastern Swordmistress was still one of the peak experts of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

The other two experts of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm were longtime experts of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory that Golden Court Mountain was close with. Invited by the Southeastern Swordmistress, Lin Hanhua and the others, they had provided their assistance in battling the opposing forces

earlier.

While clashing with the peak experts of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory at the border earlier, they had even vaguely held the upper hand.

However, as the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen personally ventured out, they of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory had only been able to helplessly retreat.

The all-encompassing light of fire transformed into a massive fiery phoenix in mid-air, expanding its wings as it obscured the sky and concealed the sun.

As that phoenix shook its wings slightly, a rain of fire descended which enveloped the heavens and covered the earth, directly enveloping Lin Hanhua, the Southeastern Swordmistress and the others who were on that Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

“The Southern Exalt is really too much,” Seeing this, the Southeastern Swordmistress wasted no time on words as she unsheathed the sword at her waist, sword-light instantly surging into the skies.

At this moment, illuminated by the sword-light which resembled the congregating of numerous stars, this old woman’s posture seemed to have become ethereal.

Amidst the starlight, the white-haired old woman vanished to be replaced by a beautiful, valiant woman.

As she hacked out with her sword, where the sword-light passed, wounds were unceasingly left behind in the original heavens and earth as specks of starlight flickered within the dark crevices, resembling a river of stars.

The river of stars reigned within the air, clashing unceasingly with the descending rain of fire.

The fiery light and starlight were intermittently extinguished, going out in a blaze of glory.

The Southeastern Swordmistress did not cease in her momentum as her sword guided the myriad starlight of the river of stars to converge at a single point, appearing incomparably dazzling as its target was none other than the phoenix of fire in the sky up above.

Her personality was fiery with her age and sharp as a sword as even facing the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen, she would still launch a ferocious attack without question.

That fiery phoenix emitted a clear cry, its figure rotating in mid-air.

Countless streams of fire transformed into a terrifying vortex of flame which hung high up in the sky.

That vortex resembled a terrifying eye which gazed down indifferently on the world below. It also resembled the maw of a huge, deep abyss which, if opened wide, would devour all living beings.

The sword formed of starlight that pierced the heavens and penetrated the earth was unceasingly whittled down as it entered the vortex of flames.

Atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, the other two late Immortal Bridge Martial Saints attacked simultaneously as well.

A streak of blue light shot into the skies, all falling silent where it passed with only frost left behind.

Where the frost was, not only was the life force of living beings reaped, time and space seemed to have fallen still as well.

A massive hand of gold was clenched into a fist, punching upwards.

Where the golden fist passed, space exploded unceasingly with the heavy power contained within directly crushing space and time between the heavens and the earth.

Whether it was the sword of the Southeastern Swordmistress or

the strength of the two who had attacked afterwards, they both exceeded the power of the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide.

The icy blue radiance and the massive golden fist simultaneously struck down mightily upon the vortex of flames which was currently whittling away at the power of the sword-light.

The vortex of flames was momentarily distorted before it finally broke apart.

The phoenix of fire flew out from within, just that it was much weaker than before.

Now, a sword-light shot into the air, directly hacking at the fiery phoenix that was at the end of its tether!

Shadow Mountain Sword King, Lin Hanhua!

As an eighth level Martial Saint, he was able to challenge experts of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm.

As the sword-light pierced into the body of the phoenix, the all-encompassing fiery light seemed to correspondingly dim somewhat.

However, the next instant, the flames grew bright once more.

As if having undergone nirvanic rebirth, the phoenix of fire again soared high into the air, a few tongues of flame that extended from its feathers even sweeping along Lin Hanhua's sword, preventing it from moving.

The Southeastern Swordmistress and the rest had solemn expressions on their faces.

They had indeed exchanged blows with their opponent earlier.

However, the methods that the other party had used were merely the profundities of the fire phoenix.

The five virtues were the actual essence of the Phoenix True Form Scripture.

The other party had not fought seriously with them in the first place.

In the distance, the sea of fire parted as another Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel appeared.

It was the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel that belonged to the southern Blazing Heaven Territory's Phoenix Ritual Mountain's Wutong Slope.

Atop the divine vessel, a figure sat calmly in a chair as he said indifferently, "I gave you all a chance to display your talents just now. This can be considered a greeting."

"Now, hand over Tang Yonghao and Yan Zhaoge. Otherwise, I will truly move against your southeast."

HSSB 890: Rulers of two Territories

Atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, there were several people all in peak condition. They were all of the lineage of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory's Phoenix Ritual Mountain's Wutong Slope.

At their head was seated a single person who was surrounded by multicoloured light and swirling clouds.

A ring of fiery crimson light was formed around his body.

The light of fire which suffused the surrounding heavens and earth was all emitted from this person.

Seeing this person, the pupils of the Southeastern Swordmistress, Lin Hanhua and the rest all dilated slightly.

This person before them was precisely the ruler of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory and one of the World beyond Worlds' Ten Exalts, the Lord of Phoenix Ritual Mountain's Wutong Slope Zhuang Shen.

This person had lean features that were rather handsome as he appeared around thirty from the outside. However, his hair was white as snow and bundled up in a single bun.

From his appearance, he bore a fifty to sixty percent resemblance to his son, Zhuang Chaohui.

Because he had such a young appearance, he even seemed more like his brother than his father.

However, those terrifying power fluctuations emanating from him that seemed to overwhelm the very heavens was enough to show everyone that his power far exceeded that of Zhuang Chaohui's.

The Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen sat calmly on the chair, looking mildly at those of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory before

him.

Lin Hanhua was expressionless as his sword was being restricted by the phoenix of flame in mid-air.

The sword in his hand shook, the sword-light seemingly suddenly splitting into two.

In the sky, there seemed to be two stars that flickered with light, resembling the twin horns of an azure dragon which possessed the authority of spring and life whilst also destructive tendencies, pressuring down with a baleful air!

The head of the Seven Mansions of the east of the Twenty-Eight Mansions, the Horn Mansion, Horned Scaly Dragon of wood!

The black dragon smashed over with its horns, breaking free of the restrictions of the flames.

Lin Hanhua expanded his sword-light as followed by the Horn Mansion, next came the Neck Dragon of metal, the Root Raccoon of earth, the Room Rabbit of the sun, the Heart Fox of the moon, the Tail Tiger of fire and the Winnowing Basket Leopard of water, these seven Mansions of the eastern azure dragon simultaneously manifesting!

As the piercing sword-light and the majestic starlight converged, they transformed into a massive dragon which resembled a river of stars.

The shocking roar of a heavenly dragon resounded, with the azure dragon of stars counterattacking against that phoenix of fire which resembled a monarch presiding overwhelmingly over its land!

The Southeastern Swordmistress simultaneously formed some sword seals, the seven swords of the Legs Wolf of wood, the Bond Dog of metal, the Stomach Pheasant of earth, the Hairy Head Chicken of the sun, the Net Crow of the moon, the Turtle Beak Monkey of fire and the Three Stars Ape of water coming together

as one as the Seven Mansions of the west manifested as the white tiger.

The sword-light and starlight came together to form a ferocious white tiger that overflowed with killing intent.

The other two experts of the southeast of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm both mustered up their remaining courage as well, unleashing special techniques of their own as they attacked the fiery phoenix.

The Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen did not move from the chair that he was sitting on atop that Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel. He formed a sabre with his right palm and hacked down thrice within the air.

Amidst the all-encompassing sea of flames, another three phoenixes of fire flew outwards, joining up with that original one to defend against the four attackers.

The Southeastern Swordmistress roared towards the heavens, her sword stance suddenly changing as it trembled alongside the fiery phoenix.

The Seven Mansions of the western white tiger were transformed into the Seven Mansions of the northern Xuanwu.

The river of stars in the sky seemed to have transformed into an actual flowing river as it descended from up above, instantly suppressing that fiery phoenix!

Soon, however, yellow smoke arose about that fiery phoenix, emanating an incomparably heavy feeling as it was like the great earth that could bear all things.

As the yellow smoke of earth appeared, it instantly suppressed the true intent of Xuanwu as manifested by the projection of the Southeastern Swordmistress's starlight and sword-intent.

Of the Five Virtues, the true intent of the thick earth of meritorious virtue!

Boundless meritorious virtue, replenishing the heavens and extending the dao.

Used to protect oneself, it flowed in an endless stream as no evil could pervade it.

When externalised, one's body was extremely sturdy as enemies would be hard pressed to disrupt this. Therefore, one would appear indestructible with no attack that they could not stand against.

The other three fiery phoenixes had all vanished now as only this one which was protected by meritorious virtue still remained.

As the fiery phoenix which was protected by the thick earth of meritorious virtue circled within the air, not just that of the Southeastern Swordmistress but the attacks of Lin Hanhua and the other two were dispelled as well!

“You should know when to advance and when to retreat,” Atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Zhuang Shen pressed down amidst the air, “You should know that if you tread onto the path of death by your own volition, even a saint would be hard pressed to save you.”

The fiery phoenix shot downwards, temporarily ignoring Lin Hanhua and the Southeastern Swordmistress as it now attacked towards those two longtime experts of the Southeast.

Now, however, a fissure suddenly opened amidst space as specks of starlight flickered up above.

Each star seemed as dazzling as the sun at this moment, radiance illuminating the world all round.

The heavens and earth here seemed never to have been as close to the actual sky of stars as they were now.

The stars which circulated about their own trajectories seemed just so close to them mortals now.

Atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, the gaze of the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen hardened as he finally got serious, “Cao Jie, you actually arrived?”

From above the sky, twenty-eight thick pillars of light descended simultaneously.

The twenty-eight Mansions of the heavens flickered simultaneously, transforming into twenty-eight streaks of sword-light that pierced the heavens and penetrated the earth, descending into the Royal Reed Sea of the World beyond Worlds as they targeted that fiery phoenix together.

Zhuang Shen stood up, standing at the front of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel as he substituted palm with sword, slowly hacking out with a sword.

That fiery phoenix emitted a clear cry as it forsook Lin Hanhua and the others, flying up into the air.

As it soared upwards, infinite, endless flames agglomerated on the body of the fiery phoenix.

While the phoenix did not expand in size, its power appeared increasingly condensed.

The thick earth of meritorious virtue, the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue and the white qi of nether virtue were manifested simultaneously.

Apart from that, there were also faint ripples of water which were as though a saint had descended, no arts conceivably being able to stain him.

This was precisely the water ripples of holy virtue.

The fiery phoenix was bolstered by the four virtues besides the dawn mist of moral virtue, brilliantly glowing as it was as if it had achieved nirvana and transcended from this world, inextinguishable and undying.

The majestic sword-lights manifested of the Twenty-Eight Mansions in the sky up above converged, landing on that phoenix together.

Sword-light circulated as a hole seemed about to be ripped apart in the fabric of the World beyond Worlds.

Looking at that sword-light which descended from the skies, the group from the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory finally heaved a sigh of relief.

“Junior apprentice-brother Cao has finally hurried back,” The Southeastern Swordmistress sheathed her sword, regaining the appearance of a white-haired old woman.

Lin Hanhua asked, “Was it the Brocade Emperor who intervened?”

The Southeastern Swordmistress slowly nodded, “It seems like the Brocade Emperor has finally returned to the World beyond Worlds from extradimensional space, being in time to stop the Heaven Emperor.”

Atop the sky, amidst the sea of stars, a purple-clothed man appeared, his eyes like bright stars whilst also a sharp sword.

The ruler of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie!

The Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen was expressionless as he gazed at Cao Jie in the sky up above. He left the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, slowly rising into the air.

That phoenix which was bolstered by the four virtues returned to his side, merging with his figure which instantly became more majestic.

Even the sword-lights of the collective Twenty-Eight Mansions up above were unable to shake it in the least as they descended.

Bolstered by the five virtues, one would be immune to myriad

tribulations as they would only ever be extinguished alongside the heavens and earth themselves.

Protected by the four virtues, Zhuang Shen's defensive power had already reached a shocking level.

He looked calmly at Cao Jie, "Throughout my entire life, I have been unceasingly gathering the true intent of the five virtues. Now, I am just that last step away from completion. You clearly know this, yet took in that Tang Yonghao as your disciple. Are you not blatantly making things difficult for me?"

Cao Jie said in an indifferent tone, "Whoever I accept as a disciple in my southeastern Yang Heaven Territory is my own affair."

Now, he guided his sword, pointing towards Zhuang Shen down below.

"Tang Yonghao is my disciple. Asking me to hand him over, Zhuang Shen, who do you think you are?"

Purple light surged within Cao Jie's eyes as where his sword was targeting, the sea of stars in the sky rumbled once more.

Countless stars circulated as several streams of purple qi suffused the heavens and earth, originating from the distant heavenly river as they now came to bolster Cao Jie.

At the tip of Cao Jie's finger, a purple sword-light appeared.

Where the sword-light passed, the four virtues that protected Zhuang Shen's body instantly began to fall apart!

HSSB 891: The Grand Xuan Dynasty becomes history

This purple sword-light of Cao Jie's possessed extraordinary might as even Zhuang Shen who was bolstered by four Virtues was somewhat unable to stand against its sharpness!

The rippling water of holy virtue which should remain unstained by all arts was currently stained a faint purple as it was no longer pure and unsullied.

The thick earth of meritorious virtue which flowed on endlessly, immune to all evils, was gradually being shaken now as it fell apart.

The blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue which was immune to killing tribulations slowly turned mild now as premonitions and hints of death began to vaguely show.

The white qi of nether virtue which provided a chance at life amidst the myriad tribulations seemed exceptionally acute now as it was already about to be invoked.

Zhuang Shen's gaze was distant, "Three Enclosures Emperor Sword, Purple Tenuity Sword..."

A supreme direct lineage martial art of the Purple Tenuity Emperor, the Three Enclosures Emperor Sword.

It was a Daoist supreme sword art which was superior even to the Twenty-Eight Mansions Sword.

The Purple Forbidden Enclosure was the central palace of the Three Enclosures, the Purple Tenuity Sword that it birthed possessing even more extraordinary might as it was incomparably wondrous.

This was the utmost foundation of Golden Court Mountain's lineage. Even if the Three Enclosures Emperor Sword of its legacy

was incomplete, with the Purple Tenuity Sword present, it was already sufficient to reign supreme in the World beyond Worlds.

As a sword cultivator, the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie's offensive power seldom met a match in the entire World beyond Worlds even amongst Exalts.

Even the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen who possessed shocking defensive power as he was aided by four Virtues had no choice but to temporarily avoid the sharpness of his sword now.

"With four Virtues assisting you, enabling a phoenix's nirvanic rebirth, I cannot kill you," Cao Jie pointed his sword at Zhuang Shen, "Still, there is also no way you can beat me."

His tone was calm as if he was narrating a fact that could not be any more obvious.

The result of the clash between them proved this to be true as well.

Cao Jie's Purple Tenuity Sword descended, forcibly hacking through and extinguishing the fiery phoenix around Zhuang Shen's body that was protected by four Virtues!

Surrounded by flowing fire, Zhuang Shen returned to his Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Looking downwards, a bloodied hole had shockingly appeared in his palm.

Enveloped by a fiery light, Zhuang Shen and the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel on which he rode turned and left.

His calm voice resounded, "As compared to you, I am more proficient in defence. I indeed do not possess an advantage one on one."

Whether it was Zhuang Shen or Cao Jie, both possessed high-grade Sacred Artifacts and wondrous treasures.

However, this was not the first time they were clashing. The two

of them basically understood each other's abilities quite thoroughly.

After exchanging moves slightly to check how much they had progressed these past years, they were basically aware of the extent of the other's abilities.

The two were both tenth level Martial Saints of the Human Exalt stage. There might be a victor when they clashed, but there would seldom be cases when one actually died.

Since Cao Jie had appeared, Zhuang Shen knew that his original plan was no longer feasible as there was no meaning in fighting any longer.

He said in a mild tone that did not sound any vexed or beaten in the slightest as only resolve and determination could be heard, "Still, I must have that phoenix bone. We will meet again, Cao Jie."

The fiery phoenix reappeared, enveloping the entire Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel as it was huge beyond compare.

It flapped its wings, instantly traversing the Clear Scenic Region as it sped off towards the southern Blazing Heaven Territory to the west.

Standing high in the sky, Cao Jie strode forward, pursuing it unrelentingly.

Where his sword-light passed, the stars in the sky seemed to plummet, consecutively slamming down towards that fleeing phoenix of fire in the distance.

The sky was filled with flowing fire for a time as countless phoenix feathers seemed to descend.

The spirits of Lin Hanhua, the Southeastern Swordmistress, those two longtime experts of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm and the remaining experts of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel all rose greatly.

“Exterminate all invading enemies who dare trespass on our southeast. Let us accompany junior apprentice-brother Cao in counterattacking into the southern Blazing Heaven Territory,” The Southeastern Swordmistress now said.

Lin Hanhua said, “Yes, senior apprentice-aunt.”

They immediately switched from defence to offence, accompanying the Southeastern Exalt in launching a counterattack.

The southern Blazing Heaven Territory experts who had encroached on the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory were all alert as noticing that the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie had appeared, the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen afterwards retreating, they immediately turned and withdrew as well.

Even so, however, some of them were still slain in the counterattack with their lives meeting an end.

Considering that there were still internal problems in his own southeastern Yang Heaven Territory that had to be dealt with, after forcing Zhuang Shen back to Phoenix Ritual Mountain’s Wutong Slope, Cao Jie finally desisted and returned.

.....

Blazing Xuan City, Dragon Stem Region of the central Royal Reed Sea.

It was also the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

While it had existed only for a mere century or so, during this time, it had been the centre of the Royal Reed Sea, its number one famed city.

Still, the Blazing Xuan City that was usually flourishing was currently filled with panicked people.

The city had not been like this even when the flames of war had filled the entire Royal Reed Sea, anti-Xuan forces widespread.

Now, however, everyone was feeling uneasy, regardless of status.

Word on how the battle in the Spirit Inheritance Region had gone had already been transmitted back.

Their peak experts Shen Lingzi, King Xuancheng, Daoist Shi and Kang Ping had gone on conquest, invading Broad Creed Mountain. Yet, they had been completely decimated there!

As the news spread back to Blazing Xuan City, it was like a world-shaking thunderbolt amidst the clear skies as it felt like the sky was going to fall, the earth about to collapse.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty experts stationed there were trying hard to ease the hearts of the people.

Their only hope was that mysterious Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.

With that formation present, whether it was Golden Court Mountain or Broad Creed Mountain, they should have to give the Primordial Heaven Emperor some face as opposed to mercilessly coming to wipe them all out, right?

This was already the last hope that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had.

On this day, however, a figure suddenly appeared in the air above Blazing Xuan City.

It was a white-haired old woman.

As the sword-light arose, however, the river of stars in the sky flickered as it was as if the heavenly river was surging in reverse and pouring down upon Blazing Xuan City.

Those who were guarding the city were only of the late Seeing Divinity stage at most. How would it be possible for them to resist the Southeastern Swordmistress of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Immortal Bridge stage?

That day, Blazing Xuan City fell. The Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation was destroyed.

In the Royal Reed Sea, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had become history for good.

Since he was already moving alongside Golden Court Mountain, Yuan Zhengfeng cared not about what might happen in the future as he did not do anything remotely like sitting on the fence.

He participated in the counterattack into the southern Blazing Heaven Territory as well.

Upon returning to the Royal Reed Sea in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, just having arrived at Broad Creed Mountain's headquarters in the Spirit Inheritance Region, he learnt of some news.

The Southeastern Swordmistress had trampled over and wrecked the Grand Xuan Dynasty's capital for good!

"With the Grand Xuan Dynasty having fallen, the Heaven Efficacy Bearing Formation there cannot be sustained," Hearing the news, Yuan Zhengfeng sighed, "The Southeastern Exalt has completely gone and defied the major figure standing behind the Grand Xuan Dynasty now."

If the Southeastern Exalt had not allowed it, the Southeastern Swordmistress would surely not have exterminated the remnants of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "That Emperor basically worked together with the Southern Exalt to force the Southeastern Exalt into this."

"While the Southeastern Exalt has a milder personality, he is no pushover. How could he not have a temper? This is a sword cultivator, after all! While his principles may be laxer most of the time, if someone riles him up, he would be much more stubborn than most people are regarding things."

Yuan Zhengfeng pointed at Yan Zhaoge, "If not for our sect continually wrecking the plans of that Emperor, killing the Grand

Xuan Dynasty to such a tragic state, he would probably not have used such intense methods.”

“Perhaps he thinks that it was at the Southeastern Exalt’s behest that we acted this way.”

Yan Zhaoge grinned, “That is probably true to some extent. Those of Golden Court Mountain should understand this as well. Some might even be feeling a bit resentful because of this.”

Fang Zhun said, “Currently, the Southeastern Exalt appears not to mind this. From what Master says, the Southeastern Swordmistress and the Shadow Mountain Sword King do not mind this too. This is actually already enough.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Speaking of the Shadow Mountain Sword King, there is something that may prove rather troublesome...”

HSSB 892: The invitation from the Brocade Emperor

Around a year ago, Shen Lingzi had returned to the Royal Reed Sea and domineeringly swept through it.

Apart from Broad Creed Mountain which had remained intact, the other three primary anti-Xuan powers, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Dim Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island had all fallen.

Chief Gongsun Wu of Copper Men Island had been slain while Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion had been captured.

Shen Lingzi had been unable to take down Broad Creed Mountain. After leaving, he had moved to attack the Dim Darkness Sect.

However, the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua had chased Shen Lingzi over from the west to the south of the Royal Reed Sea, expanding in a major battle with him there.

In the end, he had managed to save Gu Hong and secure the life of Chief Zhou Haosheng of the Dim Darkness Sect.

Shen Lingzi had retreated to the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Blazing Xuan City.

“From the looks of it, Lin Hanhua had the upper hand in their battle,” This was what Yan Zhaoge had judged upon hearing this news.

When two sides clashed, it would be very difficult to secure the safety of a third party as killing another person was easier than protecting that person.

The protecting side would have given up on the initiative to some degree.

Under such circumstances, having been able to battle to a draw with Shen Lingzi and successfully secure Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng, this was actually equivalent to Lin Hanhua having formlessly secured the upper hand.

The problem, though, was that Shen Lingzi was not weak.

He was one of those rare few who could challenge late Immortal Bridge Martial Saints as a mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

While Lin Hanhua was powerful, it would have been very difficult for him to secure the lives of Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng beneath Shen Lingzi's sword while withholding some of his abilities.

At that time, Yan Zhaoge had already been wondering whether Lin Hanhua had let slip his foundation.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty and Shen Lingzi had made no mention of this afterwards. Still, this did not mean that there was no problem at all.

When Yan Zhaoge had revealed the Immortal Trapping Sword in the midst of battling against Shen Lingzi, amidst his surprise, Shen Lingzi had also once said something like this.

“This southeastern Yang Heaven Territory is filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons indeed.”

Why had he said that the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons rather than just being surprised by him knowing Prime Clear lineage martial arts?

Had he encountered someone else who was proficient in the supreme martial arts of the Prime Clear lineage in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory before this?

“Now that I think about it, perhaps he was still able to discern a little something from his battle with Lin Hanhua,” Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temple, sighing, “Lin Hanhua's identity should

be an absolute secret. Let alone the Ten Exalts, it is likely that not all of the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors know about it.”

They might know that such a person existed, knowing that a descendant of the Dragon Spring Emperor’s lineage would have returned to the World beyond Worlds from whence he came.

However, there would not be many who knew exactly which peak expert this person was.

The Earthly Sovereign definitely knew, and the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie too. Still, others might not.

However, with Lin Hanhua having clashed with Shen Lingzi, if the latter had been able to discern something, that would be equivalent to the Primordial Heavenly Emperor knowing about this too.

Yan Di, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others all frowned as they were silent.

After a while, Fang Zhun said, “The Earthly Sovereign’s decree is no joking matter. Moreover, this decree is collectively supported by most of the World beyond Worlds’ major figures.”

Lin Hanhua’s matter had actually come with the Earthly Sovereign’s tacit permission as he had just intentionally overlooked it.

It could be done, but it could not be said.

Those who were secretly in the know could only pretend not to know about it.

However, as soon as the matter was exposed and became known by all, it would not be such an easy thing to overlook.

It would be impossible for the Earthly Sovereign to continue feigning ignorance.

Yan Di said, “The other party should have used this as a bargaining chip and interacted with the Southeastern Exalt on

this. Still, the Southeastern Exalt clearly did not agree to their demands.”

Everyone sighed. The Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua had been on good terms with Broad Creed Mountain all this while, also having taken rather good care of them.

Indeed, news of this fact quickly spread.

The head disciple of the Southeastern Exalt, the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua, was of the Prime Clear lineage, having been in the World beyond Worlds for many years.

As the news spread, a great commotion instantly arose.

Due to the influence and control of the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie, the news spread rather more slowly in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. However, it was already widespread elsewhere.

As a result, more and more people in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory came to learn of this.

Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain got wind of this rather early on. The source of it was not the southern Blazing Heaven Territory that closely neighboured the Royal Reed Sea but external visitors.

This visiting side was not all that unexpected.

Descendant of Kunlun Mountain's Ingenious Flying Peak, of the lineage of the Brocade Emperor of the World beyond Worlds' Five Emperors.

This was already the second time a descendant of Ingenious Flying Peak had visited Broad Creed Mountain. Still, as opposed to the last time, the one who had come this time was shockingly the daughter of the Brocade Emperor, the 'Grand Red Lotus' Fu Ting.

On seeing Yan Zhaoge, Fu Ting's gaze immediately focused slightly.

The last time the two of them had met, Yan Zhaoge had been a

mid Merging Avatar Martial Saint. In comparison to his actual age, this was already shockingly young.

Now, going by the time of the World beyond Worlds, in merely a little over three years, Yan Zhaoge had actually made three consecutive leaps, advancing into the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage.

Such a speed was literally unheard of as Fu Ting could not help but suspect that she had misread Yan Zhaoge's actual age.

She herself was the most outstanding expert of the World beyond Worlds' younger generation, also being supported by the oceanic amount of resources her father possessed. Yet, even she was unable to achieve such a cultivation speed.

The current Fu Ting was also of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage.

Yet, when she had met Yan Zhaoge in that foreign dimension, she had already been at the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, just a mere half step away from the Seeing Divinity stage.

In truth, following that incident, Fu Ting had quickly surpassed that bottleneck and broken through space to see true Divinity, attaining the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Following these three years of diligent cultivation, she had recently advanced further, attaining the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Such a cultivation speed was already enough to shock the world.

Clearly, though, Yan Zhaoge's rate of progress was even fiercer than hers.

Thinking of how his father, Yan Di, had also advanced to the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm a few short years after having attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and ascended to the World beyond Worlds, Fu Ting again felt shocked.

She had her fellow disciples had naturally not come this time simply to notify Yan Zhaoge about Lin Hanhua's matter.

With the shocking cultivation speed of Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, Ingenious Flying Peak could not help but suspect that the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace had previously fallen into the hands of Broad Creed Mountain.

It was just that while Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di possessed shocking strength, they should still lack the ability to control the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace considering their current cultivation bases.

Broad Creed Mountain also had no hidden experts who could assist them in this matter. Therefore, Fu Ting and the others just felt this to be very difficult to understand.

Temporarily suppressing her doubts, sitting on the guest seat in Broad Creed Mountain's main hall at Heaven Rising Peak, Fu Ting continued, "Senior Brother Lin's identity is unordinary. Uncle Cao says that there is no need to worry about him even though he is of the Prime Clear direct lineage."

Yan Zhaoge and the others slowly nodded.

Fu Ting at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, "In having come here this time, I come at my father's behest to invite Young Master Yan and your father, Chief Yan, to the Minor No Hatred dao arena as a guest."

The Minor No Hatred dao arena was named after the No Hatred Heavens.

The No Hatred Heavens were also known as the Major Crimson Heavens, being the rumoured residence of the founder of the Grand Clear lineage, the Lord of the Dao and Virtue.

The dao arena of the Brocade Emperor was the current World beyond Worlds' central Jun Heaven Region's Kunlun Mountain's Ingenious Flying Peak's Red Lotus Cliff.

The Minor No Hatred dao arena was a manor of his located in extradimensional space outside of the World beyond Worlds.

HSSB 893: The problematic Immortal Artifact

When Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di had been in secluded cultivation, Shen Lingzi had come to attack Broad Creed Mountain for the first time. In the ensuing battle, they had managed to successfully repel him.

In the major battle that had just ended, the experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had all attacked. In the end, however, they had been completely wiped out.

The power exhibited by Broad Creed Mountain far exceeded everyone's expectations.

Here, besides the Extreme Yang Seal, the Extreme Yin Crown was again verified while there had also arisen rumours of the Immortal Artifact left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor.

It was only to be expected that Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain had gradually entered the sights of the more powerful entities of the World beyond Worlds.

Through Mu Jun and others of Golden Court Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had already long since learnt that in contrast to the Ten Exalts who usually guarded over the centre and eight directions of the World beyond Worlds, the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors actually spent most of their time outside the World beyond Worlds.

He had not understood the reason for this previously. Still, having learnt about the existence of Buddhism, there already seemed to be an answer to this?

Still, whatever the case was with the others, it was very normal that Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain had entered the sights of the Brocade Emperor.

First not mentioning how outstanding Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di

were, with the matter of the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace and then the Extreme Yang Seal, Extreme Yin Crown and Dim Radiant Wheel, it would instead be difficult for the Brocade Emperor to not take notice of them.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Does this Yan need to bring anything along?”

Fu Ting replied, “My father did not mention this. He simply invited you as guests.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, she directly asked, “I apologise for my bluntness, but could I ask Young Master Yan if the Dim Radiant Emperor really left behind an Immortal Artifact that year?”

Yan Zhaoge lightly tapped the surface of the table beside him, answering candidly, “It is an embryonic Immortal Artifact that is still a long way away from full completion.”

“You need not worry about it, Young Master Yan. My Ingenious Flying Peak has no desire for this treasure. I spoke of this only as a reminder,” Fu Ting shook her head, “My father once said that the things left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor are all inauspicious, being calamity and not fortune.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “Oh? Your father, the Brocade Emperor, means that this thing left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor is related to the decline of the Dim Radiant Sect that year?”

Fu Ting said slowly, “My father only said that all those who know of what happened that year would not want that thing.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned somewhat more solemn.

While there should not be many who knew the truth behind the tribulation suffered by the Dim Radiant Emperor and the Dim Radiant Sect that year, there should still be a number of them.

Those in the know would definitely be peak experts just like the Brocade Emperor was.

However, even they treated this matter as a deep taboo. From this, it could be seen that this incident had indeed been no simple matter.

The Dim Radiant Wheel now seemed somewhat more problematic than it had appeared before.

Fu Ting said, “As for how exactly to deal with this thing left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor, you should think about it yourself, Young Master Yan. Now that word of it is widespread, even though according to what my father said, those who know about what happened back then would not desire this thing, there will be many others who view it, an Immortal Artifact, as a priceless treasure.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered on it for a moment before smiling, “I must first thank Miss Fu for your reminder. Is it that even if I offer this treasure to the Southeastern Exalt, he will not accept it?”

Fu Ting said mildly, “My father said that Uncle Cao knows about what happened that year, thus having been so protective of the remnants of the Dim Radiant Sect over the years.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded. It seemed that it would really be unlikely for him to succeed in pushing the trouble over to the Southern Exalt or the Primordial Heaven Emperor.

Three Sovereigns Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories. It seemed like these peak figures of the World beyond Worlds were generally all aware of what had transpired back then.

Yan Zhaoge’s heart suddenly jolted, “Can Miss Fu tell me what exactly happened that year?”

Fu Ting shook her head, “I do not know. Father will only tell me the details when I have attained the cultivation level of Uncle Cao.”

Yan Zhaoge exchanged looks with Yan Di as neither spoke.

Xue Chuqing’s lineage had been close with the Dim Radiant Sect

back then.

Perhaps their secrets were interconnected?

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips.

If that really was the case, he might as well just hold on to this problematic Dim Radiant Wheel.

He could get rid of the connection between him and the Dim Radiant Wheel, but was it possible for him to get rid of the connection between him and his mother, Xue Chuqing?

That was clearly impossible.

Therefore, there was no need to worry when one had accrued many debts...

Fu Ting now looked at a youth beside her, "There is also something else. This senior apprentice-brother Jiang of mine is recently of the mind to reside in the Royal Reed Sea of this southeastern Yang Heaven Territory for a time to collect some materials, wanting to stay at your sect. He will be troubling you for a while. I wonder if your sect can make the required arrangements for him?"

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge smiled.

While she had said that he would be staying at Broad Creed Mountain and troubling them, it would actually be a form of protection for them.

Broad Creed Mountain had just experienced a great battle as things were currently also not too calm in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. It would be rather unsafe if both Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di were to leave at this time.

Not long after returning to the Royal Reed Sea, Yuan Zhengfeng had entered secluded cultivation.

With the accumulation of all these years, he was only a half-step away from lighting up starlight and stepping into the fifth level of

the Martial Saint realm.

After digesting his insights from this battle, he would be able to break through that final barrier.

Recently, Broad Creed Mountain had made great gains from the many major battles that it had fought. Now that it was the hegemon of the Royal Reed Sea and possessed abundant resources, there was no better time for them to digest these gains than now.

It was not just Yuan Zhengfeng. Quite a few others, Feng Yunsheng and Fang Zhun included, were of the mind to enter secluded cultivation as well.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone also had sufficient accumulation now.

While the southern Blazing Heaven Territory had been repelled and the Grand Xuan Dynasty destroyed, they were still far from achieving complete peace and stability.

Under such circumstances, a powerful figure was needed to guard over Broad Creed Mountain, be it Yan Di or Yan Zhaoge.

With Fu Ting having invited both of them to head to Minor No Hatred together, Broad Creed Mountain would inevitably be lacking in protection.

It was true that they were guests of the Brocade Emperor, but he too had opponents of the same level. While others might not dare to provoke the Brocade Emperor, the Heaven Emperor had no such considerations.

If Fu Ting's fellow disciple were to remain in the Royal Reed Sea and stay at Broad Creed Mountain, things would be different then.

Under such circumstances, if something still cropped up with Broad Creed Mountain, that would be equivalent to having sowed death enmity with the Brocade Emperor.

Ingenious Flying Peak's lineage was still very meticulous in doing

things, being willing to think for Broad Creed Mountain rather than dispensing their will and giving orders from high up above.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both nodded.

“This Senior Brother Jiang, you can reside peacefully at our sect. If there is anything in the Royal Reed Sea that you need to find, our sect will assist you as necessary.”

“Since it is the Brocade Emperor’s invitation, we father and son will be intruding on your abode.”

Hearing their words, Fu Ting said, “No need to stand on ceremony.”

Yan Di said, “We can depart after this Yan make some arrangements regarding the sect’s matters.”

Fu Ting nodded, “This is only natural. Please go ahead, Chief Yan.”

With Yuan Zhengfeng in secluded cultivation and Yan Di away, Broad Creed Mountain’s load would fall on Fang Zhun.

If Fang Zhun was in secluded cultivation, there would be Fu Enshu to replace him.

Just recently, just a short while before Yan Zhaoge had left seclusion, Fu Enshu had finally surpassed that bottleneck, Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood.

Thinking of how rare Martial Saints had been back in the Eight Extremities World, everyone of Broad Creed Mountain could not help but feel greatly emotional.

The ideal spiritual qi environment of the World beyond Worlds and Broad Creed Mountain’s current substantial accumulation of treasures as well as various supreme martial arts had collectively made this possible.

It would also be easier for genius-level figures to rise to prominence in such an ideal environment.

Fu Enshu aside, Xu Fei and Feng Yunsheng would soon be entering secluded cultivation too. They were already not far away from the Martial Saint realm.

The current foundation of Broad Creed Mountain in the World beyond Worlds was already growing stronger and stronger, flourishing in a manner that they would never have dared imagine back in the Eight Extremities World.

HSSB 894: *The marriage plan*

Yan Di made arrangements for the sect's affairs while Yan Zhaoge went to meet Feng Yunsheng.

Following these years of cultivation, Feng Yunsheng was already close to the Martial Saint realm now.

If not for the fact that Fu Enshu too possessed remarkable talent and had also not wasted her time these past few years, Feng Yunsheng would probably already have surpassed her.

Even so, Fu Enshu had already long since felt her disciple's footsteps gradually approaching from behind her.

In having successfully surpassed that bottleneck which had stymied countless people in the Eight Extremities World, stepping into the Transcending Mortality stage, a source of motivation for Fu Enshu had been the pressure from Feng Yunsheng's cultivation progress.

Fu Enshu would surely be very happy seeing her disciple surpass her to become a pillar of their sect.

Still, this would also be a very hurtful thing for the usually headstrong, stubborn her.

Fu Enshu would certainly not try to suppress Feng Yunsheng. She would only unceasingly exert more pressure on herself, working harder and harder.

She had been a renowned cultivating maniac of Broad Creed Mountain in the first place, having ultimately reached where she was today through her own efforts.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but feel emotional at how successful people all shared some commonalities at the end of the day even with their own areas that they specialised in.

For example, a considerable portion of the successful were

proficient in turning pressure into motivation, bearing what most would be unable to bear and correspondingly achieving what most would be unable to achieve.

Feng Yunsheng who was in front of him now was another example of this.

“For the bottleneck that you are facing this time, you will need to enter seclusion and painstakingly cultivate for a time, working on your accumulation,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Still, I believe that when I return from the Minor No Heaven dao arena, you should already have achieved completion and left seclusion.”

Seated cross-legged in the secluded room, Feng Yunsheng nodded at this, “This trial will not be easy. Still, I am confident that I will be able to succeed.”

“Participating in and collectively establishing the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, clashing with the likes of Shen Lingzi and Guan Lide, I have benefited immensely from the experience.”

After all, the likes of Shen Lingzi and Guan Lide all had powerful cultivation bases which far exceeded the current Feng Yunsheng’s.

Under normal circumstances, let alone battle Immortal Bridge Martial Saints, Martial Grandmasters would be unable to even understand the principles manifested within as observers of the fighting.

Feng Yunsheng had borrowed the power of Sacred Artifacts and formations, participating in a battle which far exceeded what she should really be able to partake in considering her current cultivation base. This could be considered extremely abundant wealth.

In contrast to exchanging moves with Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, this was a true battle of life and death, the benefits from this being irreplaceable as it could not be replicated.

Following the battle, she had also had access to the guidance of

the likes of Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge and Yuan Zhengfeng, allowing her to digest these gains.

Feng Yunsheng would be benefiting from this for a considerably long period of time even after she had ascended into the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Since that is so, I wish you good luck. See you later then.”

Feng Yunsheng was silent for a time.

Yan Zhaoge asked curiously, “What is it?”

It was truly rare to see Feng Yunsheng as hesitant as this.

She exhaled slowly, looking up at Yan Zhaoge as she said softly, “If I successfully emerge from secluded cultivation this time a Martial Saint, I intend to go adventuring outside for some time.”

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned somewhat solemn, “Do you intend to go far?”

If it was only a short trip, the usually straightforward Feng Yunsheng would not be as hesitant as this.

At this point, Yan Zhaoge had already understood.

The adventuring that Feng Yunsheng spoke of was like the kind in which Sikong Qing had left for the distant ocean back in the Eight Extremities World previously.

The goal was not just to learn and experience more as it would primarily be to temper herself.

It would virtually be equivalent to completely leaving the protection of the sect and the powers behind her as she would rely on her own martial prowess to kill out a bloodied path.

It was fine in the World beyond Worlds. In a lower world, Feng Yunsheng would probably not use treasures like the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre.

Feng Yunsheng said slowly, “Do you know, Zhaoge? In recent years, I have felt my sabre gradually beginning to grow blunt.”

“Although I never slack off in my cultivation and also faced powerful enemies in the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation before this, I still have such a feeling.”

“I am currently in the midst of becoming blunter, and increasingly so!”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before saying, “I understand what you mean. You want to be like junior apprentice-sister Sikong that year.”

“I have no intention of hindering your decision. Still, our sect’s current status in the World beyond Worlds is incomparable to that in the Eight Extremities World in the past.”

Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, “Back then, while we had powerful enemies like the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall in the Eight Extremities World, we ourselves were one of the six great Sacred Grounds too. Grand Master had also just Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood then as we were in an advantageous position.”

“We have only just stabilised our footing in the current World beyond Worlds, possessing limited influence. If you were to travel about outside, that would be much more dangerous than it was for junior apprentice-sister Sikong that year.”

Here, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “With how I have provoked quite a number of opponents, it would be even more dangerous for you, moving about alone outside.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled, “However dangerous it is, it would still not be more difficult than when I was fleeing alone from the Sacred Sun Clan that year.”

“Thinking back on it now, while those were the hardest days of my life, it was also a source of great wealth.”

Feng Yunsheng laughed in a self-deprecating manner, “I feel like I have actually continually been depleting the foundation that I got from those two years, and this will surely run out someday.”

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge fell into deep thought.

Feng Yunsheng sighed, “Cultivating safely and normally is not for me. Battles of life and death in which my limits are seen are the best whetstones for me to temper myself with.”

Yan Zhaoge reached out and lightly flicked her forehead, “Why do I feel that you are more suited to cultivating in devilish martial arts?”

“I will not harm innocent lives just for the sake of cultivating in martial arts,” Feng Yunsheng smiled.

Yan Zhaoge was silent for a time before he said, “I will not stop you if you wish to go.”

He too was a straightforward person in truth. Still, if Feng Yunsheng were really to leave, fortune or calamity would be hard to predict as it would be unknown when they might meet again.

This was even optimistic thinking already. If he were to think pessimistically...

“I was not so wishy-washy with junior apprentice-sister Sikong that year,” Yan Zhaoge too smiled rather self-derisively.

Then, he looked earnestly at Feng Yunsheng, “I can tell that you have given this a lot of thought. Since that is so, make all necessary preparations and keep the utmost caution.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, smiling, “There is no need for us to be so overemotional. If you leave seclusion and I am still not back then, you don’t have to wait for me. Just set off at your own pace.”

“I look forward to seeing you return with your blade even sharper. Let me see what a good sabre you have tempered then.”

Despite being reluctant to part with Yan Zhaoge as well, on

hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng laughed magnanimously, “Coming back to see you is one of my greatest sources of motivation.”

Yan Zhaoge’s smile suddenly became rather rascally, “When you’re back, it should be high time we got officially married? At that time, your bones should already have become rather more sturdy...”

Feng Yunsheng instantly knew not whether to laugh or to cry, “You’re going straight for the lower half? And I only just raised my spirits. Look, with that, you’ve gotten my motivation all low again.”

Yan Zhaoge said righteously, “I already had it all planned out in the first place. I was going to choose a date when you left seclusion this time!”

Her hands on her waist, Feng Yunsheng shot an exasperated glance at him and said hatefully, “Fine!”

She suddenly reached out and pressed down on Yan Zhaoge’s head from both sides, leaving him unable to evade as she directly came over and kissed him.

Yan Zhaoge opened his mouth, but could not say anything.

Feng Yunsheng stepped back, biting her lips as she smiled, “When I’m back, we’ll do as you say!”

HSSB 895: Enforcing the agreement

After bidding Yan Zhaoge farewell, Feng Yunsheng entered secluded cultivation.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone too would not be moving alongside his real body as he would be remaining in the Mountain to cultivate.

Bar any unexpected circumstances, the Northern Ocean Clone would probably be making use of this chance to break through into the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage.

Aside from the flesh and blood of the Cyclone Turtle, Yan Zhaoge had also discovered some blood of a Bifang Bird amongst Daoist Shi's belongings.

Bifangs resembled pills and had long white beaks.

The crystallisation of flames, it was an inauspicious omen as it foretold the coming of a fiery disaster.

The bloodline of this devilish race had been collected by Daoist Shi for the setting up of formations.

However, having been obtained by Yan Zhaoge, it would now be refined into the Northern Ocean Clone's body.

The Northern Ocean Clone was progressing stably along the path that Yan Zhaoge had planned for him.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di who was finished with the arrangements for the sect met up with Fu Ting and left Broad Creed Mountain.

As they journeyed, seeing that his son seemed rather out of sorts, Yan Di could not help but smile, "I have already learnt about junior apprentice-niece Feng's matter. While it will be dangerous, this is precisely the will and spirit that a martial practitioner should have."

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips. He naturally understood this principle. Otherwise, he would not have agreed with Feng Yunsheng's intentions.

What he was feeling pained about was the fact that he seemed to have been assaulted by Feng Yunsheng earlier...

“Outrageous! Huh, you ran off fast!” Yan Zhaoge thought viciously, “The next time we meet, I definitely will get you back!”

Just as Yan Zhaoge was thinking about such things, the group arrived at their first stop, Golden Court Mountain.

The Brocade Emperor and the Southeastern Exalt were on rather good terms. Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain were similarly on friendly relations with the Southeastern Exalt.

With Fu Ting having arrived in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, it was necessary for her to go to Golden Court Mountain and meet the Southeastern Exalt.

Moreover, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Ting were both on good terms with the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua. Now that something had happened to him, they should pay him a visit.

Having sensed that this would happen some time back, Yan Zhaoge was feeling a bit emotional now.

Fu Ting's mood was comparatively more complex.

Her relationship with Lin Hanhua was pretty good. Lin Hanhua whose cultivation base and age both exceeded hers by quite a bit had even given her guidance in the martial arts before.

It was that she had been unaware back then that Lin Hanhua was actually connected to the Prime Clear lineage.

When the news had just come, Fu Ting had not believed it. Only from the words of her father, the Brocade Emperor, had she learnt the truth.

Travelling in the lands of the southeastern Yang Heaven

Territory, they could feel the atmosphere gradually becoming rather restless.

As time passed, more and more people in the southeast heard of this news as it gradually spread.

Most people held a doubtful attitude. Still, various iffy things were said, such as...

“If the Shadow Mountain Sword King is really a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage, might the Southeastern Exalt also be...”

“Was it that the Shadow Mountain Sword King deceived the Southeastern Exalt in concealing his identity within the World beyond Worlds or is it that Golden Court Mountain’s entire lineage is...”

“Even if there is nothing problematic about the Southeastern Exalt, the Shadow Mountain Sword King has been in the World beyond Worlds for so many years. Who knows what things he might have done?”

“I wonder if there are any other Prime Clear lineage descendants besides the Shadow Mountain Sword King...”

Various rumours spread. Some were obviously fabricated while others seemed a little believable.

To those who knew the truth of the situation, most of the fake news sounded totally like a joke.

However, for those who did not know the truth, there was quite a market for some fake news.

Still, on the whole, the authority and image of the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie and Lin Hanhua in the lands of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was still very great. Most people expressed doubt and disbelief at this.

However, Yan Zhaoge could not really feel optimistic for Lin Hanhua.

According to Fu Ting, public opinion was very much against Lin Hanhua in places outside of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

When they did arrive at Golden Court Mountain and saw Lin Hanhua, he seemed extremely calm.

He was still that domineering sword cultivator whose existence resembled a sword in its sharpness.

His back was ramrod straight, eternally steadfast.

“When Master fell out with the Heaven Emperor then, we already knew that such a day would come,” Lin Hanhua said calmly, “Shen Lingzi’s strength and discernment were both not weak. I inadvertently revealed some things when saving Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng from his hands.”

“Even if Shen Lingzi had dared not be certain of my identity and reported it back, that Emperor would still have been able to tell.”

Lin Hanhua said, “It would be impossible for him to try to grasp a weakness of my Golden Court Mountain with this.”

“Just as things started with me, they will also end with me.”

Lin Hanhua smiled, his sharpness turning much more moderate, “It is just that I will not be able to continue staying in the World beyond Worlds. It will be harder for us to meet again in the future.”

“I am intending to leave soon. In having come to visit today, Junior Sister Fu, you lot are just in time for farewells.”

Yan Zhaoge did not find this any unexpected.

With the Earthly Sovereign’s decree in existence, as soon as Lin Hanhua’s identity was exposed, his only path out would be leaving the World beyond Worlds on his own.

If he did not leave, the Heaven Emperor and the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen would be able to stir things up. They would be happy

to see the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie trying to protect Lin Hanhua.

At that time, even the Southeastern Exalt would be in a precarious position.

The Brocade Emperor would be hard pressed to assist too.

With Lin Hanhua ‘fleeing in guilt’ of his own accord, while Cao Jie would have to suffer the blame of having been deceived by him, failing in his duties, the pressure on him would be much lower then.

While the Earthly Sovereign was pretending not to know this, allowing Cao Jie and Lin Hanhua to circumvent it, it was only because of Lin Hanhua’s unique identity that he had made an exception.

In truth, the Earthly Sovereign truly forbade descendants of the Prime Clear lineage from entering the World beyond Worlds.

Therefore, this was actually like an agreement.

Lin Hanhua’s identity could not be leaked. Once it was, he had to leave, or there would be no mercy.

Now that it had been leaked, Lin Hanhua had to enforce the agreement.

He himself took it very well, just that he felt somewhat apologetic towards Fu Ting, “I have kept this from Junior Sister Fu all these years. I am really sorry for that.”

Fu Ting shook her head, “Do not say this, Senior Brother Lin. I too have been taken care of by you all these years...”

Lin Hanhua sighed, “There are two things that I feel worst about.”

“Having spent much time together with my fellow disciples all these years, I have continually been keeping this from them. Now that we are going to be separated just like this, I feel like I have done them wrong.”

“Having been taken care of by Master for so many years, I still caused trouble for him at the end. I am unable to rest easy with this.”

Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Fu Ting did not speak as they could all empathise with Lin Hanhua’s feelings.

Lin Hanhua’s sorrow only lasted for an instant as he quickly smiled, “Still, having been able to study martial arts under Master’s tutelage and get to know these fellow disciples as well as all of you, the years that I have spent in the World beyond Worlds have not been wasted.”

“While we will have to separate now, I still look forward to meeting all of you again.”

Yan Zhaoge and the others all cupped their hands towards him, “The Shadow Mountain Sword King is magnanimous. We all feel admiration.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Lin Hanhua laughed, “Truly a youth hero! You having slain Shen Lingzi, it is with much fewer things on my mind that I will be leaving now.”

HSSB 896: The guest comes but the host is missing

Lin Hanhua had been rather encouraging towards Yan Zhaoge.

In terms of attitude, he treated Yan Zhaoge no differently from Yan Di and Fu Ting.

Still, as Yan Zhaoge and Lin Hanhua exchanged looks, it was like a tacit understanding existed between them which did not have to be voiced out loud.

Lin Hanhua had come to stay in the World beyond Worlds more because of the wish of the Dragon Spring Emperor to return to his hometown than to be a spy for the Roving Jade Heavens.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge guessed that due to considerations of safety, because there was no need to, Lin Hanhua might not have had much contact with the Roving Jade Heavens.

He had lived here generally as a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt.

It was only with the major matter of him having been forced to leave the World beyond Worlds now that he had tried to get into contact with the Roving Jade Heavens.

While he and Yan Zhaoge were totally unrelated, Lin Hanhua had continually taken rather good care of him partially because he had once discovered that Yan Zhaoge was versed in the Immortal Ending Sword Manual.

It was just that Lin Hanhua had been unable to confirm Yan Zhaoge's background all along.

Still, this time, Yan Zhaoge could see an additional look of surety within Lin Hanhua's gaze.

This caused Yan Zhaoge to wonder, "When he contacted the Roving Jade Heavens, did they tell him something?"

Here, that initial doubt arose within his mind.

Why had the Roving Jade Heavens given him the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual?

It was still a secret to most that he simultaneously cultivated in the Three Purities. With him having not clashed much with descendants of the Prime Clear lineage, it should not have been possible for them to notice this.

First not speaking of how he had precisely been in need of a supreme martial art of the Prime Clear lineage for a breakthrough into the Seeing Divinity stage, with the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual being exactly what he had needed, if Yan Zhaoge did not cultivate in the Immortal Trapping Sword, it would unquestionably have been much more difficult for his side to obtain victory in the previous battle of the Royal Reed Sea.

Victory and defeat might even have been uncertain.

After all, clashes at a high level were often decided by the narrowest of margins.

Shen Lingzi and Kang Ping were two major sword cultivators, yet had seen their Time Flowing Sword perfectly countered and restricted. They would surely have felt unresigned to their fates.

After all, these two people were both heaven-defying geniuses as martial practitioners who could still challenge experts of a higher cultivation level even amongst Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

They had generally been able to beat experts with higher cultivation bases than them. Yet, before the Immortal Trapping Sword, they had been the ones who were beaten back.

The discrepancy between peak and trough was great indeed.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but ponder, “While the Roving Jade Heavens might not have known about the return of Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi, having gathered information on me and the Royal Reed Sea, it would not have been difficult for them to know that

those who posed a greater threat to me over the past few years were the three Immortal Bridge Martial Saints Kang Ping, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng who cultivated in the Time Flowing Sword.”

Of course, those of the Roving Jade Heavens would surely also have underestimated Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain to some extent.

Whatever the case, though, the other party had aided Yan Zhaoge in having gifted him the Immortal Trapping Sword.

If it were said that they had done so to redeem Sun Zhongda, even Sun Zhongda himself would not believe it.

Yan Zhaoge had already profited off this.

Whether there were any detriments here still remained to be seen.

Still, whether it was the Roving Jade Heavens or Lin Hanhua before him, it was vaguely more of goodwill that Yan Zhaoge was able to sense.

This instead caused him to feel puzzled.

“Strange...” Yan Zhaoge shook his head, doubts arising within his heart.

Lin Hanhua seemed to have sensed Yan Zhaoge’s puzzlement.

Still, looking at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, he just smiled, saying nothing.

Perhaps he had already long since been mentally prepared for this day as even though he was being forced to leave the World beyond Worlds, Lin Hanhua’s mentality was calm indeed.

The invasion by the southern Blazing Heaven Territory had been repelled while Shen Lingzi who had led to his identity being divulged was dead too.

While he could not really bear to leave, he had no regrets.

Two days later, Lin Hanhua left Golden Court Mountain, leaving the World beyond Worlds and fleeing into extradimensional space, his whereabouts hence unknown.

On the mountain peak of Lin Hanhua's cave manor, Yan Zhaoge's group along with Mu Jun and the others of Golden Court Mountain watched the former head disciple of the Southeast as he departed.

While their emotions were complex, and a few of them even felt resentment and hatred at having been deceived, most of the Golden Court Mountain disciples were still rather unwilling to part with Lin Hanhua.

My Jun forcibly left Lin Hanhua's dwelling on the shadow mountain intact, also dispatching people to maintain and upkeep its condition at regular, fixed timings.

As for the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie who had not appeared throughout, he said nothing about this, tacitly allowing this action.

The Southeastern Swordmistress and the other longtime residents of Golden Court Mountain all maintained their silence as well.

"Miss Fu, we should be on our way as well," After seeing Lin Hanhua off and meeting with the Southeastern Exalt, Yan Zhaoge ceased in his thoughts and said to Fu Ting.

Fu Ting nodded, "Young Master Yan, Chief Yan, please."

After taking their leave of the Southeastern Exalt and exiting Golden Court Mountain, Fu Ting took out a Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

She retrieved a large amount of treasures from the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, quickly setting up a formation amidst space.

While the formation did not look complex, it was rather profound and abstruse as it contained unique principles.

With the formation as a basis, a simple yet majestic altar was established.

Fu Ting ascended the altar, simultaneously extending her palms, one placed before her while the other clapped down on the altar.

A pillar of light was instantly emitted from the peak of the altar, shooting up into the skies.

A hole was opened up in the skies up above by this light pillar which led over to extradimensional space that seemed boundless and without end.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di followed Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners in entering that pillar of light, thereby heading to extradimensional space.

Guided by the light pillar, their figures seemed to have merged as one with the light as they instantly traversed countless layers of space.

At this moment, time seemed to have no significance as it resembled an instant whilst also eternity.

When the chaotic phenomena had vanished before the eyes of Yan Zhaoge and the others and light re-emerged, they saw a place which resembled a grand immortal realm before them.

There were no other special characteristics about this place apart from the fact that it was entirely composed of the pure, primordial qis of yin and yang.

The qis of yin and yang were independently separated into bright and dim as they unceasingly circled amidst space.

Gazing far off into the distance, at the centre of this space where the twin qis of black and white intermingled, there existed an ancient, rustic palace.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both thought, “That should be the Minor No Hatred dao arena of the Brocade Emperor’s.”

As Fu Ting and the others guided the two over, this was immediately detected over at the Minor No Hatred dao arena.

The door of the palace opened, someone emerging who first bowed to Fu Ting, “Senior apprentice-aunt Fu.”

This was a disciple from Ingenious Flying Peak who cultivated at the Minor No Hatred dao arena, being a generation younger than Fu Ting whilst actually also much older.

Being acquainted with him, Fu Ting immediately said, “These two are Chief Yan Yan Di as well as Young Master Yan, Yan Zhaoge of Broad Creed Mountain of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory’s Royal Reed Sea. They have come to the dao arena at father’s invitation.”

That Ingenious Flying Peak disciple hurriedly greeted Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di as well as the other Ingenious Flying Peak disciples who had come alongside Fu Ting.

Still, after the greeting, glancing at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, the other party then secretly sent to Fu Ting via sound transmission, “Senior apprentice-aunt, Grand Master is not in right now.”

Fu Ting was surprised, “How can that be? It was father who told me to bring them here. Could it be that he has returned to Kunlun Mountain in the World beyond Worlds due to some urgent matters?”

That Ingenious Flying Peak disciple forced a smile, “Grand Master actually only just left not long ago. I am not clear of the specifics too. Still, he did leave behind a letter for you, senior apprentice-aunt.”

“Make arrangements for our two guests,” Fu Ting frowned slightly, “Where is the letter? Bring it to me.”

HSSB 897: The missing Brocade Emperor

In the past, there had also been outstanding experts of the younger generation of whom word had spread into the Brocade Emperor's ears. Out of curiosity, in an appreciation of talent, the Brocade Emperor would want to see for himself what kind of genius figures they were.

If he had a good impression of them, he might even give them a few pointers in the martial dao.

This time, however, Fu Ting could be certain that it was for official rather than personal matters that her father had instructed her to invite Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di over.

If Fu Ting were to guess the reason, perhaps this was related to the Extreme Yang Seal, Extreme Yin Crown and Dim Radiant Wheel?

Under such circumstances, since the Brocade Emperor had arranged for a meeting at the Minor No Hatred dao arena, there was no reason for him to have suddenly left.

While the Brocade Emperor was generally more carefree in his handling of matters, it was not to the extent that he would overlook guests whom he had personally invited.

Since he had urgent matters on hand, it would be very normal for him to ask his guests to wait a bit before he met them.

Still, having already vanished completely right upon their arrival at the Minor No Hatred dao arena, this could be considered abnormal.

Hearing that her father had left a letter for her, Fu Ting did not relax as a result.

The existence of a letter precisely indicated that the Brocade Emperor would not be returning within a short period of time.

She asked her fellow disciples to see to the guests before entering the depths of the palace.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged looks, detecting that things were rather abnormal.

“We’ll wait and see,” Yan Di said calmly.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, appearing very casual and at ease as he was not worried at all, instead starting to analyse the principles of the martial arts that he cultivated in.

Just having entered the world of the Minor No Hatred dao arena, he discovered that the qis of yin and yang there were completely separated as they were wholly distinct entities. Yet, they flowed endlessly on as they were connected seamlessly to each other.

It truly was the ideal land for those who cultivated in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture or martial arts of the Grand Ultimate Manifestation, Taiji.

Perhaps the spiritual qi environment was more abundant and miraculous over at the World beyond Worlds’ Kunlun Mountain’s Ingenious Flying Peak. Yet, this dao arena was clearly better for disciples of the Brocade Emperor who cultivated in martial arts of Taiji.

Cultivating here, Yan Zhaoge felt as though some new variations could be born in the Taiji Yin Yang Palm that he used.

Glancing at Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di could not help but smile, “You sure know how to make good use of your time.”

He too entered the meditative position, inhaling and exhaling the qis of yin and yang as he further analysed the profundities of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture.

On seeing their composed attitudes, the Ingenious Flying Peak disciples in charge of taking care of them could not help but click their tongues in wonder.

Still, this wait lasted for a very long time.

In terms of treatment of their guests, they already appeared to have been impolite.

While it would actually not truly be considered very arrogant for someone of the Brocade Emperor's status to give such treatment to two martial practitioners who had yet to even ascend the Immortal Bridge, Yan Zhaoge felt that this Emperor had no reason to do so.

Even if it was for the Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace as he was certain that it was in Yan Zhaoge's possession, he could simply move openly. There would be no need at all for him to drop Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di here and forget all about them.

"Could something urgent have come up?" Yan Zhaoge's first thought was that the Heaven Emperor and the Southern Exalt were up to something again.

He suppressed the various guesses within his mind, calming down as he continued to sit peacefully.

Yan Di's voice now resounded by his ear, "Has something happened again in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory?"

Yan Di had guessed the same as well.

Yan Zhaoge answered, "This cannot be said for sure now. Logically speaking, I feel that it should not be the case."

"The World beyond Worlds' highest powers are the Three Sovereigns Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories. Still, unlike the Exalts who generally guard the World beyond Worlds, the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors actually seem to spend comparatively less time here."

"Even when they do remain here, most of their time is spent in secluded cultivation," Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "In their remaining time, they are actually active in extradimensional space."

The Great Calamity had caused the great thousand worlds of the universe to be disintegrated into countless worlds and infinite spaces.

With that, many unknown existences as well as vast, limitless reaches had been created.

Sufficient strength as well as a great deal of effort was required in order to investigate all this.

Other than that, the existence of the Buddhist worlds might also restrict the time and attention of the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors.

Also, there was still the Nine Underworlds that could never ever be underestimated or overlooked.

Thus, the Earthly Sovereign included, the peak existences of the World beyond Worlds, the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors, often had to leave the World beyond Worlds.

A few years ago, the Brocade Emperor had been in extradimensional space.

He had only specifically hurried back recently to help out his old friend, the Southeastern Exalt.

Fortunately, he had managed to make it in time.

Since the Brocade Emperor was back, the Heaven Emperor and the Southern Exalt naturally had to lower their flags and cease the drumbeats of war.

Generally speaking, battles at the level of the Three Sovereigns, Five Emperors and Ten Exalts would not occur lightly.

It would be like what Yan Zhaoze had previously witnessed back then, where the Northeastern Exalt and Eastern Exalt had entered a standoff yet had not truly gone to blows.

Meanwhile, while the Southeastern Exalt and the Southern Exalt had indeed clashed, they would not enter a battle of life and death

unless there was really no choice.

It had been many long years since a battle between Emperors had last occurred.

Upon the Brocade Emperor's return from extradimensional space, the Heaven Emperor had simply retreated.

If the two of the them had really started battling, another Emperor or even one of the Three Sovereigns could have been alerted, coming out to mediate.

The Heaven Emperor had only suppressed the Southeastern Exalt with his aura beforehand, not having actually resorted to force.

Most of the time, conflicts amongst peak figures of the World beyond Worlds occurred behind the scenes, with both sides trying to win supporters before an agreement was finally reached between them, to be enforced tacitly.

The battles amongst the weaker martial practitioners were more intense but controllable while peak experts would seldom truly end up battling.

There were still powerful external enemies outside the World beyond Worlds.

Having suffered a great blow to its vitality during the Great Calamity, Daoism was gradually recovering as it finally seemed like it was thriving just as it had in the past.

The rulers of the current World beyond Worlds as led by the Earthly Sovereign all treasured this current state of affairs greatly.

Unless the Brocade Emperor left the World beyond Worlds again or the Heaven Emperor secured new, powerful reinforcements, the Heaven Emperor would not be acting again.

As Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di were discussing matters, Fu Ting reappeared.

Seeing Fu Ting's expression, while she seemed rather apologetic,

she was not solemn or worrying.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di were able to rest assured with this as they knew that things were not serious.

“My father has left due to some urgent matters and will be unable to return very quickly. Any slights were really unintentional. I must ask you two not to take any offense from this,” Fu Ting apologised.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both said that it was fine.

Fu Ting elaborated, “Father has not gone far from the World beyond Worlds this time. There will not be any problems over at the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory in the short term. You two have no need to worry about this.”

Yan Di nodded, “It is fine if we wait. Still, I wonder when the Brocade Emperor will be able to return?”

Fu Ting smiled wryly, “I too cannot be certain. I can only ask you two to stay here for a few days.”

“Of course, there is no problem if you want to leave. Still, I hope that you can wait a bit more for my father.”

Exchanging glances, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both nodded slightly, the latter saying, “No matter. The Brocade Emperor has probably been caught up in something urgent. As long as there are no major disturbances for our sect over at the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, it is fine even if we stay for a few days longer. It is just that we will be troubling you.”

Fu Ting smiled, “Chief Yan is too polite.”

With a disciple of Ingenious Flying Peak temporarily residing at Broad Creed Mountain and Yan Zhaoge not present, even if people had designs on the Dim Radiant Wheel, it would not be easy for them to move lightly.

Having nothing else to do, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di simply stayed

on in the Minor Ho Hatred dao arena for a while.

While they did not interact deeply here, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di gained a greater understanding of Grand Clear lineage martial arts from the conversations between Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak martial practitioners.

It was just that they waited for a whole week yet were still unable to meet the Brocade Emperor.

HSSB 898: Drawn into an unrelated conflict

A week later, the Brocade Emperor had still not arrived. Someone else did instead.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di had originally been in the midst of cultivation when Fu Ting arrived.

Fu Ting's expression was somewhat awkward, but on her face could be seen more of solemnity.

“My father has still not returned. Please do not take offence,” Fu Ting said, “There are some things here at the Minor No Hatred dao arena that make it such that it may not be convenient for the two of you to continue staying here right now.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged looks.

The first thought in their minds was—could it be that the Heaven Emperor had actually invited one of the Three Sovereigns to make a move, with the Brocade Emperor being hard pressed to resist it as he was forced into making a complete retreat?

Or could it be that the problematic Dim Radiant Wheel in Yan Zhaoge's hands had caused problems so quickly, with Ingenious Flying Peak actually wanting to send him and his father away of their own accord?

Fu Ting clearly knew that this was an inappropriate action. However, there seemed to be something which was hard for her to voice out.

She took out a brocade box, handing it to Yan Di, “My father left behind a message that if he did not return, the two of you should quickly leave. Please accept this treasure as a token of our apologies.”

“The current situation is unique. It is that it isn't convenient for this place to continue having guests. Please understand this.”

Receiving the brocade box, Yan Di was not in a rush to open it as he said calmly, “We father and son have been imposing on you these past few days. We both understand that the Brocade Emperor is occupied by something. Still, please allow this Yan to ask-is this matter related to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory?”

Fu Ting sighed, “Chief Yan worries too much. This matter is unrelated to the Heaven Emperor, the Southeastern Exalt, the Southern Exalt and the embryonic Immortal Artifact of Young Master Yan’s.”

“My father is indeed away over some matter. Still, that is a private affair, and the matter that will be happening at this dao arena is another affair as well, also being unrelated to the two of you. It is just that it will not be convenient for us to continue hosting the two of you.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both felt curious.

If this was not related to the matter of the Heaven Emperor and the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, also being unrelated to the Dim Radiant Wheel, things here really appeared strange.

“It sounds like a calamity is about to befall the Minor No Hatred dao arena. It is out of good intentions that Ingenious Flying Peak is asking us to leave. They do not want to drag us down?”

Yan Zhaoge was somewhat taken aback.

Since Fu Ting was unwilling to speak more on this, however, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di could not very well press her about it.

The other party might have good intentions, also having acted appropriately as host. Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di could only abide by their host’s plans.

The two of them accompanied Fu Ting in walking out of the palace.

Passing through the front hall of the palace, they saw a bunch of people standing there.

Some of them were Ingenious Flying Peak disciples, while others did not seem like descendants of the Brocade Emperor's lineage.

Looking carefully at them, Yan Zhaoge saw that they actually weren't humans. While in human garb, they actually had the heads of dragons!

They were shockingly of the dragon race!

In terms of the cultivation realms of human martial practitioners, these experts of the dragon race were shockingly all of the Immortal Bridge stage.

All of them had abundant strength and great spirits with their innate qi and blood being much more powerful than that of humans.

As they breathed, the authority of dragons overflowed as other lifeforms would feel an urge to bow down before them.

It was just that they had all intentionally retracted their authoritative auras as visitors of the Minor No Hatred dao arena as was only polite.

What Yan Zhaoge took more notice of was the fact that these three experts of the dragon race all clearly seemed very ill at ease at this moment as they appeared frantic and restless.

This was an extremely rare thing for the dragon race that was usually composed and emphasised more on their authoritative image.

After glancing once at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, they did not pay much attention to them as their gazes quickly shifted away, falling on Fu Ting.

Fu Ting nodded towards them, "I will speak in more detail with seniors after sending my guests away."

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di left the palace alongside Fu Ting, with Yan Zhaoge looking back, "It would really be rare to see demons

with such cultivation bases in the World beyond Worlds.”

Fu Ting said, “Following the Great Calamity, the dragon race deteriorated greatly. They are indeed very rare today.”

“Our lineage has some ties with a branch of the dragon race that survived the Great Calamity. This was something from the time of my Great Grand Master.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, offering no reply.

Fu Ting said, “In a moment, I will be using the mechanism here to send the two of you back to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. We have really been impolite this time...”

Before she had finished speaking, the world that was formed of intermingling qis of white and black actually shook abruptly!

Now, the black and white qis which had originally been clearly separated instantly became muddled and chaotic, with yin and yang hard to differentiate.

Fu Ting was shocked, “Here already?!”

The expressions of Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both changed slightly.

Having cultivated in the Minor No Hatred dao arena these past few days, they knew that this manor here had been personally created by the Brocade Emperor.

Even if its stability was inferior to that of Kunlun Mountain’s Ingenious Flying Peak’s Red Lotus Cliff, it was still far from comparable to most places.

Even though its owner, the Brocade Emperor, was not present, destabilising this place would be as difficult as ascending to the heavens.

Yet, the scenes before them clearly indicated that someone was attacking the Minor No Hatred dao arena from the outside!

What was even worse was that the other party was extremely powerful as the possibility of the area falling to his attacks did

exist!

The spiritual qi flow of the dao arena had already been turned chaotic as its foundation was shaken.

Fu Ting did not panic despite her shock as she directly retrieved a jade crystal, flinging it into the air before tapping on it.

A glow appeared on the surface of the jade crystal, forming a spirit formation with a hole seemingly appearing amidst space at its centre.

The next moment, however, space immediately healed where it had broken apart while the spirit formation began distorting, shattering the next instant.

Fu Ting frowned, “These attacks are just too powerful. The mechanism is unable to activate.”

She looked at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, helplessly shaking her head, “I originally wanted to send the two of you back to the World beyond Worlds. From the looks of it now, however, that will not be happening.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged looks, both finding things to be rather ridiculous.

From the looks of it, someone had actually truly come to find trouble with the Brocade Emperor. They had unwittingly been drawn into it as well.

“Since that is so, the two of you, please follow me,” Fu Ting said, leading them back into the palace.

While the spiritual qi flow of the dao arena was already rather messed up, as the Brocade Emperor’s residence, it was still not going to fall so easily at the end of the day.

As they walked, Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “With things already being the way they are, can Miss Fu tell us about this situation in greater detail? We father and son are still completely

in the dark.”

Looking at the palace up ahead, Yan Di asked in a heavy tone, “Is it related to the dragons here?”

Fu Ting hesitated for a moment before she sighed, “You can say that it is related. Still, the one who has come is here specifically for our lineage.”

“Those three seniors of the dragon race hurried here to warn us. They did not think that opponent would come so quickly, arriving right after them.”

Fu Ting helplessly shook her head, “There are some things that have to be settled at this dao arena. We are unable to immediately leave. I originally wanted to send the two of you away at once, yet I was actually unable to do so in the end.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Who exactly is this person?”

The other party might not know that the Brocade Emperor was out, most likely thinking that he was at his residence as he was not capitalising on this chance to attack, instead having come specifically targeting him in the first palace.

The Brocade Emperor was one of the greatest experts of the World beyond Worlds. That someone actually dared to come looking for trouble with him truly exceeded Yan Zhaoge’s expectations.

So, it was not the Heaven Emperor. Who else could it be?

As he was guessing, Fu Ting said in a complex tone, “The one who has come isn’t human.”

HSSB 899: Immortal Artifact coming for revenge

Fu Ting's 'The one who has come isn't human' took Yan Zhaoge aback.

"Some mighty demonic expert?" Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly.

This time, Fu Ting pondered for a moment before saying, "He also cannot really be considered as being of a demonic race."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, she elaborated, "Nor a major devil of the Nine Underworlds."

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both looked at Fu Ting.

Fu Ting said, "Saying that he is of a demonic race would not be completely correct."

"The one who has come is actually a weapon, just that this weapon is extremely unique."

"An extremely powerful demonic soul is sealed within such that this weapon possesses its own complete sentience."

Fu Ting explained, "It can be said that this is a weapon that is a unique, independent lifeform, being able to control itself. It can also be said that this is a great demon with a weapon as his fleshly body."

Fu Ting paused for a moment before continuing, "He usually proclaims himself to be a weapon."

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth twitched slightly, "Alright, I think I basically understand. Currently, it is another problem that I am concerned with."

"Whilst clearly knowing that the Brocade Emperor may be at this dao arena, he still dared to directly come knocking..."

“This...this weapon, is it an Immortal Artifact?”

Fu Ting nodded frankly, “That’s right. It is indeed an enlightened Immortal Artifact.”

“With these special characteristics, it would actually be more accurate to directly classify him as an expert who opened the door to Immortality and entered the Immortal realm, although he himself would not think so.”

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “I very much agree.”

Since things were already out in the open, Fu Ting no longer concealed things, “The other party has deep enmity with the dragon race. In the past, he slaughtered numerous dragons. As a result, the numbers of those of the dragon race that had already deteriorated following the Great Calamity dwindled even further.”

“The dragon race once requested aid from the World beyond Worlds. Afterwards, some of the Grand Clear direct lineages, my Great Grand Master included, helped the dragon race to design a formation in order to seal this weapon.”

“A few years ago, this Immortal Artifact broke out of its seal. After recuperating for a few years, it has come to seek its revenge.”

Fu Ting’s expression turned rather solemn, “The tribal lands of that branch of dragons was already attacked before this.”

“Now, it has come looking for us.”

“Along with time, some of those lineages from back then are already no more. As of now, only my Ingenious Flying Peak and Golden Court Mountain’s Uncle Cao remain.”

This Immortal Artifact’s temperament was wild, violent and lawless. Even though the Brocade Emperor was no weaker than him, he still feared nothing as he would want to first battle before deciding anything else, definitely having to first vent out his malevolent feelings as he would never patiently tolerate them.

Fu Ting said, “He has specifically come to the Minor No Hatred dao arena for father this time.”

“On the contrary, he still holds some reservations regarding going over to World beyond Worlds’ Kunlun Mountain.”

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge vaguely realised that something was abnormal as some things of his memories now surfaced within his mind.

Yan Zhaoge now frowned, asking, “The Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors are united in such cases. In this Immortal Artifact having come to stir up trouble at the Brocade Emperor’s residence, it should not just be the Brocade Emperor who ends up provoked as a result?”

Fu Ting sighed, “Most of them just happen to be away from the World beyond Worlds.”

Then, she was silent for a time as she looked at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di though she finally still spoke in the end, “That aside, this Immortal Artifact is itself connected to the World beyond Worlds too.”

“His name, Mars Halberd.”

Hearing this name, the eyes of Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di simultaneously narrowed, “Mars...”

A title naturally leapt into their minds.

The Exalted Fire Luminary that represented the planet, Mars!

One of the former Kunlun Nine Luminaries that included the current Earthly Sovereign and Concealed Sovereign of the Three Sovereigns, the Exalted Fire Luminary!

Fu Ting said slowly, “In line with the name of the Nine Luminaries, each of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries forged a treasure that year. All of these were peak high-grade Sacred Artifacts with but a single exception, that being this Mars Halberd.”

“It is said that because the demonic soul that was sealed within was too unique and too powerful, it was an Immortal Artifact which was forged in the end. Also, it was one which possessed thoughts of its own, being able to move freely by its own will.”

“According to my father, after the Exalted Fire Luminary disappeared without a trace that year, this Immortal Artifact became effectively ownerless as he hence started acting on his own.”

Fu Ting forced a smile, “In the end, he began a major rampage, slaughtering members of the dragon race. Finally, he was sealed, whereas so many years have already passed since then.”

“So many years have passed, but my flames of rage have never been extinguished!”

Now, a voice suddenly reverberated throughout the Minor No Hatred dao arena!

Fu Ting’s expression changed as did that of the other Ingenious Flying Peak disciples and those three experts of the dragon race inside the palace.

The Minor No Hatred dao arena began shaking non-stop.

“The descendants of Daoist Xuanzhong have produced an Emperor, going beyond their ancestors,” That voice reverberated between the heavens and the earth, “Since you are an Emperor, come out and do battle with me!”

Fu Ting clenched her teeth, saying in a heavy tone, “My father is out for some matters and isn’t here right now. If you really have such intentions, why don’t you come another day? My father definitely would not avoid battle.”

The other party paused slightly as Yan Zhaoge and the others instantly felt the spiritual qi flow of the Minor No Hatred dao arena becoming even more messy and chaotic.

The other party seemed to be searching for something.

A short moment later, the pressure lessened as that voice spoke, “So he really isn’t here...”

“Since that is so, I will not make things difficult for you of the younger generation. However...”

“Those three little dragons, come out and die!”

Hearing his words, those three experts of the dragon race all had extremely ugly expressions on their faces as they were furious to the extreme.

Fu Ting inhaled deeply, “The three of them have come to my Ingenious Flying Peak’s Minor No Hatred dao arena. There is naturally no reason for our lineage to hand them over to you.”

“Descendant of Daoist Xuanzhong, I would not quibble with you lot of the junior generation,” The other party said coldly, “For dragons, though, if I see one, I will kill one. There will be no exceptions.”

“Either I die or the dragons will be exterminated.”

A powerful force unceasingly shook the heavens and the earth as the air of the Minor No Hatred dao arena suddenly turned blazing hot.

The intermingling qis of yin and yang became turbid before actually starting to catch ablaze.

Feeling that wild, violent concept that was frenzied and unbridled like blazing fire, Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned extremely strange.

Even Yan Di outwardly seemed taken aback.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It might not be the best time to ask this now, Miss Fu, but I wonder how those seniors of the Grand Clear lineage helped the dragon race to seal this Immortal Artifact in the past?”

Gazing at the changes in the Minor No Hatred dao arena, Fu Ting

did not keep it from him as she answered, “This Mars Halberd is swelteringly hot like fire, tough and blazingly hot to the extreme. Thus, Great Grand Master and the others used an ancient, cold abyss, setting up a formation using the power of the stars of the myriad heavens.”

“Numerous experts of the dragon race died within the formation, sacrificing themselves for their fellow brethren as they used the power of the ritual to stimulate the grand formation, finally managing to suppress that Mars Halberd who had already received damage beforehand.”

“From the looks of it now, in these years that he was suppressed, this Mars Halberd has already recovered from the wounds that he sustained beforehand.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged glances, both seeing the shock within the other’s eyes.

The numerous stars converge, Dragons enter the sea, The ancient, cold abyss, Reverse scale shocks moon...

This was the origin of that dragon mausoleum which Yan Zhaoge had unearthed that year!

In the dragon mausoleum back then, Yan Zhaoge had sensed that the place seemed to have originally been sealing a certain existence.

That sealed being had already escaped back then. He had even felt curious over what it was.

Now, he realised that it was actually an Immortal Artifact which had thoughts of its own and was able to move freely about.

One of the weapons of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries of the past like the Extreme Yang Seal, Extreme Yin Crown and Rahu Sabre, the Mars Halberd!

HSSB 900: Could it have been intentional

“Extreme...Yang...Seal? Long time no see. I never thought that we would meet again under such circumstances...”

Yan Zhaoge still remembered the time when the seal had completely fallen apart in the dragon mausoleum, the true form of the ancient, cold abyss being revealed as the mausoleum collapsed.

Back then, a remnant strand of will had still remained in the mausoleum which originated from that sealed existence.

When its aura had appeared, such a sentence had once flashed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind.

Yan Zhaoge had felt quizzical back then.

The other party recognised the Extreme Yang Seal.

This matter had ended without any continuation then as he had not thought any further on it.

Now, however, everything made sense.

Looking again at those three experts of the dragon race now, Yan Zhaoge’s gaze inevitably turned rather strange.

He had swept away a great majority of the contents of the dragon tomb back then...

Those three dragon experts were currently all focused on Mars Halberd outside with furious, resolute looks on their faces.

“Let us go out,” The three dragon experts said in a heavy tone.

Fu Ting shook her head and had just been about to speak when a voice resounded again from outside, “There will be no coming out for you...”

A violent force rampaged as the entire Minor No Hatred dao arena became unbearably hot beyond compare.

Where yin and yang had originally coexisted, the black and white

qis were currently all blurry as they turned crimson, catching ablaze all at once.

“...So, I’ll be going in,” Accompanied by that tyrannical voice, the sky of the Minor No Hatred dao arena split apart, a dazzling red light penetrating through which illuminated the top of the palace.

Within the red light, blazing fire appeared, the flames gradually condensing into a figure between the heavens and the earth.

It was a figure whose features could not clearly be seen, nine feet tall and with numerous flame dragons encircling his body.

He trod upon two even more massive crimson dragons of flame.

His entire person resembled a divinity that was formed of flame.

A fierce, tyrannical aura swept through the entire Minor No Hatred dao arena, rapidly transforming the region into a sea of flames.

Fu Ting and the other Ingenious Flying Peak disciples all appeared solemn to the extreme.

They had already known at the start that the other party was no different from an Emperor-level expert. It would be a vicious battle even if the Brocade Emperor himself was here.

However, they still felt utterly shocked at how the other party had broken through into the Minor No Hatred dao arena so quickly.

While the Brocade Emperor was not present, this place had been personally constructed by him at the end of the day.

Now, its defences had been broken through so quickly. This unique opponent here was even more fearsome than everyone had thought.

After having appeared, the divinity of flame that had no features first gazed over in Yan Zhaoge’s direction.

Yan Zhaoge instantly felt as though everything in the

surrounding space seemed about to explode, ending up incinerated.

It was not just a simple, tangible explosion. Instead, even the most minute particles that existed were affected as they too seemed about to explode before being incinerated into nothingness.

An unquantifiable number of particles that far surpassed the billions seemed like they were about to simultaneously explode now.

With that, everything that existed would also be destroyed as it would not be easy to stand against.

“The Extreme Yang Seal...it has indeed been a long time,” A voice resounded from that tall frame condensed of flame, “Young man, you are Gao Han’s descendant?”

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly.

He could clearly feel his Extreme Yang Seal shaking intensely at this moment.

Its spirituality which far surpassed that of ordinary high-grade Sacred Artifacts in the first place was acute as it had never been before now.

It was just that this was not like the joy of meeting an old friend.

Instead, it was more like fear and wariness!

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge just felt the urge to roll his eyes.

While the Kunlun Nine Luminaries had been acclaimed together in the past, who could know how things had been like amongst they themselves?

Even if they had all been comrades, this did not entail for sure that they shared a close relationship. On the contrary, numerous tensions might have existed between them.

From the reaction shown when the Extreme Yang Seal and

Extreme Yin Crown had met each other as well as that projection which the Exalted Lunar Luminary had left behind in the Eight Extremities World back then, it could be seen that the relationship between she and the Exalted Solar Luminary must have been pretty good.

However, seeing the Extreme Yang Seal's reaction on facing Mars Halberd now, it seemed probable that their former owners might not have shared a harmonious relationship.

As a result, Yan Zhaoge had to be cautious here as he could not just casually feign his relationships.

It would naturally be best if Mars Halberd was willing to give the Exalted Solar Luminary, Gao Han, a bit of face here.

From the looks of it now, however, claiming to be affiliated to the Exalted Solar Luminary might just further antagonise Mars Halberd instead.

The Ingenious Flying Peak disciples who were aware that Yan Zhaoge bore the Extreme Yang Seal aside, those three experts of the dragon race were all looking on in shock at Yan Zhaoge now.

Yan Zhaoge took in a deep breath before he said calmly, "I am not a descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary, only having inadvertently obtained the Extreme Yang Seal, cultivating in the Extreme Yang Scripture as well. Even so, my understanding of the Exalted Solar Luminary is limited. I also know not where this senior is now."

That divinity of flame glanced calmly at Yan Zhaoge before saying casually, "I would not make things difficult for a junior even if you were Gao Han's descendant. I would just need you to accompany me someplace for some matters."

"I believe what you say. Still, you should have more considerations on this."

"Gao Han's thoughts are strange and indiscernible. Things are

seldom out of his grasp.”

“While some things may seem incidental, they could have been intentional.”

Now, his gaze again fell on those three experts of the dragon race.

A moment later, three clumps of blazing fire arose out of nowhere, enveloping the three dragon experts!

While Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and those of Ingenious Flying Peak were nearby, they were not affected by it at all as the terrifying, blazing fire blazed into existence from the three dragon experts themselves.

While the fire was limited to a fixed area, this fixed area was enveloped completely by the flames of purgatory!

The three dragons simultaneously cried out in pain, struggling as they rid themselves of their human bodies and revealed their original forms, transforming into three true dragons that were connected to the heavens!

The three dragons were even more gigantic than the dead dragons within the mausoleum back then as they possessed a shocking aura.

The three true dragons were equivalent to three Immortal Bridge Martial Saints of the human race as the eruption of their qi and blood shocked the heavens and earth, seizing the stars and grasping the moon.

Yet, wreathed in blazing fire, they were unable to extinguish these flames however they struggled.

A true dragon opened its great maws with an immeasurable amount of water directly gushing out from within.

The water was sufficient to instantly transform into an ocean as it would virtually be able to fill a sizeable portion of the Royal Reed Sea.

However, even this oceanic amount of water which contained the true essence and qi of dragons was completely vaporized at once as it came into contact with the flames on his body!

Yan Zhaoge could not feel happy regarding his correct judgment, “If this guy were to make a move within the Royal Reed Sea, any random ember would already be enough to dry up all the seawater.”

There had also been an Emperor of heavenly fire in pre-Great Calamity times, this being the Flame Devil Emperor.

While Yan Zhaoge had never personally witnessed the Flame Devil Emperor in action before, going by the reports of bystanders, even that would not have been any more powerful than this.

Fu Ting was greatly panicked over the situation at hand.

After a moment’s hesitation, she said to Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di in a heavy tone, “I am truly sorry for having drawn you into this. Be careful!”

Before they could reply, Fu Ting gazed at that blazing figure in the sky up above, shouting, “Since the three dragon seniors have come to our Minor No Hatred dao arena, they are guests of our Ingenious Flying Peak. Forgive this junior for having to act!”

With that, she directly struck out with a palm towards her own forehead, as if going to commit suicide.

Instead, a Taiji diagram simultaneously appeared on her palm and forehead as they resonated.

Table of Contents

[History's Strongest Senior Brother](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[HSSB 801: Treasured collection](#)

[HSSB 802: Three Yan Zhaoges](#)

[HSSB 803: People fear fame](#)

[HSSB 804: You guys are really having fun](#)

[HSSB 805: Real Yan Zhaoge, fake Yan Zhaoge](#)

[HSSB 806: Truth and falsity cannot be reversed](#)

[HSSB 807: Demonspawn, show your true form!](#)

[HSSB 808: Switching a live person](#)

[HSSB 809: True origins](#)

[HSSB 810: Divine Palace's Pill Hall and pill furnace](#)

[HSSB 811: Immortal Ending Sword and Immortal Trapping Sword](#)

[HSSB 812: Supreme treasure of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace](#)

[HSSB 813: The ultimate wastrel Yan Zhaoge](#)

[HSSB 814: Golden pill pointing the way](#)

[HSSB 815: Realm of divine pills, seven distinct levels](#)

[HSSB 816: A fiery beauty](#)

[HSSB 817: So you are Yan Zhaoge?](#)

[HSSB 818: Grand Clear direct lineage](#)

[HSSB 819: Taiji versus Taiji!](#)

[HSSB 820: Yan Zhaoge's mockery](#)

[HSSB 821: Deciding the battle in a single move](#)

[HSSB 822: Profound Sky Purple Gold Furnace](#)

[HSSB 823: Moving afterwards yet securing the advantage](#)

[HSSB 824: Gossip on bigwigs](#)

[HSSB 825: Meeting a match](#)

[HSSB 826: Where the water is dry, watching the clouds rise high](#)

[HSSB 827: Obtaining the furnace](#)

[HSSB 828: Doubly rewarded](#)

[HSSB 829: Numerous efficacious pills of differing functions](#)

[HSSB 830: The thriving Buddhism](#)

[HSSB 831: The two sides of the wall](#)

[HSSB 832: The roar from beneath Five Elements Mountain!](#)

[HSSB 833: Who is trapped beneath this mountain?](#)

[HSSB 834: Rain of swords slaying Buddha Dragon](#)
[HSSB 835: Big monk, let me send you on your way](#)
[HSSB 836: Maybe you don't dare to kill 'em, but I do](#)
[HSSB 837: The mysterious stranger and the vengeance that never came](#)
[HSSB 838: You will have died for nothing](#)
[HSSB 839: Learning how to flip over the wall](#)
[HSSB 840: Returning to the World beyond Worlds](#)
[HSSB 841: Knocking out and kidnapping?](#)
[HSSB 842: His mother's handiwork](#)
[HSSB 843: An unexpected relationship](#)
[HSSB 844: Not leaving anyone alive!](#)
[HSSB 845: The one who played dead and fled](#)
[HSSB 846: Undying at the same cultivation level](#)
[HSSB 847: There is nothing a single palm cannot solve; if there is, well, another palm then](#)
[HSSB 848: A battle between Exalts](#)
[HSSB 849: His mother's origins](#)
[HSSB 850: Secret legacy, the mysterious sixth Emperor](#)
[HSSB 851: Returning to the southeast](#)
[HSSB 852: Undividable by Oracle Divination](#)
[HSSB 853: Broad Creed Mountain, World beyond Worlds](#)
[HSSB 854: The wealthy Yan Zhaoge](#)
[HSSB 855: The martial art that came for free](#)
[HSSB 856: Nodding off and someone sends a pillow](#)
[HSSB 857: Accepting the gift](#)
[HSSB 858: Looking forward to a perfect result](#)
[HSSB 859: The swindling Yan Zhaoge](#)
[HSSB 860: Are you kidding me?](#)
[HSSB 861: Yan Zhaoge enters seclusion](#)
[HSSB 862: Top defensive location](#)
[HSSB 863: Take no prisoners, accept no surrender!](#)
[HSSB 864: The sword of time](#)
[HSSB 865: The long prepared Yan Zhaoge](#)
[HSSB 866: Shen Lingzi meets an obstacle](#)
[HSSB 867: The best and final chance](#)
[HSSB 868: The decisive battle arrives](#)
[HSSB 869: Yan Zhaoge ascends](#)
[HSSB 870: News of an Immortal Artifact](#)
[HSSB 871: There are always those few people who can create miracles](#)

[HSSB 872: Sabres that split and extinguish the heavens](#)
[HSSB 873: Star Plucking Practitioner](#)
[HSSB 874: Staging a robbery amidst a fire](#)
[HSSB 875: Yan Zhaoge sees Divinity, starfire illuminating the sky!](#)
[HSSB 876: The Yan Zhaoge who has truly ascended into the World beyond Worlds](#)
[HSSB 877: Made to beat high-grade Sacred Artifacts!](#)
[HSSB 878: If you're capable, come battle. If you're not, shut up.](#)
[HSSB 879: One sword quelling the chaotic heavens!](#)
[HSSB 880: Yan Zhaoge's self-created martial art](#)
[HSSB 881: Sweeping through his enemies!](#)
[HSSB 882: Gonna slay them all!](#)
[HSSB 883: Challenging the Star Plucking Practitioner!](#)
[HSSB 884: You asked to die, so who will die but you?](#)
[HSSB 885: The new hegemon of the Royal Reed Sea](#)
[HSSB 886: The spoils of war are always the best](#)
[HSSB 887: The leaf of a ginseng fruit](#)
[HSSB 888: Tenth level of the Martial Saint realm, body of a Human Immortal](#)
[HSSB 889: Southern Exalt](#)
[HSSB 890: Rulers of two Territories](#)
[HSSB 891: The Grand Xuan Dynasty becomes history](#)
[HSSB 892: The invitation from the Brocade Emperor](#)
[HSSB 893: The problematic Immortal Artifact](#)
[HSSB 894: The marriage plan](#)
[HSSB 895: Enforcing the agreement](#)
[HSSB 896: The guest comes but the host is missing](#)
[HSSB 897: The missing Brocade Emperor](#)
[HSSB 898: Drawn into an unrelated conflict](#)
[HSSB 899: Immortal Artifact coming for revenge](#)
[HSSB 900: Could it have been intentional](#)